



W H Hammond  
XXII Bayham Road

~~Sept 11~~ Sevenoaks Kent  
Oct/26.

6d/11

30/ ✓



41/14

A69

2170-



L. M. Case

---

1948



TN-817018  
416932

THE  
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES  
OF  
CARLISLE:

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE  
Castles, Gentlemen's Seats, and Antiquities,  
IN THE VICINITY ;  
AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIRS OF EMINENT MEN  
CONNECTED WITH THE LOCALITY.



CARLISLE:  
PUBLISHED BY SAMUEL JEFFERSON;  
AND BY WHITTAKER AND CO. LONDON.

MDCCCXXXVIII.

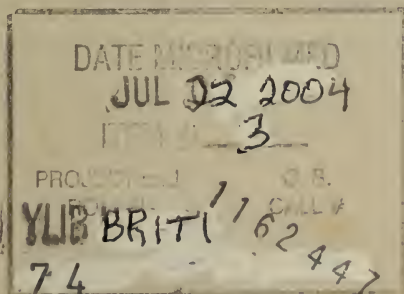
British  
942.85  
H2J

71817018

S. JEFFERSON, PRINTER, CARLISLE.



TO  
THE MOST NOBLE  
WILLIAM SPENCER CAVENDISH, K.G., D.C.L.  
DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE,  
MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON,  
EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, BARON CAVENDISH OF HARDWICK,  
BARON CLIFFORD OF LANESBOROUGH,  
LORD LIEUTENANT AND CUSTOS-ROTULORUM  
OF DERBYSHIRE,  
&c. &c.,  
THIS VOLUME,  
BY PERMISSION OF HIS GRACE,  
IS HUMBL Y INSCRIBED  
BY HIS GRACE'S OBLIGED AND MOST OBEDIENT SERVANT,  
THE PUBLISHER.







THE

LIBRARY OF THE

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

1892

## P R E F A C E .

---

It has been remarked by a learned writer,\* that, “We no longer think the investigation of topographical antiquities, an irksome or unprofitable toil : we see them replete with curious notices of the laws, religion, arts, manners, mode of thinking, prejudices, superstitions, and virtues of our ancestors. We discern in them, those minute but interesting events of domestic life and family anecdotes, which so nicely pourtray the complexion, manners, and opinions of the times when they occurred.—And finally, we remark in them the gradual progress of our forefathers, in the arts of society and civilization ; the steps by which they rose from wretchedness, ignorance, and barbarism, to comfort, intelligence, and refinement : a speculation the most gratifying that can be imagined to an enlightened mind.”

\* The Rev. Richard Warner.

It has often been noticed, as a singular fact, that while other towns, of comparative unimportance, have been made the subjects of Historical and Topographical illustration, Carlisle, although a city whose antiquity numbers untold years, and whose history involves incidents of the greatest importance; with a neighbourhood interesting from numerous remains of antiquity and the scenes of its early times;—with these high claims for consideration, no volume has hitherto appeared, presenting a detailed narrative of all the interesting particulars which may yet be gathered of its Ancient History, with a suitable account of its Present State.

The most complete accounts of Carlisle hitherto published, are those included in the Histories of Cumberland, published by Nicolson and Burn, Hutchinson, and the Lysons; but however valuable these may be as County Histories, they by no means furnish any detailed and continuous History of this City.

NICOLSON AND BURN'S work was published so long since as 1777; and as a single volume was devoted to the entire county of Cumberland, they were necessarily compelled to include all relating to Carlisle within very contracted bounds, and of that space, upwards of two-thirds are occupied by the Lives of the Bishops. This very respectable History, however, is valuable for the ancient do-

cuments, charters, and records, which are there preserved.

HUTCHINSON'S Cumberland was also published during the last century ; and his account of Carlisle is scarcely more copious than that of his predecessors, with these additional errors,—its injudicious arrangement, and want of a proper index, render it no easy task to consult his work. As it relates to Carlisle, it is chiefly valuable for the account given of the antiquities found there, and of the state of that city at the latter end of the last century.\* Throughout the whole extent of two closely-printed quarto volumes, there is not given a single architectural description conveyed in intelligible and correct terms. In this respect, Hutchinson has followed the example of Nicolson and Burn.

Both these works are now out of print, and but occasionally to be met with. They belong to the last century, and of modern Carlisle they present us with a meagre and unsatisfactory picture, if indeed there be a lineament which can be recognised.

A third History of Cumberland† was published in 1816, by Rev. DANIEL LYSONS, M.A., F.R.S., and SAMUEL LYSONS, Esq., F.R.S., F.A.S., Keeper of his Majesty's Records in the Tower of

\* This was furnished by Mr. R. Longrigg.

† Included in *Magna Britannia*.

London. For the purpose of collecting materials for their work, they visited this county in 1808. They obtained access to the best sources of information; and although their History is the most brief of the three, they had the art of condensing much information into little compass. Embracing, as it does, the whole county, and illustrated by many large and expensive plates of no general interest, the work was published at a price which renders its possession rather rare in this county. Upwards of twenty-one years have elapsed since its publication; and during that period, many changes of the highest importance have been effected in the state and prospects of this city.

In addition to these, containing the fullest accounts of Carlisle, there are a number of smaller books, giving brief and unsatisfactory abridgments of the principal events in the annals of this city; but as they do not profess to do more, they scarcely come within the reach of our notice.

The present work is submitted to the public with the intention of supplying such an account of Carlisle as should combine in some measure—a detailed narrative of its ancient history, an architectural description of the principal buildings, an account of its institutions, &c., and of the most interesting objects in the neighbourhood. It is not a little singular, that, with the ample materials afforded, such a work has not previously



been published ; and the present attempt is undertaken with a view of supplying that desideratum, —“calling back to the fancy the pomp and splendour of ages that are gone ; restoring the ruined castles ; re-peopleing the deserted convents ; and bidding for a moment the grave render back its inhabitants to the fond eye of regret.”\*

The sources from whence the following pages are derived, are generally acknowledged in the notes. The MSS. in the library of the dean and chapter, have furnished many particulars which are not generally known. They were indeed searched by Nicolson and Burn, and the Lysons, but they appear to have overlooked some portions which are incorporated in the following pages, and now published for the first time. The publisher was singularly fortunate in having in his possession, a copy of Hutchinson's History, with a number of valuable MS. additions, and also two volumes of MS. Collections from the same pen ; many portions of which are embodied in this work. He has been favoured by the loan of several MSS., including—Dr. Todd's MS. History of Carlisle ; a MS. History of Carlisle written in the last century ; Gilpin's Additions to Denton ; and the books belonging to the Guilds ;—and also by the suggestions and contributions of several gentlemen, whose kindness enhances the obligations due to their talents.

\* Sir E. Brydges' *Censura Lit.* Vol. I., p. 79.

The publisher takes this opportunity of acknowledging his gratitude to HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, for allowing this work to appear under his Grace's distinguished patronage.

He gratefully confesses his obligations to those gentlemen by whose kind assistance the work is rendered so much more worthy of public approbation, than could have been the case, had he been left dependent on his own unaided resources.

His most grateful acknowledgments are also due to the HON. AND RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE, for information respecting Rose Castle, and for permission to engrave the plan ; to the WORSHIPFUL THE DEAN AND CHAPTER, for the assistance rendered in the progress of the work by granting him access to their Library ; to the REV. HENRY MONKHOUSE, B.A., for the accounts of the Bishops from I. to XXX., and for the Lives of Archbishop Usher, Erasmus Head, M.A., Dr. Hudson, Dr. Paley, and Dean Milner ; to the REV. WILLIAM FORD, B.A., for suggestions respecting the cathedral ; to the REV. WILLIAM WALTON, F.R.S., for his paper on the phenomena of the Helm Wind ; to the REV. W.H. MILNER, for the Memoir of Dr. Burn ; to the REV. R. JACKSON, for the account of Arncliffe castle ; to HENRY HOWARD, Esq., of Corby castle, for information embodied in the following pages, and for the loan of books ; to GEORGE HEAD HEAD, Esq., of Rickerby House, for a drawing of Queen

Mary's Tower, from his original picture, taken immediately before its destruction, and from which the engraving has been executed ; to HEW DALRYMPLE, Esq., for assistance afforded respecting the castle ; to MR. JOSEPH ATKINSON, for his paper on the climate ; to MR. CHRISTOPHER HODGSON, for information and suggestions ; and to MR. JOHN ATKINSON, for assistance in preparing the list of deans, chancellors, &c.

But it would be unpardonable to omit acknowledging how deeply the publisher is indebted to another gentleman,—whose name he is not at liberty to disclose,—for the very valuable assistance he has afforded ; to him he is indebted for the account of the priory of Carlisle, the cathedral, the churches, chapels, public buildings,\* institutions, trade and commerce, and the government of the city, and also for the account of the neighbouring castles and Gentlemen's seats,† and the list of mayors.

A deviation from the original plan, as detailed in the Prospectus, has been forced upon the publisher, by the unexpected increase of materials for the history of the city, and by that part of the work having so much exceeded what was originally expected. In the Prospectus it was proposed to include the parochial history of the

\* Excepting the castle and the grammar-school.

† Excepting Edmond castle and Armathwaite castle.

neighbourhood ; but it was found to be impossible to do that, without a considerable increase in the price of the book ; and as this was deemed inadvisable, no other alternative could be adopted than omitting that portion, which might have proved—in Carlisle at least—the most unattractive portion of the work. Accounts of Lanercost Priory, Holme-Cultram Abbey, and Wetheral Priory, had been prepared, which have also been omitted for the above reason.

But although the parochial history of the neighbourhood has been omitted, the publisher is not the less sensible of the kindness of those clergymen and gentlemen who had favoured him with contributions and assistance, of which he cannot at present avail himself ; and his gratitude will not allow him to close this address, without expressing his warmest acknowledgments for the kind manner in which their favours were offered.

S. JEFFERSON.

CARLISLE, *April*, 1839.

# CONTENTS.

---

INTRODUCTION	..	..	<i>Page</i>	1
ANCIENT HISTORY OF CARLISLE	..	..	5—90	
THE CASTLE	..	..	91—121	
History of	..	..	91	
Description of..	..	..	103	
List of Governors	..	..	119	
ANCIENT RELIGIOUS HOUSES	..	..	122—150	
The Priory of St. Mary	..	..	123	
The Conventual Buildings	..	..	132	
The Deanery	..	..	137	
The Convent of the Grey Friars	..	..	139	
The Convent of the Black Friars	..	..	142	
The Nunnery	..	..	144	
The Hospital of St. Nicholas	..	..	145	
St. Alban's Chapel	..	..	148	
THE CATHEDRAL	..	..	151—185	
History of	..	..	151	
Description of..	..	..	160	
Antiquities of ..	..	..	171	
Tombs, Monumental Inscriptions, &c..	..	..	177	
THE EPISCOPAL SEE	..	..	186—267	
Succession of Bishops	..	..	187	
Jurisdiction, Revenues, Patronage, &c.	..	..	245	
Succession of Deans	..	..	247	
Succession of Archdeacons	..	..	253	
Succession of Vicars-General	..	..	256	
Succession of Officials	..	..	257	
Succession of Chancellors..	..	..	258	
Succession of Prebendaries of 1st stall	..	..	260	
Succession of Prebendaries of 2nd stall	..	..	261	
Succession of Prebendaries of 3rd stall	..	..	264	
Succession of Prebendaries of 4th stall	..	..	265	



CHURCHES AND CHAPELS	..	Page 268—275
St. Mary's Church	..	268
St. Cuthbert's Church	..	<i>ib.</i>
Trinity Church	..	271
Christ Church..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Chapels	..	272
PUBLIC BUILDINGS, &c.	..	276—292
The Citadel	..	277
The Court Houses	..	278
The Walls	..	279
The Gates	..	281
The Guard Houses	..	282
The Town Hall	..	<i>ib.</i>
The Guild Hall	..	285
The Shambles..	..	286
The Market Cross	..	<i>ib.</i>
The Gaol	..	287
The News Room and Library	..	289
The Infirmary ..	..	290
The Theatre ..	..	291
The Bridges ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS, &c.	..	293—301
Religious Institutions	..	293
Charities	..	<i>ib.</i>
Medical Institutions	..	294
The Grammar School	..	296
Charity Schools	..	298
Literary Institutions	..	299
TRADE AND COMMERCE	..	302
GOVERNMENT, &c.	..	311
CLIMATE OF CARLISLE	..	317
ANTIQUITIES FOUND IN CARLISLE	..	322
THE ROMAN WALL	..	333
CASTLES	..	338—400
Naworth Castle, History of	..	339
Life of Lord William Howard	..	348
Description of the Castle	..	360
Catalogue of Lord Wm. Howard's	..	
Library	..	366
Rose Castle, History of	..	371
Description of	..	379
Scaleby Castle..	..	383
Corby Castle ..	..	387
Catalogue of Paintings, &c.	..	389
Highhead Castle	..	392
Dalston Hall ..	..	394

CASTLES ( <i>continued</i> ) ..	..	<i>Page</i> 338—302
Linstock Castle ..	..	396
Drawdikes Castle ..	..	397
Drumburgh Castle ..	..	398
Armathwaite Castle ..	..	399
GENTLEMEN'S SEATS ..	..	401—409
Netherby ..	..	401
Edmond Castle ..	..	403
Rickerby House ..	..	404
Brunstock House ..	..	405
The Knells ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Houghton House ..	..	406
Houghton Hall ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Warwick Hall..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Warwick Church ..	..	407
Crofton Hall ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Harker Lodge..	..	408
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES ..	..	410—434
Robert Eglesfield, B.D. ..	..	413
Richard Mulcaster, M.A. ..	..	414
John Aglionby, D.D. ..	..	416
Thomas Tullie, D.D. ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
George Tullie, M.A. ..	..	417
Richard Burn, LL.D. ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Erasmus Head, M.A. ..	..	421
Joseph Hudson, D.D. ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
William Gilpin, M.A. ..	..	425
Sawrey Gilpin, R.A. ..	..	427
William Paley, D.D. ..	..	<i>ib.</i>
Sir Joseph D.A. Gilpin, M.D., Knt. ..	..	429
Dean Milner ..	..	430
Professor Carlyle ..	..	432
APPENDIX ..	..	..
No. I.—On the Helm Wind ..	..	435
No. II.—List of the Ancient Religious Houses in Cumberland ..	..	437
No. III.—The Earldom of Carlisle ..	..	438
No. IV.—A Catalogue of MSS. relating to Carlisle, preserved in the British Museum ..	..	439
No. V.—A Letter from Charles I. to the Corporation.	..	440
No. VI.—A Letter from Judge Jeffries to the Mayor ..	..	441
No. VII.—An Address sent to his Majesty from Car- lisle, at the time of the Rebellion, in 1745 ..	..	442
No. VIII.—List of Members of Parliament for the City of Carlisle ..	..	443
No. IX.—List of the Mayors ..	..	447
No. X.—Charters granted to the City ..	..	449

## LIST OF ENGRAVINGS.

---

THE NEWS-ROOM AND LIBRARY .. ..	..	..	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE CASTLE :—OUTER GATE .. ..	..	..	<i>to face page 104</i>
THE CASTLE :—QUEEN MARY'S TOWER.. ..	..	..	108
THE CASTLE :—INNER GATE.. ..	..	..	115
*THE REFECTORY, OR FRATRY .. ..	..	..	134
*THE ABBEY GATE .. ..	..	..	138
THE CATHEDRAL :—EXTERIOR .. ..	..	..	151
THE CATHEDRAL :—INTERIOR .. ..	..	..	168
BISHOP ROBINSON'S MONUMENT .. ..	..	..	180
THE COURT HOUSES .. ..	..	..	279
THE TOWN HALL AND MARKET PLACE .. ..	..	..	282
*A FIBULA FOUND AT CARLISLE .. ..	..	..	324
*A ROMAN ALTAR .. ..	..	..	325
*ROMAN POTTERY .. ..	..	..	330
PLAN OF ROSE CASTLE .. ..	..	..	376
*WARWICK CHURCH .. ..	..	..	407
*THE HELM BAR.. ..	..	..	435

---

Those marked \* are printed as vignettes in the body of the page.

T H E

# HISTORY OF CARLISLE,

&c., &c.

---

## Introduction.

THE ancient city of Carlisle, in the county and ward of Cumberland, is situated on the great western line of road to Edinburgh and Glasgow, and is 302 miles N.W. by N. from London, and about nine from the borders of Scotland. This city stands on a slight eminence in the midst of a fertile plain of rich meadows, watered by the Eden, the Caldew, and the Peteril. By these rivers Carlisle is nearly surrounded, and well merits the name of "the city on the beautiful waters." The former of these rivers flows on the north side of the city, and after passing near the castle walls, empties itself into the Solway Frith, about six miles below Carlisle. The Caldew, after a course through a beautiful valley, to which it gives its name, passes the city in a north-westerly direction, and joins the Eden a short distance below the castle; and the Peteril, the least of these rivers, after crossing the London road on the south of Carlisle,

becomes a tributary stream to the Eden, about a mile higher than its junction with the Caldew.

Perhaps, from no point of view is Carlisle seen to greater advantage, than from the neighbourhood of Stanwix, on the other side of the Eden. Viewed thence, from the Newcastle road, it presents a noble picture which yields to few of our English towns. The *coup d'œil* is extremely beautiful: the eye comprehends at a glance,—the spires of Trinity and Christ church, the tower of St. Cuthbert's, the Infirmary, the embattled towers of the Court-houses, and the vast body of the Cathedral surmounting the luxuriant plane trees around it, and the keep and massy walls of the castle, its heavy buttresses and embrasured parapets;—to these are added a fore-ground of surpassing beauty—a lovely vale, whose picturesque attractions are enhanced by the meanderings of the limpid Eden, spanned by a noble bridge of five elliptic arches, extending, with its approaches, a quarter of a mile.

But Carlisle possesses yet higher claims upon our attention.—It is not alone its picturesque appearance that demands a careful consideration: its remote origin,—its importance in history,—the antiquity of its buildings,—the associations connected with it in the frequent wars of bye-gone ages,—and the reminiscences clinging to it as the seat of religious houses and an episcopal see;—all these are claims of a high character in the estimation of those who can appreciate their importance, and reverence the antiquity of a city of whose origin history can furnish no records.

But although the origin of this ancient city may be beyond the research of antiquarians, and the deeds of its first inhabitants may have irrecoverably perished with their memory, and history may



preserve a long unbroken silence of their character and their pursuits ; yet enough is handed down to us, to render the tale of its subsequent history in the highest degree interesting, from the memorable events which have occurred within its walls.

A retrospective glance at the narrative of recorded transactions of its history, will impress the above consideration on the minds of all who duly estimate their importance. Carlisle was a place of considerable interest during the settlement of the Romans in Britain ;—one of the principal frontier-towns on the disturbed Borders, the scene of the ever-recurring vicissitudes of war ;—its castle the prison-house of Mary, Queen of Scots ; and some of whose governors were subsequently kings of Scotland ; a city containing a nunnery, two convents, and a richly endowed priory ;—the abode of royalty, the seat of courts and parliaments, and the rendezvous of mitred abbots and steel-clad barons—the pride of English chivalry.

The derivation of the name of Carlisle, appears to be involved in considerable obscurity. The ancient British name is supposed to have been *Llwygyda-gwal*, which signified the *Army by the Wall* ; from this name the Romans are said to have derived their *Luguvallium*. In Bede's Life of St. Cuthbert, this city is called *Luguballia*. Whitaker says, “ *Lug* or *Loc* equally signify water ; and in composition imply a quantity of it, either a river or a lake.”\* The same learned writer says, *Lugu-vall-ium* signifies *forts on the water*. In the Itinerary of Antoninus, this City is called *Lu-*

\* Whitaker's History of Manchester, Vol. I. p. 290

*guvallum*. The Saxons afterwards contracted the Roman name into *Luell* or *Leil*, to which prefixing the British word *Caer*, a city, they formed the appellation *Caer-luell* or *Caer-leil*.\* The British Chronicle informs us that this city was built by a British potentate, called Luel. Milton says, "Leil built in the north *Cair-leil*."† These two latter statements make the name of the city to have been derived from its supposed founder.

We have thus endeavoured to present the principal different opinions which historians and antiquarians have held respecting the etymology of Carlisle. There appears to have been considerable contrariety in the result of their learned labours.

\* The British name of Winchester was *Caer Gwent*. This orthography is still preserved in the modern names, Caernarvon, Caerleon, Caermarthen, &c.

† Milton's History of Britain, Book 1.

### Ancient History.

IF little can, with certainty, be affirmed of the etymology of Carlisle, historians appear equally at a loss in accounting for the origin of that city. History furnishes no traces of its inhabitants, prior to the settlement of the Romans in Britain.

The name of Cumberland was derived from the Kimbri or Kumbri, the ancient Britons who resided in this part of the Island. But we are informed by some writers, that it was called Caerleyl-schire or Caerleylleshire. Tacitus mentions Cumberland as having been very populous, even before it was subject to the imperial Romans.\* Camden and others assert that this district was included among the territories of the Brigantes, who also possessed Yorkshire, Durham, and a part of Northumberland. Whitaker says, "the Volantii raised Axedolunum (now Burgh-on-the-Sands) and Luguwallium upon the Eden."† The British Chronicle (as already stated) attributes the foundation of the latter place to Luel; and Milton speaks of it as built by Leil.

Two Scottish historians, Fordun and Boethius, inform us that Carlisle, one of the strongest of the British towns, was burnt by the Scots, during the absence of the Romans, in the reign of the Emperor Nero. After this event, and probably in the time of Agricola, who first projected a wall to keep out their northern enemies, this city

\* *Agricolæ Vita*, c. 17.

† *History of Manchester*, Vol. 1. p 294.

was fortified as a frontier-town, and defended by a wall.

Some writers suppose Carlisle to have been founded about the time of the erection of the Wall of Severus, and intended as a fortress on that celebrated rampart. Leland, in his Itinerary, says "in diggyng to make new buildyngs yn the towne, often tymes hath bene, and now alate, fownd diverse foundations of the old cite, as paviments of stretes, old arches of dores, coyne, stones squared, paynted pottes, mony hid yn pottes, so hold and mauldid, that when yt was strongly touchid yt went almost to mowlder." Camden says it was a place of considerable importance in the time of the Romans;\* drawing that conclusion from the number of antiquities which have been found here; and that even "after the ravages of the Picts and Scots, it retained something of its ancient splendour, and was accounted a city."

Horsley and Warburton thought that the Eden, when the Romans were in possession of Carlisle, flowed much nearer to the Castle. Such also, was the opinion of Camden. Hutton, on the other hand, was persuaded the river had *not* changed its course.†

About the year 448, the Romans withdrew from Britain, after having reared with immense labour, the *prætenturæ* of Agricola and Hadrian, and the Wall of Severus, with their separate ditches and fortifications, in addition to their excellent roads, which traversed this county in all directions. During a residence of nearly four hundred years,

\* The "Tablet of Memory," under the article "Storms," mentions one in the year 349, when 420 houses in Carlisle were blown down, and many people killed.

† Vide Hutton's History of the Roman Wall.



this warlike people had preserved Cumberland from the hostile attacks of the Picts; and at length they relinquished their possessions, and retired, leaving behind them many proud monuments of their skill and industry.

The Britons, now left dependent on their own energy and valour, found themselves unable to withstand the attacks of the Picts, now become their relentless persecutors. They had acquired from their Roman masters the practices of vice and debauchery, and affected to imitate them in luxury: but the nobler lessons of industry, of skill necessary for the defence of their territories, and of the arts which might have ennobled them;—these were forgotten and neglected.

The bitter fruits of such misconduct were now to be gathered. Indolence might be indulged in with impunity, while the Romans protected them; but now they are gone, the Britons are totally dependent on their own resources. The Wall of Severus was not long defended. Sleeping sentinels, and a sluggish garrison, presented no obstacles to their watchful foes. The Wall became neglected; and numerous breaches, suffered to remain unrepaired, afforded to the Picts an easy passage for their predatory excursions.

Carlisle now became a prey to the Picts: they laid the city desolate, and put its inhabitants to the sword. So complete was the destruction, that they scarcely left one stone upon another, excepting some parts of the fortifications. In this state it remained until the seventh century, when Egfrid, King of Northumberland, caused it to be rebuilt and defended by a wall. He is said also to have founded here a college of secular priests.

In 686, Carlisle was visited by St. Cuthbert,

who was bishop of Lindisfarne, in the Holy Island, near Berwick-upon-Tweed. Egfrid is said by Camden, to have bestowed Carlisle on this bishop in 619, as an appendage to that see; but Hutchinson remarks, "this is a palpable error, for Cuthbert's consecration was in 685." During this visit, St. Cuthbert was taken by the citizens to see their fortifications, and the deep well formerly constructed by the Romans.\* This city was subsequently given to St. Cuthbert, as an appendage to Lindisfarne, and continued so until the time of Henry I.

In the year 875, the whole of the Kingdom of Northumberland was conquered by Halfden, the Dane; who divided it among his followers in the next year. The destruction of Carlisle is supposed to have happened during his time, or about two hundred years before its restoration by William II.

We are informed by all our historians, that from this time, the city laid desolate until after the Norman conquest; but the Scottish writers say, that Gregory, the king of Scotland, held an assembly of his nobles, at Carlisle, in 880.† Carlisle continued in such a state of desolation, that "it was left for near two hundred years without an inhabitant, but some few Irish, who lodged themselves among the ruins. The very foundations of the city were so buried in the earth that it is said, large oaks grew upon them; and this is not only attested by our historians, but also made out by some discoveries that have been lately made of large unhewn oak trees buried ten or twelve feet below ground."‡

\* Bede's Life of St. Cuthbert. † Lysons' Magna Britannia, vol. IV.

‡ Dr. Todd's MS.



William the Conqueror gave the county of Cumberland\* to Ranulph de Meschines, the ancestor of the Earls of Chester, and is said by Matthew of Westminster, to have commenced rebuilding Carlisle. At this time, the Forest of Inglewood, extending from Carlisle to Penrith, was "a goodly great forest, full of woods, red deer and fallow, wild swine and all manner of wild beasts."

The above writer relates, that William returned from Scotland, in 1072, by way of Carlisle, and repented of his gift. He therefore resumed it, granting in its stead the earldom of Chester to Ranulph, and gave orders for restoring the fortifications of the city. It would appear from history, that William's intention of having the city rebuilt, were not executed. Probably some parts of it might have been raised by Walter, a Norman, who was a follower of that monarch, and began a monastery at Carlisle, of which he became the head, and dedicated the building to the Blessed Virgin.† The Conqueror, at the same time, issued a mandate, requiring the whole of the county, but particularly the inhabitants of Carlisle, to be subject to the episcopal jurisdiction of Durham; assigning as a reason, that Christianity had first been made known to them by the pious labours of the bishops of that see.

William Rufus, in the year 1092, on returning from Scotland, whither he had gone meditating an attack on Malcolm III., took up his abode for a short time in this city. He noticed its beautiful situation, and perceiving its great importance as a situation for a frontier-town, he resolved on

\* The population of Cumberland, and of the three other northern counties, was not included in the Domesday-book Survey taken by order of William the Conqueror.

† Lysons.

having the city rebuilt.\* The king turned out Dolphin, who was sheriff of the county, and left a strong garrison.†

William appears to have noticed some architectural skill in the above Walter, as he committed the superintendence of the building to him; and under his direction they then proceeded with the building of the castle and the city walls. Carlisle was greatly indebted to this Norman, (who, it is probable, had studied architecture), for the great care he took in carrying into effect the wishes of his monarch. He is supposed to have had a number of Flemish workmen here, who were employed in the various departments required for the extensive works.

The forest of Inglewood yet remained uncultivated; and the soil continued neglected for some years after this period, excepting in the immediate neighbourhood of Carlisle. William, therefore, sent a body of men from the south of England, who should instruct the natives in the art of cultivating the soil, and making it contribute to their subsistence. The rich plains of Carlisle were now first made available to the husbandman.‡

In 1101, the priory was completed, and endowed by Henry I. He appointed and placed here some regular canons of the order of St. Augustine. Athelwald, Henry's confessor, he made first prior of Carlisle; who was also prior of St. Oswald's, at Nostell, in Yorkshire. Thirty-two years after, when Carlisle was erected into a bishop's see, Henry made him first bishop of that diocese.

Henry I. was at Carlisle in 1122, and disbursed

\* Rapin.

† Lysons.

‡ Rapin.

money for the building of the castle and the fortifications. From this, it would appear, that William Rufus did not entirely complete his plans before his death. It is not improbable, but that the castle and walls were finished by King David of Scotland, who had occasional possession of, and sometimes resided in, this city. David took Carlisle in 1135, either by a stratagem, or a *coup-de-main*.\* On that event being reported to King Stephen, who was then at Oxford, he exclaimed, "What he has taken treacherously, I will, by the grace of God, recover victoriously!" Very shortly after this, it was ceded to David, and eventually the whole county.

Fordun attributes the building of the castle, and the walls being carried to a greater height, to David: he fixes the date, 1138, in which year, Carlisle was occupied by David, who had a strong garrison in the castle. He is said to have repaired the fortifications. In the same year, David retreated to Carlisle, after the battle of the Standard,† where he remained "in the utmost anxiety for his son, whom he had left making an ineffectual stand against a victorious enemy; but, on the third day, the Prince joined him in safety."

On the 25th of September, Alberic, the Pope's legate, arrived at Carlisle. At that time, many of the Scottish barons, bishops, and priors, were with David in that city, and from them the legate obtained a promise, that in future, they would not damage any church, and that in time of war, they would spare all women and children. They further promised to send all their female captives

\* Lysons.

† Hutchinson says, at that celebrated battle, David was joined by the men of Cumberland and Carlisle.

to Carlisle, where they were to be set at liberty. The legate remained three days in Carlisle.

In the year 1150, we find David, Prince Henry, (afterwards Henry II. of England,) and Ralph, Earl of Chester, assembled at Carlisle, where they entered into a league against Stephen. The Scottish king then knighted Prince Henry, who solemnly swore, that when he came to the throne, he would confirm his English territories to David and his heirs for ever. Two years after, David met John, another legate from the Pope, at Carlisle. And here, on the 24th of May, 1153, that monarch ended his days: he was found dead in a posture of devotion. He was succeeded by his grandson, Malcolm IV.

"It appears that there was a mint at Carlisle in the twelfth century, which seems to have been supplied with silver from mines in the county. Carlisle is mentioned among other places which had the establishment of a mint. When David, King of Scots, was at Carlisle, in 1153, Henry, Archbishop of York, made a complaint to him, that the king's men, who worked in *argentariá*, had committed devastations in his forest. The word *argentariá* might apply to a silver mine, or to a mint. In a record of Henry II., the lessee of the King's mine is spoken of. Carlisle is mentioned among other places which had the establishment of a mint, 9, John."\*

After Henry II. came to the English throne, he disregarded his oath made to David, and demanded Cumberland and Northumberland of Malcolm; who, finding himself not sufficiently strong to risk a battle, relinquished them in 1157. Some his-

\* Lysens.



torians say, these two monarchs met at Carlisle in the following year, but were obliged to part, unable to adjust their differences. The English now had quiet possession of Carlisle. A charter granted by Henry II., conferred on the citizens the right of taking fuel, and timber for building, from the Royal Forest of Carlisle.\*

In 1173, William the Lion, who had succeeded Malcolm IV., invaded Cumberland, and besieged Carlisle, but he raised the siege in consequence of hearing a report that an English army was approaching. He returned, however, in 1174, and invested the city with an army of eighty thousand men.† The garrison made a gallant defence, under Robert de Vaux, who at that time was Governor of Carlisle. The siege lasted several months, and the garrison, reduced to great distress, had agreed to surrender, unless they were speedily relieved. But the Scottish king being made prisoner at Alnwick, the siege was brought to a speedy conclusion, and his forces withdrew.

Carlisle was again honoured by being the abode of royalty, in 1186, when Henry II., attended by a great army, met William the Lion, the Scottish King, and his brother David: being then on terms of friendship.

This city, being a frontier-town, frequently suffered most dreadfully from the vicissitudes of war. During the reign of Henry II. a considerable portion was burned by the Scots. In addition to the loss of their property, the citizens had the mortification of seeing their charters, and other records, perish in the flames. In 1193, they gave ten marks for their privileges and liberties.†

\* Hutchinson.

† Ibid.

‡ Madox's History of the Exchequer.

In 1216, Carlisle was again besieged by the Scots under Alexander; the city was surrendered to him, on the 8th of August, but he did not *then* take the castle. Fordun says it was at length taken, and that Alexander afterwards repaired and strengthened the fortifications.

Soon after the accession of Henry III., Carlisle was again surrendered to the English, and the archbishop of York (Walter de Gray) was sent in 1217, to take possession of the castle. The canons of Carlisle were banished by Gualo, the Pope's legate; having, through fear of death, said mass for the Scottish King, when under sentence of excommunication. In the year 1233, the two convents of the Grey and the Black Friars, were established in this city.\*

In this reign, Gerhard, the King's engineer at Carlisle, obtained a grant for certain engines made in this city, 40 Hen. III. (1255,) "these were probably *arietes et catapultæ*, used in sieges by the Normans, and retained from the military system of the Romans."† Robert de Veteripont was appointed governor of the city and castle during this reign.

In 1283, Edward summoned his barons, both spiritual and temporal, to meet at Shrewsbury. In addition to the nobility, were joined two knights from each shire, and two burgesses from twenty-one of the principal cities and boroughs. The city of Carlisle was distinguished, by being included in this number.‡

In 1292, or, as some writers say, 1293, a fire broke out, which destroyed the priory, the church and the convent of the Grey Friars, which was

\* Chronicle of Lanercost. † Gentleman's Magazine, 1813, p. 418.

‡ Vestigia Aglicana, vol. II., p. 41.



situated on the site which now extends from Lowther-street to English-street. This conflagration was occasioned by an incendiary, who was executed for the crime. During the fire, two thieves escaped, one of whom took sanctuary in the cathedral; the other in the church of the Grey Friars.\* In consequence of which, the citizens were fined 16*l*. But they were pardoned by the King, on condition that they should consider themselves bound for the safe custody of all felons who fled for sanctuary in their city. In this fire, a charter granted to the citizens by Henry III. and the records preserved in the convent, were destroyed. The Chronicle of Lancelcost contains a minute account of the destruction by this dreadful fire. In this year, the citizens gave ten marks for the privilege of having coroners of their own.

In the reign of Edward I., the citizens of Carlisle claimed the free guild and a market, under the charter of Richard I., pleading that the city had been devised to them in farm by Henry I.; but, in consequence of the city records having been destroyed, by the above-mentioned fire, their claims were not allowed.

In 1296, John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, the Earl of Monteith, with others of the Scottish nobility, entered Cumberland, burnt part of the suburbs of Carlisle, and stormed the city. The inhabitants and garrison made such a spirited defence, that, after three days, the assailants were compelled to abandon the enterprise. The women are said to have taken an active part at this siege, and to have annoyed the Scots by pouring boiling water on their heads, and rolling heavy stones upon them from the walls.

The following year, William Wallace, at the

\* Lysons.

head of his army, summoned Carlisle to surrender. He does not appear to have attempted any hostility, and, on finding the garrison were prepared for defence, he withdrew his troops.

These unceasing conflicts, as may well be imagined, kept this part of the country in a state of the greatest suspense and alarm. There was scarcely a mansion on the Borders, which had not a tower, well fortified, for the defence of its luckless inhabitants; and, in some parishes, even the church-tower served the purpose of a parochial castle. The churches of Newton-Arlosh and Burgh-upon-Sands, afford strong proof of the fears of the parishioners, caused by the numerous *forays* and *raids*, as they were styled, of their neighbours, the Scots. Their cattle, it is supposed, were secured in the body of the church, while the inhabitants fled to the tower, and there sought defence.

In this state of affairs, the office of Lord Warden of the Marches was appointed in 1296. His duty and authority partook both of a civil and military character. As regarded his military capacity, he had the command of the soldiery, and was to appoint watchmen, and to fire the beacons on the approach of an enemy. When a siege was threatened to Carlisle, he had power to muster all men capable of bearing arms, to be arrayed for its defence; he was also invested with authority to appoint deputies and officers, to agree to cessations of hostility, and to conclude treaties of peace. By virtue of his civil authority, he was to take cognisance of all breaches of the border laws, to hold Warden's courts and sessions, to redress all grievances, and to arrest all persons found in league with the enemies of the English crown.

Beacons were now appointed to be raised in

different parts of the county of Cumberland,—Black Comb, Mulcaster Fell, St. Bees Head, Beacon Hill, Workington Hill, Moothay, Skiddaw, Sandale Top, Carlisle Castle, Lingy-Close Head, Beacon Hill, Penrith, Dale Raughton, Brampton Mote, and Spade Adam Top.

Robert de Clifford was the first Lord Warden on the English side of the Borders. Dugdale says, that in the 25th Edward I. (1297), he was sent with a hundred men-at-arms, and twenty thousand foot, from Carlisle, to plunder in Scotland, and that he returned with the spoils on Christmas-eve. Clifford, at that time, had only attained his twenty-third year. From him descended the baronial line of Clifford, which subsequently was elevated into the Earldom of Cumberland.\*

In the year 1298, the victorious Edward I., in returning from the battle of Falkirk, came with his army to Carlisle; where, on the 15th of September, he is said to have held a parliament. The same monarch, in 1300, again visited Carlisle on his route to Scotland, attended by his nobles and the army. Edward appears to have had a marked partiality for “merrie Carlisle,” and often to have honoured it either as a temporary residence, or as the seat of his court and parliament. And, at other times, seeking a relaxation from the cares of royalty, he came hither to enjoy the sports of hunting in the adjoining forest of Inglewood, where, “during a few days, he is said to have killed two hundred bucks.”†

Robert Bruce, who, when Wallace first took up arms, had sworn allegiance to Edward at Carlisle,

\* Chambers.

† Lysons.

at length determined to free his country from the English yoke; and, in 1306, was crowned King of Scotland. Edward resolved on crushing this revolution, and vowed vengeance on Bruce for the insults he had thus offered to God and his church. That monarch, therefore, appointed Carlisle to be the general rendezvous of his army, at midsummer, to march into Scotland, under Aymer de Valance, Earl of Pembroke. Edward, attended by his queen and the court, arrived at Carlisle, on the 28th of August, where he remained until the 10th of September, when he made a short progress into Northumberland, returning to Carlisle again, for a few days, in October. The parliament met here on the 20th of January following. Here were assembled,—Edward, Prince of Wales, the archbishop of York, nineteen bishops, thrice that number of mitred abbots, and a number of the most powerful barons of that time, together with the officers of state, and Cardinal D'Espagnol, the Pope's legate.

On account of the declining state of the king's health, he remained at Lanercost Priory during the winter, but sent his Lord-Treasurer, the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and the Earl of Lincoln, to act as commissioners. On the 28th of February, Edward joined his nobles and the parliament at Carlisle. Pope Clement V., (whose legate was now present,) had commissioned the archbishop of York and the bishop of Carlisle, to excommunicate Robert Bruce. Accordingly, the Cardinal, after preaching in the cathedral, Hollinshed says, “revested himself and the other bishops which were present, and then with candles light, and causing the bells to be roong, they accursed in terrible wise Robert Bruce, the



usurper of the crown of Scotland, with his partakers."

On the 4th of March, 1307, the King and Queen, with the court, paid a visit to the bishop of Carlisle, at Linstock castle, where they were hospitably entertained until the 10th of that month, when they returned to Carlisle. The bishop (John Halton), during the sitting of this parliament, petitioned for a piece of ground, within the city walls, for the site of a palace for himself and successors; an inquisition *ad quod damnum* was directed, but the return is not mentioned. John Wallace (brother of William Wallace), having been made prisoner, was brought before Edward in the easter week, and was sentenced to undergo the same punishment as had been inflicted on his brother.

Edward resolved on another expedition against Scotland, and appointed the 8th of July for his army to assemble at Carlisle. Here he celebrated his last birthday; and, on the 28th of June, he left this city, in such a weak state of health, that he was unable to proceed farther than to the hamlet of Caldcoats, where he halted for the night. Having been seized with a dysentery, he reached Burgh-upon-Sands with the greatest difficulty, on the 5th of July, where, in his camp, or, as some suppose, in the castle, on the 7th of that month, he ended his life and glorious reign.

A monument, commemorating his death, was erected there in 1685, by Henry, Duke of Norfolk; but, it having gone to decay, another was erected in 1803, by the present Earl of Lonsdale.

A message was immediately dispatched for the Prince Edward, who, after visiting his father's remains at Burgh, received the homage of his nobles and prelates in the castle of Carlisle.

Edward II. then went into Scotland, but, although his royal father made it his dying request, that he should prosecute the war with the Scots, and that his body should accompany the army, and remain unburied until that country was subdued; yet he had the body interred in the royal sepulchre at Westminster, and speedily returned to Carlisle, where he arrived in September. Walsingham says, at this period, so dreadfully had the country been desolated by the long succession of bloody wars, that the whole district, from Carlisle to York, lay desolate and wasted; and that the only places of safety were the fortified towns.

In the year 1315, Carlisle was again besieged by Robert Bruce, who had here assembled all his forces, when the garrison, under Andrew de Harcla, made a gallant and successful defence. Bruce appeared before the walls on the 22d of July; his men trod down some corn then growing near the city, and did great damage to all the neighbourhood; they carried off the cattle, and destroyed the suburbs. The MS. Chronicle of Lanercost, in the British museum, contains a very interesting narrative, describing this siege, from which the following particulars are taken:—

“On every day, they made an attack on some one of the three gates of the city, and sometimes on all three together; but not with impunity, for darts, arrows, and stones, as well then as at other times, were cast down upon them from the walls in so great an abundance, that they questioned among themselves, whether the stones did not increase and multiply within the walls. But on the fifth day of the siege, they erected an engine for casting stones near the church of the Holy Trinity [the cathedral], where their king had placed himself, and continually threw great stones to-



wards the Caldew gate, and at the wall, but did no injury, or but little to those within, except that they killed one man. There were, indeed, within the city, seven or eight similar engines, with other warlike instruments, called springaldes, for throwing long darts; and slings in sticks, for casting stones, which greatly terrified and annoyed those who were without the city. In the meanwhile, the Scots erected a great *berefray*, in the manner of a tower, the height of which considerably exceeded that of the walls; which being observed, the carpenters of the city erected a wooden tower, which exceeded the height of the other, upon one of the towers of the wall, towards which that engine must have come, if it had approached the wall; but it never drew near to the wall, for when it was drawn upon wheels over moist and clayey ground, there it stuck by reason of its weight, nor could it be drawn any further, or occasion any inconvenience.\*

“But the Scots applied many long ladders which they had brought with them, for the purpose of ascending the wall in the same manner in different places, and a sow for undermining the wall of the city, if they found it practicable; but neither the sow nor the ladders availed them anything. They also made bundles of straw and grass in great abundance, to fill up the moat without the wall, on the east side, in order to pass over it dry; they also made long wooden bridges running on wheels, that being drawn forcibly and rapidly with cords, they might be carried across the ditch; but neither would the bundles, during

\* This must have resembled, both in form and intention, the *turres mobiles vel ambulatoriæ*, used by the Romans in their sieges.—Vide Adams' Roman Antiquities.

the whole stay of the Scots there, fill up the moat, nor those bridges pass the ditch, but fell by their weight to the bottom.

“On the ninth day of the siege, when all the engines were ready, they made a general assault on all the gates of the town, and attacked valiantly throughout the whole circuit of the walls, and the citizens defended themselves as valiantly; and in the like manner, on the following days. Moreover the Scots employed a stratagem similar to that by which they took the castle of Edinburgh; they caused the greater part of their army to make an assault on the eastern part of the city, against the place of the friers minors, [the Grey Friars,] that they might draw thither the party within, but the Lord James Douglas, a valiant and wary soldier, with certain of the more bold and alert of the army, posted themselves on the western side, over against the place of canons and preaching friars, [the Black Friars,] where, on account of the height [of the walls] and difficulty, an attack was not apprehended, and there erected long ladders which they ascended, and they had archers in great numbers, who discharged their arrows thickly, lest any one should raise his head above the wall; but, blessed be the Lord, they found such a resistance there, that they were thrown to the ground with their ladders, and there and elsewhere about the walls, some where taken, some slain, and others wounded.

“Yet no Englishman was killed during the whole siege; except one man struck with an arrow, and the one above mentioned, but a few were wounded. Thereupon, on the eleventh day, that is to say, on the feast of St. Peter ad vincula, the Scots either because they heard of the approach

of the English to raise the siege, or because they despaired of making any further progress, early in the morning returned into their own land in confusion, leaving behind them all their warlike engines above mentioned. Certain English pursuing them, took John de Moray, who in the before mentioned battle at Strivellan had for his share twenty-three English knights besides esquires, and others of lower rank, and received a great sum for their ransom: they took also with the aforesaid John, the Lord Robert Bardolf, a man certainly of the very worst disposition towards the English, and brought them both to the castle of Carlisle."

Robert Bruce, in 1322, after burning Rose castle, and spoiling the abbey of Holm-Cultram, on his return from the western side of Cumberland, encamped for five days with his army near Carlisle, and committed many depredations in the neighbourhood. King Edward II. then invaded Scotland, but the dysentery breaking out among his troops, he was compelled to return, and abandon the expedition. After this, Robert Bruce again entered Cumberland, and encamped at Beaumont, near Carlisle, where he lay for a few days, wasting the country on all sides.

During this year, the gratitude of his sovereign invested Andrew de Harcla, the governor of Carlisle, with the Earldom of Carlisle, and the office of Lord Warden of the Marches. In addition to his gallant defence of the castle of Carlisle, he had earned himself fame by his valour in vanquishing the Earl of Lancaster, John de Mowbray, and Roger de Clifford, at Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire. He was one of the knights of the shire who represented Cumberland in the sixth year of Edward II.

Andrew de Harcla's faithfulness to his sovereign appears to have departed when these honours were awarded to him. It has been supposed that he foresaw that the weak and pusillanimous Edward II. was unable to govern his kingdom, and subdue the rebellion of Robert Bruce; and probably fearing that Edward might lose his kingdom, on the 3rd of January, 1323, (16 Edw. 2.) he privately repaired to Robert Bruce, who was then at Lochmaben, and there he tendered him his services, and they entered into a mutual engagement, pledging themselves to succour and support each other. "And it was further agreed, that if the king of England should within one year approve thereof, that then king Robert should cause one monastery to be built in Scotland, and endowed with five hundred marks of yearly revenue for ever, to pray for the souls of all those that had perished in the wars between England and Scotland; and should pay four thousand marks of silver to the king of England within ten years: and that the king of England should have the Prince of Scotland, and marry him to a relation."\*

After this conference, the earl returned home to Carlisle, where he summoned all the principal men of the county, both clergy and laity, to meet him at the castle. They appear to have been unanimous in their promises of support; but probably their fears dictated their compliance with his request, as they observed a neutral part, when he was subsequently arrested.

The tidings of the earl's defalcation were carried quickly to Edward, and, it may be supposed, that monarch would full most keenly the mortification

\* Nicolson and Burns.



arising from the ingratitude of him, upon whom he had conferred such marked favours of his regard. In this case, Edward acted not with his accustomed weakness and indecision; for he promptly commissioned Anthony, Lord Lucy, to apprehend his traitorous Governor of Carlisle; promising both to him and his associates, a great reward, when they had brought their undertaking to a successful issue.

Lord Lucy chose for his associates in this enterprise, Sir Hugh Lowther, Sir Richard Denton, and Sir Hugh de Moriceby. On the 25th of February,\* Lord Lucy, with these three gallant knights, attended by their esquires-at-arms, and a few followers, entered the gate of the castle, passing under the formidable portcullis, and directed their steps towards the inner ward, as though upon a visit to the earl. To prevent any suspicion of their intention, the men had been previously charged to secrete their arms beneath their cloaks: and they thus passed the sentinels without exciting any alarm, or any misgiving as to the object of their visit. At each gate, a few of the men loitered about, under pretence of waiting for the re-

\* An error respecting the date of this transaction appears to have crept into Lysons' History of Cumberland. The facts appear to have been as follow:—On the 3d of January, de Harcla went to Robert Bruce, at Lochmaben, and, on the day after the feast of *St. Matthias*, or the 25th of February, he was arrested. The Lysons' state the time of his arrest on the 20th of September, or the day after the feast of *St. Matthew*. The similarity of the names appears to have led to this error in the date. We are informed by Nicolson and Burn, that "on the feast of *St. Cedde*, six days after the seizing of the earl," Sir Jeffrey de Scrope arrived at Carlisle, to try him. A little consideration will make this appear to have been the fact. The feast of *St. Cedde* (otherwise *St. Chad*), is on the 2d of March. It is not likely that de Harcla's treason should have been undiscovered from January until September; still less unlikely is it, if he had been apprehended in September, that he should have been suffered to remain alive until the feast of *St. Chad* in the following year. An old MS., quoted by Stow in his Chronicle, speaks of this transaction as happening "about the feast of the purification of our Lady." This coincides with the date we have adopted above.

turn of the others from the castle ; but, in reality, to guard each avenue, and to prevent an alarm from being spread.

Lord Lucy and his knights, entered the great hall, through which they passed into the private apartment of the governor, whom they found employed in writing, and wholly unarmed. He was then informed by Lord Lucy that he was his prisoner, and required either to defend himself, or to surrender himself as a traitor to his sovereign. The earl had no alternative, unarmed as he was ; but the loud voice of Lord Lucy had caught the ears of some of his followers, and instantly the vaulted arches of the castle resounded with the cry of treason. The keeper of the inner gate was slain by Sir Richard Denton in his attempt to close the gate ; and with this single exception, this gallant enterprise was concluded without bloodshed. The retainers and followers of the earl, surrendered themselves and the castle to Lord Lucy ; and their late governor was made a close prisoner, until Edward should be apprized of his capture.

An express was immediately sent off to Edward, who was then at York, to receive instructions as to the fate of the earl. In the meantime, apprehending the worst, he confessed himself to some monks, from whom he received absolution, and an assurance of eternal happiness in heaven.

On the 2nd of March, Sir Jeffrey de Scrope, the chief justiciary, arrived at Carlisle, with a body of armed men ; and on the following day the earl was arraigned as a traitor, found guilty, degraded from his knighthood,\* and sentenced to

\* Tindal says, in his notes to Rapin, this was the first instance of a degradation of this kind. Rapin supposes de Harcla to have incurred the displeasure of the Spencers, the favourites of Edward II., and to have been beheaded on a suggestion of correspondence with Scotland.



be hung, drawn, and quartered. "After the pronouncing of which sentence, the earl said 'You have disposed of my body at your pleasure, but my soul I give to God.' And then with an unchangeable countenance, and uplifted hands and eyes, he was carried to the gallows and executed."\* His four quarters were then hung in different parts of the kingdom,—at York, at Newcastle, at Shrewsbury, and on the keep of the castle of Carlisle.

Stow's Chronicle gives a different account of this transaction after de Harcla's arrest, which states that he was tried in London, and there beheaded: but it will be better to give the narrative as quoted by Stow, from an old MS.:—

"About the feast of the purification of our Lady, Andrew de Herkeley, late made Earl of Carlisle, under colour of peace, found that he would marrie Robert Bruse his sister, whereupon the King reputed him tratour, and caused him to be taken by his trustye frinde, Sir Antonie de Lucy, whosent him in irons strait to London, where he was judged before Sir Antonie de Lucy in this manner: he was ledde to the barre as an Earle worthily appareled, with his sword girt about him, hosed, booted, and spurred, &c., unto whom Sir Antonie spoke in this manner: 'Sir Andrew,' quoth he, 'the King, for thy valiante service, hath done thee greate honor, and made thee Earl of Carlisle; since which time, thoue, as a tratour to thy Lord the King, leddest his people, that should have holpe him at the battail of Beighland, away, by the county of Copeland, and through the earldome of Lancaster; by which means our Lord the King was discomfited there of the Scots, through thy treason and falsenesse, whereas if thou haddest come betimes, he had had the victorie: and this treason thou comittest for the greate some of gold and silver, that thou receavest of James Dowglasse, a Scot, the King's enemye. Our Lord the King, will, therefore that the order of Knighthoode, by the which thou receavest all thine honor and worseship upon thy body be brought to nought, and thy state undone, that other knights of lower degree may after thee beware, and take example hereafter truly to serve.'

"Then commanded he to hew his spurres from his heeles, then to breake his sworde over his headde, which the King had given him to keepe and defende his land therewith, when he made him earle. After this he let uncloth him of his furred tabard, and of his whoode, of his coat of arms, and also of his girdle, and when this was done, Sir Antonie said unto him: 'Andrew,' quoth he, 'now art thou no knight, but a knave; and for thy treason, the King will that thou shall be hanged and drawen, and thy headde smitten offe from thy body, thy bowels taken out of thy body, and burned before thee, and thy body quartered: and thy headde being smitten offe, afterward to be set upon London Bridge, and thy four quarters shall be sent unto four good towns of England, that all other may beware of thee.' Which was accordingly done."

\* Nicolson and Burn.

In Hardyng's Chronicle, (fol. 174, col. 1,) de Harcla's arrest is thus mentioned:—

“And then Antony Lucy, lorde of Cokirmouth  
Syr Robert Lowther, with other many in feere  
At Carlele toun, as knowe was full couth  
Toke Syr Andrewe Hertlawe, with mekill steor  
They put on hym, he toke royall power  
In truce takyng, with therle of Murrey  
Withouten power, in trayterous arraye.”

Lord Lucy appears to have been rewarded for his services in arresting de Harcla, with the governorship of Carlisle, for we find, that in 1327, Lord Urford and Lord Mowbray were sent to Carlisle, with a reinforcement to the governor, Anthony, Lord Lucy. But he retained that important post for no long time; for, in 1332, when Edward Baliol sought protection here, after his unsuccessful attempt to recover his father's crown, he was entertained by Lord Dacre, who was then governor. Sir Hugh de Moriceby had the manor of Culgaith, in Leath Ward, bestowed on him.

Edward III. being in Scotland, in 1334, sent Edward Baliol to Carlisle, with the Earls of Warwick and Oxford, with instructions to defend Cumberland against the Scots. Here they received large reinforcements, and then made a successful incursion into Scotland, under the command of Baliol, and returned to Carlisle. In the following year, the English monarch planned another expedition across the border; whither, on the 11th of July, he marched with his army from Carlisle.

In October, 1337, the Scots again besieged Carlisle, but they do not appear to have gained possession of the city, contenting themselves with burning the suburbs, the hospital of St. Nicholas, and Rose castle. This is supposed to have been in the absence of the bishop, John Kirby, who himself had invaded Scotland in the same year, and was distinguished by great military prowess.

During the autumn of 1345, the Scots, with Sir William Douglas at their head, burned Carlisle and Penrith, and returned by way of Gilsland, laden with spoil. They were much annoyed during their incursion, by a small force collected by Bishop Kirby and Sir Thomas Lucy. The bishop and Sir Robert Ogle had a sharp skirmish with the enemy: the prelate was unhorsed during the encounter, but having recovered his saddle, continued to fight valiantly, and contributed greatly to win the victory.\* In this skirmish Sir Alexander Strachan, one of the Scottish leaders, was slain by Sir Robert Ogle. During this reign, Sir William Douglas was confined in irons in Carlisle castle.

In 1356, Welton, bishop of Carlisle, published an indulgence of forty days, to all who should aid and contribute towards the repairs of the wooden bridges over the Eden, on the north of Carlisle.

The Scots, in 1380, made an attempt to set fire to Carlisle, by shooting burning arrows over the walls. By this means they succeeded in communicating fire to some of the houses, but hearing that an English army was approaching, they raised the siege, and made a quick retreat. In 1385, the Scots, who were joined by the French, invaded Cumberland, and made another unsuccessful attack upon Carlisle. And again, in 1387, the Earls of Douglas and Fife, with other Scottish nobles, retired from the walls, after an ineffectual attempt to take the city. Sir William Douglas, on this occasion, performed prodigies of valour: he himself encountered three armed citizens on a drawbridge in the outworks, one of whom he killed, and overcame the others.† It is

\* Lysens.

† Ibid.

supposed that it was in this year that a battle took place near Carlisle, attended with the most disastrous consequences to the Scots. In this battle they lost eleven hundred men; and their whole army, consisting of thirty thousand, were driven across the river. In 1390, "though a second pestilence had in the mean time occurred, Carlisle, if we may judge from the number of its houses, appears to have been even more populous than it now is;\* for it is on record, that by a fire which had then recently happened, fifteen hundred houses were consumed in three of the principal streets, Castle-gate, Richard-gate and Botchard-gate."†

The Gentleman's Magazine, (1745,) relates that in the 14th year of the reign of Richard II. "near fifteen hundred houses were destroyed, with the cathedral, and suburbs," by an accidental fire; adding, that this account is taken from the *Magna Britannia Antiqua et Nova*. Hutchinson remarks "if this account has any foundation, the late conflagration happened forty years after the restoration made in the preceding reign; but it was ten years before Bishop Strickland raised the belfry, which would have been an useless work, when the church was in ruins. These contradictions and ambiguities, we are at present obliged to leave unsolved."

An act, passed in the first year of the reign of Edward IV. mentions that Carlisle had suffered greatly in the late civil wars when besieged by the said King's enemies, Margaret the late Queen, Edward, late Prince of Wales, and Henry, Duke of Exeter, when they burnt the suburbs and the city gates.

In the civil wars between the two houses of York

\* In 1816.

† Lysons.



and Lancaster, in the reigns of Hen. IV., V., and VI., this city was miserably harassed, the suburbs burned, and all the adjacent parts destroyed, even to the gates of the city. In consideration whereof, and of their impoverishment thereby, King Edward the Fourth remitted to them one-half of their fee farm-rent of 80*l*.\* Edward IV. also granted them the lordship of the royal fisheries at Carlisle.

We find no further mention of the city of Carlisle, or this county, until 1461, when an army of Scots, in the interest of Henry VI. besieged Carlisle, and burnt the suburbs. This is the only instance, concerning the wars between the houses of York and Lancaster,† (connected with Cumberland,) spoken of by any of our historians.

By an act passed 22 Edward IV. c. 8, it was enacted, that no English goods were to be sold to the Scots, at any other places than Carlisle and Berwick-upon-Tweed, on pain of forfeiture of the said merchandise; and it was made lawful for any of the king's subjects to seize all merchandise so forfeited.

The Duke of Albany, in the year 1522, mustered a large army, and approached within four miles of Carlisle, intending to lay siege to it; but, on his gaining information that it was defended by forty-five pieces of brass artillery, one thousand arquebusses, a good supply of hand-guns, and in every respect prepared to "laugh a siege to scorn," he withdrew his forces, and made overtures to Lord Dacre for a truce.

Hall's Chronicle mentions an inroad near Carlisle, in 1524, by Lord Maxwell. Holinshed

\* Nicolson and Burn.

† Lyons.



speaks of an inroad of the Scots in 1524; in <sup>1537</sup> which year, during Aske's rebellion, Musgrave, Tilby, and others, with eight thousand men, besieged Carlisle, but they were repulsed by the garrison and citizens. The Duke of Norfolk, at the head of a body of men, intercepted them in their retreat and defeated them, taking all their leaders prisoners, except Musgrave, who effected his escape. Seventy-four of their officers he ordered for immediate execution, who were hung on the walls of Carlisle.

Dr. Todd relates a tradition, that about the year 1530, "an infectious distemper, raging in the country, and the people bringing their dead as usual to be buried within the city of Carlisle, the mayor and citizens shut the gates upon them, and from the walls advised them to carry back the corpse and bury the same at a place called Walling Stone." This request was complied with.

In the year 1537, Bishop Tunstal\* and the Bishop of Orkney met at Carlisle, as commissioners for settling a treaty of peace between the English and Scots.

The year 1542 was signalized by an extraordinary victory obtained over the Scots by Sir Thomas Wharton, then governor of Carlisle, and Sir William Musgrave, at the celebrated battle of the Solway Moss, in the parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk. There was a very great disparity in the numbers of the English and the Scotch; the former amounted to one thousand four hundred of horse and foot, and the army of the latter is said to have numbered fifteen thousand, but rendered inefficient from jealousies and dissensions

\* This prelate was an uncle of Bernard Gilpin, and presented him with the living of Houghton-le-Spring.

among their officers. Holinshed says that the English took above one thousand prisoners, including two hundred lords, esquires, and gentlemen, among them were the Earls of Cassil and Glencarn, the Lords Maxwell, Fleming, Somerville, Oliphant and Gray, with Oliver Sinclair, a member of the Scottish Privy Council. James V. of Scotland is said to have died of grief and mortification on learning the result of this battle.\* Sir Thomas Wharton wrote to Henry VIII. to apprise him of these important prisoners, and was honoured in a few days, by a letter from his majesty, addressed,—“To our trusty and right well beloved counsellor, Sir Thomas Wharton, knight; deputy-warden of our West Marches for anempst Scotland, and captain of our town and castle of Carlisle.”†

The following gentlemen of the county were called out on the border-service, by Sir Thomas Wharton, the governor of Carlisle, in 1543:—

Sir William Musgrave, sixty horse and forty foot, (besides Bewcastle.)

Sir Thomas Curwen, horse at his pleasure.

Sir John Lowther, one hundred horse and forty foot.

William Pennington, all his tried horsemen.

John Lamplough, for his father, ten horse.

John Leigh, (besides Burgh horse and foot) ten horse.

John Thwaites, household servants.

John Skelton, of Branthwaite, four horse.

Thomas Dykes, four horse.

Richard Eglesfield, six horse.

Alexander Appleby, two horse.

Mr. Latus, for the Lord of Millum, sixty horse.

William Porter, two horse.

Thomas Salkeld of the Whitehall, four horse.

Anthony Barwis, two horse.

John Senhouse, four horse.

William Asmotherly, two horse.

John Swinburn, household servants.

Anthony Highmore, two horse.

Robert Ellis, two horse.

\* Camden.

† These letters are yet extant, and are inserted in Nicolson and Burn's History of Westmorland and Cumberland.

Robert Lamplough, household servants.

William Sands, and Edward Berdesey, for the Lord of St. Bees, ten horse.

Robert Brisco, horse and foot.

Cuthbert Hutton, six horse and ten foot.

Edward Aglionby, horse and foot.

Thomas Dacre, of Graystock, horse and foot.

William Skelton, six horse.

Thomas Dalston, (besides Carlisle) ten horse and twenty foot.

Thomas Blenerhasset, for Gilsland, horse and foot.

Christopher Threlkeld, four horse and six foot.

John Musgrave, for Bewcastle, horse and foot.

William Pickering, for Barton, Martindale, Paterdale, and his own tenants, twenty horse and twenty foot.

William Vaux, four horse and six foot.

Richard Blencow, six horse.

Richard Hutton, four horse.

Richard Warwick, horse and foot.

Lancelot Lowther for Derwentwater, all horsemen.

Tenants of the Bishop and College, all horse.

The lordship of Holme, all tried horse.\*

About the year 1547, the Lord Warden of the West Marches, and Governor of Carlisle, received the following fees and emoluments for these very important offices:—

For the wardenry, per annum, six hundred marks.

Two deputies at ten pounds per annum each.

Two warden Sergeants, forty shillings per annum each.

For the captainship of the city and castle of Carlisle, per annum, one hundred marks.

Three porters at twenty six shillings and eight-pence per annum each.

One trumpeter at sixteen pence per diem.

One surgeon at twelve pence per diem.

The receipt of the Queen's lands, called the Queen's Hames, and forest of Inglewood, with the stewardship of the forest there.

The domains of Carlisle.

The office of custom paying yearly the rent of twenty marks to the exchequer.

The stewardship of the Holme, with the fees of eighteen pounds and odd money per annum.

The stewardship of the bishop's lands; the fees per annum forty shillings.

The stewardship of the college lands; the fees twenty six shillings and eight pence.

The stewardship of the late cell of Wetheral, that is annexed to the college, the fees twenty six shillings and eight pence.

The tithe corn of Penrith, Langanby, Scotby, Botcherby, Stainton, Mickel Crosby, Little Crosby, paying the old rent to the bishop and college.

The half fishing at Cowgarth, of the college; without rent.

The casualties belonging to these offices, uncertain.†

\* Nicolsen and Burn.

† Ibid.

After the disastrous battle of Langside, in 1568, Mary, Queen of Scots, attended by the Lord Herries, and a small retinue of tried friends, fled from the scene of battle: and, after a consultation of two days, at Dundrennan, in Scotland, Lord Herries advised her Majesty to sail for France, where she had many relations on whose kindness she might rely. But Mary was unwilling to submit to the humiliation of appearing as a fugitive where she had formerly shone in the splendour of majesty; and she now indulged the hope that Elizabeth's animosity had given place to kinder feelings. She therefore resolved to enter England, and throw herself on the generosity of her rival. To this, Lord Herries, and her other attendants, had the strongest objections; but, notwithstanding their remonstrances, she desired Herries to write to the Lord Warden at Carlisle, making enquiry if she would be received into that city. Her impatience would not wait for a reply, and soon after the letter was dispatched to Carlisle, Mary, and her train of about twenty persons, embarked in a small fishing-boat, on Sunday, May 16, and landed the same day at Workington. She then proceeded to Cockermouth. When her letter arrived at Carlisle, the Lord Warden was from home, having appointed as his deputy, Mr. (afterwards Sir Richard) Lowther. Mary remained at Cockermouth until Mr. Lowther had assembled a body of the gentry to escort her to the castle of Carlisle, in a manner becoming her high birth.

When the important news reached Elizabeth, she despatched an express to the deputy, charging him to treat Mary with all possible courtesy and respect. Lord Scrope and the vice-chamberlain, Sir Francis Knollys, were dispatched to Carlisle,



with strict orders to watch Mary, and report all her motions and conduct. Elizabeth commanded Lady Scrope, a sister of the Duke of Norfolk, and other ladies to repair to Carlisle, and attend the Queen of Scots. Lord Scrope and Sir Francis Knollys arrived at Carlisle on the 29th of May, 1568. Lord Herries met them at a short distance from the city, and informed them of the desire of his royal mistress to have an interview with Queen Elizabeth. They answered, that until Mary was clear from all implication in the death of her husband, this request could not possibly be granted.\*

Among Mary's attendants in Carlisle castle were Lesley, bishop of Ross, the Lords Herries, Livingston, and Fleming, and George and William Douglas, Curl and Nawe (her two secretaries), Beaton, and Sebastian; together with the Ladies Livingston and Fleming, Mary Seaton, and some others.

Both of the envoys sent by Elizabeth were prepossessed in Mary's favour, on their first interview with her. On her being informed that Elizabeth refused her admittance to the royal presence, she expressed the most bitter disappointment, and burst into a flood of tears. She afterwards declared her intention of demanding her liberty, and embarking for France. Lord Herries she despatched to London, for the purpose of superintending her interests at court.

Sir Francis Knollys, on the day of his arrival at Carlisle, wrote to Elizabeth, and informed her of the first interview he and Lord Scrope had with the Queen of Scots. Sir Francis points out the danger of her escape, if not confined with greater

\* Robertson.



rigour than would consist with the honour of his royal mistress. He suggests, for her majesty's consideration, whether it would not be advisable to allow her to return to her own country, if such were her choice.

Lord Scrope and Sir Francis Knollys ordered the fortifications of the castle to be put in a state of complete repair, alleging as an excuse that there were too many Scottish strangers. Meanwhile, Mary was narrowly watched, her rides were allowed to extend but a short distance, and reports were duly forwarded to the watchful and jealous Elizabeth.

Mary being now a prisoner, Sir Francis Knollys unwillingly took upon himself the irksome office of her keeper. He wrote to Elizabeth, recommending Naworth castle, as affording greater security for her detention, than her present residence. He does not appear to have considered it impossible but that Mary might effect her escape, as they were careful to give her at least the appearance of liberty. With this intention of disguising from her as much as possible, her situation as a prisoner, they allowed her to attend divine service in the cathedral. Sir Francis Knollys, in a letter to Cecil, writes thus:—"Yesterday, hyr grace went owte at a posterne to walke on a playing-greene toward Skotland, and we with 24 halberders of mast<sup>r</sup> Read's band w<sup>th</sup> divers gentlemen and other servants waited on hyr. Where about 20 of her retinue played at footeball before hyr the space of two howers very stronglye, nymbylly, and skilfullye, without any fowle playe offered, the smalness of theyr balls occasyoning theyr fayr playe. And before yesterdaye since our comyng she went but twyse owt of the towne,

once to the like playe at footeball in the same place, and once roode owte a huntyng the hare, she galopyng so fast uppon everye occasyon, and hyr hool retinue beyng so well horsyd, that we uppon experyence thereoff, dowtyng that uppon a sett cowrse some of hyr frendes owt of Skotland myght invade and assaulte us uppon the sodayne to reskue and take hyr from us, we mean hereafter yff any Scotche ryding pastymes be reqwyred that waye, so motche to feare the indangering of hyr parson by some sodayne invayson of hyr enemyes, that she must hold us excused in that behalfe.”\*

From another letter from Sir Francis Knollys, we learn that Mary “seemed to regard no ceremonious honor beside the acknolegying of hyr estate regalle,” she talked much, was pleasant and familiar, but shewed a great desire to be avenged of her enemies. She manifested great readiness to expose herself to all peril in the hope of victory; and delighted much to hear of feats of bravery and valour, commending many of her brave countrymen by name, although some of them were her enemies.

Mary’s attendants and servants now amounted to nearly forty, including “gentlemen servers and waiters, carvers and cupbearers.” Sir Francis signifies that Lord Claude and Lord Skarling, and young Mr. Maxwell, with several other gentlemen and their servants were in the city at their own charge, to the number of thirty or forty more; and that these lords and gentlemen, often paid their respects to the Queen. Lord Herries now returned from London, and the intelligence he brought with

\* Letter in Cotton. MSS. dated June 15.

him, of the continued unwillingness of Elizabeth to afford her a personal interview, must have been galling in the extreme to her unhappy captive immured in the castle of Carlisle. The tower in which Mary was confined, was situate at the south-east corner of the castle. Her windows commanded an extensive prospect of rich meadow-land, watered by the Eden which reflected on its surface the village of Stanwix on the opposite bank. "The sun shone fair on Carlisle wall," but its brightness only made her imprisonment more sad. "The iron entered into her soul."

Another letter from Sir Francis Knollys, dated June 28, conveys the intelligence that Mary was unwilling to be removed further south. Indeed, she positively refused to leave, unless Elizabeth should send them letters of signet under her own hand. Sir Francis, in that same letter, speaking of the amusements of the Queen of Scots and her attendants, says, "Mistress Marye Ceaton, beyng Lord Ceaton's daughter, ys come hether, and the Master Cooke's wyffe, so that now here are 6 waityng women, althoee noone of reputation but Mystres Marye Ceaton, whoe is praysed by this Queen to be y<sup>e</sup> fynest busker, that is to saye, the fynest dresser of a woman's heade and heare, that is to be seen in any contreye, whereoff we have seen divers experiences since hyr coming hether, and among other pretty devices yesterdaye and this daye she dyd sett soche a curled heare uppon the Queen, that was sayd to be a perwyke, that shood very delicately, and every other day-lighte she hath a new devyce of head dressing withowte any coste, and yet setteth forthe a woman gayle well. As touching hyr grace's apparyll besydes divers sutes of black coulor that she hath here,

accordyng to hyr desyre we have agayne sent to Edenborogh to my Lord of Murraye for divers other sutes of apparyll, and we look tomorrowe for retorne of the messenger. But she semeth to esteeme of none other apparyll than of hyr owne.”\*

From another letter written by Sir Francis on the 7th of July, we learn that Lord Murray sent his own messenger with “three coffers of apparyl,” which Mary appears to have thought were not sufficiently gay for her, and accordingly she sent to Lord Murray “for her desyred apparyll remaynyng in Lochlevin.” Sir Francis adds, that Mary did not pay the messengers who were despatched on these frivolous errands, and that Elizabeth “is lyke to bere the charges thereof also.”

Lord Scrope and Sir Francis Knollys had great difficulty in persuading Mary to be removed. At length it was announced to her, that the Queen had sent for her use, her own litter and horses, and she was entreated to go “with contentation and good wylle.” She appears to have been at first stubborn and unwilling, but at length they succeeded in prevailing on her to leave Carlisle for a more southern abode. In another of the letters from her keeper, he says, “surely if I shold declare the difficulties that we have passed before we cowlde get hyr to remove, in stede of a letter I shold wryte a storye, and that somewhat tragicall.”

On the 13th of July, the Queen of Scots bade adieu to the castle of Carlisle in which she had resided nearly two months. The first place at which she and her attendants rested was Lowther, the seat of the deputy warden of the marches. When they arrived within five miles of that man-

\* Letters among the Cottonian MSS.



sion, they were met by its owner, who informed Mary, that her majesty the Queen had prepared for her residence Bolton castle, in Yorkshire, the seat of Lord Scrope. After a short stay at Lowther, the Queen of Scots was removed to Bolton castle.

During the time Mary was at Carlisle, a proclamation was made in that city, against the Scots being received on the English borders, at which she was much offended. Lord Scrope and Sir Francis Knollys both wrote to Secretary Cecil, and reported the proclamation, and the offence it had given to Mary.\*

In the year 1569, Lord Scrope, the Lord Warden of the Marches, occupied Carlisle, against the Earl of Westmorland and the Earl of Northumberland, who were then in rebellion. However, the rebel lords advanced no further than Naworth castle, and there dispersed their followers.

The year 1596 was rendered memorable by a most daring feat achieved in Carlisle castle by William Scott, the Lord of Buccleuch. An old MS. history, which was lent to Sir Walter Scott, contains rather a lengthened account of this wonderful achievement.† Lord Scrope was at that time the Lord Warden of the Western Marches of England, and the governor of Carlisle; and the Lord of Buccleuch had the charge of Liddesdale. It appears, from this history, that on a certain day, the two deputies of these noblemen had met, with some of their followers, “at the Dayholme of Kershoup, quhaire a burne divides England and Scotland. . . . Thair was a mutuall truce

\* This account of Mary, Queen of Scots, is chiefly compiled from Bell, Lysons, and the Cottonian MSS.

† The narrative is given entire in the “Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,” vol. II. p. 32, *et seq.*, but is too long for insertion here.



taken, and intimation be sound of trumpett, and proclamation in thair majesties names, to the troupes on both sydes, befor thair meiting, as the custome was." These meetings frequently took place, and all persons then present were to be considered, by virtue of the temporary truce, as exempt from arrest until sunrise on the following morning. After the business of this meeting had been settled by the deputies, they parted, and returned in the direction of their respective homes. It appears that some of the English were rankling under the effects of a previous quarrel with one of the Scots, a moss-trooper, named William Armstrong, or Kinmount Willie, as he was generally called, and seeing him riding with but three or four persons with him, they instantly gave pursuit. Armstrong took the alarm and fled, and the English gave him a hard chase for several miles, when they succeeded in making him their prisoner, and bore him away to Carlisle castle. When the Lord of Buccleuch was informed of it, he instantly demanded the release of his follower, who had been thus seized and imprisoned, contrary to the express agreement of the truce. The English Lord Warden was at that time in the country, and his deputy, Salkeld, referred the matter for the consideration of his superior, whose return was then expected. In a short time, the Lord Scrope himself wrote to Buccleuch, stating, that as the prisoner was a malefactor and a moss-trooper, he could not take upon himself to release so notorious a thief, without the consent of her majesty and the council. At this refusal to liberate Armstrong, the Lord of Buccleuch grew exceedingly angry, and vowed that his follower should be speedily released by stratagem or by force.

With this intention, "the bold Buccleuch" took with him 200 armed horsemen, and entered Cumberland, well provided with ladders to scale the castle walls, and "instruments of iron for breking the walls and forcing of gaites, if neid had beine." On the 13th of April, they crossed the Eden two hours before daybreak, "at the Stoniebank, beneath Cairleil brig," and he halted his men on the banks of the Caldew, near the Sorceries. When they came to try their ladders, they were found to be too short, but they made a breach in some part of the wall, sufficient to allow a few men to creep through, who, having broken open the postern-gate, then admitted the others. The sentinels made a show of resistance, but Buccleuch's men raised a great shout, and blew their trumpets, to induce the garrison to think that a much stronger force was then in possession of the castle. This *ruse de guerre* succeeded in deterring the garrison from any thing like a defence. Their leader had previously taken care to ascertain the locality of Armstrong's confinement, and he was quickly released. By this time the castle was in an uproar; the alarm bell was rung, and the drums beat to arms. The day was breaking, and the citizens, in the utmost consternation, hurried to the castle, to ascertain the cause of this wild uproar and confusion. So unexpected was the attack, that the garrison was not fairly prepared for resistance, before the Lord of Buccleuch and his men, carrying off Armstrong in triumph, had left the castle and crossed the Eden again.

Sir Walter Scott says, "a cottage on the roadside, between Longtown and Langholm, is still pointed out as the residence of the smith who was employed to knock off Kinmount Willie's irons,

after his escape. Tradition preserves the account of the smith's daughter, then a child, how there was a *sair clatter* at the door about daybreak, and loud crying for the smith; but her father not being on the alert, Buccleuch himself thrust his lance through the window, which effectually bestirred him. On looking out, the woman continued, she saw, in the grey of the morning, more gentlemen than she had ever before seen in one place, all on horseback, in armour, and dripping wet—and that Kinmount Willie, who sat woman-fashion behind one of them, was the biggest carle she ever saw—and there was much merriment in the company."

Elizabeth appears to have considered this daring exploit as a personal affront; and she spoke of it to the Lord of Buccleuch with great asperity, when he was afterwards presented at court.

In the year 1596, commissioners appointed to quiet disturbances on the borders, and to redress grievances, met at Carlisle.\* The bishop of Durham was at the head of the commissioners appointed for England; and for the Scots, the bishop of Dunkeld. They were empowered to hear and redress all wrongs committed since the last sitting of the commissioners, which took place at Berwick upwards of nine years before. They were employed several months in this arduous undertaking; during this time, frequent excesses were committed on the Eastern and Middle Marches, in which the Lord of Buccleuch was distinguished as a ringleader.

About the year 1598, Carlisle suffered from a visitation of the plague, which proved very fatal not only in the city, but also in the neighbourhood.

\* Ridpath's Border History.

It was computed that one thousand one hundred and ninety six persons, or one third of the inhabitants of Carlisle, were carried off by that awful calamity. Contributions were raised for the diseased poor, which amounted to 209*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*

On the 19th of August, 1598, Christopher Robinson suffered death at Carlisle, as in cases of high treason, on account of his exercising his functions in this nation, as a Roman Catholic priest. He was a native of Woodside, had been a priest of Douay College, during its residence at Rheims, and was ordained for the English mission, six years before he suffered. During his confinement, he had some conference with the bishop of Carlisle, whose name also was Robinson.\*

In the year 1600, an act of parliament was passed for rebuilding the two bridges over the Eden, at the expense of the county. At that time they were both of wood; one of them had fallen down, and the other was in a state of great decay.

“The last hostile inroad before the union of the kingdoms, happened immediately after the accession of James I., when a party of Scots, between two and three hundred, entered Cumberland, and committed various depredations as far as Penrith. James, who was at Berwick, on his way to London, sent Sir William Selby, governor of that place, with a detachment of the garrison, who soon dispersed the invaders, and sent those who fell into their hands to the castle at Carlisle. The two countries being now united under the government of one monarch, and frontier-towns no longer necessary, King James reduced the garrisons at Carlisle and Berwick.”† This was in 1603. He

\* Challenger's Mem. of Missionary Priests.

† Lysons



adopted active measures for preserving peace and tranquillity in the borders, and appointed as the Lord Warden of the Marches, George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland. Notwithstanding these laudable endeavours, outrages and plunder disgraced the borders, and mocked at authority.\* Bloodhounds were ordered to be kept at the charge of the inhabitants of certain districts, for the purpose of hunting down the offenders, who had acquired the name of moss-troopers. One of these hounds was to be kept at the expense of Stanwix and the adjoining parishes.

In 1617, James I. visited this city. The register of one of the guilds contains the following account of his visit:—

“The king’s most excellent majestye, James I. was here at Carliol, the 4th daye of August, 1617, where the Maiore of the city, Mr. Adam Robinson, with Thomas Carleton, recorder, and the brethern presentyd hym firste with a speech, then wyth a cup of golde, valued at 30*l.* and a purse of sylke, with 40 jacobuses or pieces of the same; hys Majestye vouchsafede very pleasantlye the speeche and gyfte, thankyde Mr. Maiore, and all the citizens therefore presentlye wente to the church, accompaneyd withe the nobles both of England and Scotland. The next daye he did keep a feast royall, wentt agayn to the church in state wyth hys nobles, being a saint daye, where preached before hym Robert Snowdon, bishop of Carliol, and the Maiore that daye goinge before hym to and from the church att the court gate, kyssed his

\* “A person telling King James a surprising story of a cow that had been driven from the north of Scotland into the south of England, and escaping from the herd, found her way home,—‘The most surprising part of the story,’ the king replied, ‘you lay least stress on, that she passed unstolen through the debateable land.’”—*Hone’s Life of Bernard Gilpin.*



hande att their departure. The thirde daie, the Maiore and the brethern took their leave of hys Majestye who used them verie graceouslye."

The following curious description of Carlisle, in 1634, is from a MS. in the British Museum,\* contained in a Journal of a Tour through part of England, by three officers:—

"Going on and crossing the River Eden, by a fayre Archt Bridge, and to end' our second weeke's travell, ..... we came safe and well, though well wet, to our Inne ye Angell, in the Market Place, in that old strong City of Carlile, built by a British King, neere 1000 years before Christ; for of these two properties, antiquity and strength, it may chiefly boast, it being otherwise both for revenues, buildings, and the inhabitants and their condition very poore.

"The next day we repayr'd to their Cathedrall, w<sup>ch</sup> is nothing soe fayre and stately as those we had seene, but more like a great wild Country Church; and as it appear'd outwardly, so it was inwardly, ne'er beautified, nor adorn'd one whit. I remember no more monuments of note, but that of Bp. Oglethorp, that crowned our late vertuous Queene Elizabeth; And that of Snowden the Bishop, that preach'd *Robin Hood* to our late renowned King. The Organs & voices did well agree, the one being like a shrill Bagpipe, the other like the Scottish Tone. The Sermon, in the like accent, was such, as wee would hardly bring away, though it was deliver'd by a neat young Scholer, (sent that morning from Rose Castle, the Bps. Mansion, w<sup>ch</sup> stands upon Rose & Cawd Rivers,) one of the Bps. Chaplains, to supply his Lords place that day. The Comunion also was administerd & receiv'd in a wild and unreverent manner.

"To leave the Church, we made bold a little w<sup>th</sup> the day to view the City, and in it the cheife place, the strong & fayre Castle, built by William Rufus upon a Rocke, close by the River, w<sup>ch</sup> comes from Appleby, on the Northside of the City towards Scotland, over w<sup>ch</sup> River there is a fayre stone bridge, of 9 or 10 Arches, about 8 miles from the Sea. When we were on the top of the Castle we easily discern'd the Silver Sands, that in that place part the two kingdomes, & neere to them Burgh on the Sands, where king Edward the first breathed his last; great Nay-[Gretna]-Church and Brunswirk [Birrenswirk] Hill in Scotland, we at the same time did see, which sight did sufficiently satisfy us, without the curiosity, or paines of travelling thither.

"Whilst we were thus rounding, facing, countermarching and wheeling in this strong Garrison Towne, we heard of a messenger from that truly noble Lord, [Lord William Howard] we the last day missed on at Naworth, w<sup>th</sup> a courteous invitation to Dinner at Corby Castle the next day, (for there his Lp. then was) w<sup>ch</sup> we accompted (as it was indeed) a mighty favour, from soe noble a person, & sent backe his Lps. servant, w<sup>th</sup> the tender of our Services, till the next day that we were to wayte upon his Lp. to present them our selves."

On the 29th of January, 1638, Charles I. published a proclamation, commanding all the nobi-

\* Brayley's Graphic Illustrator.

lity and gentry of Cumberland, and the other northern counties, excepting those only who were in attendance on his majesty's person, or those who were on his special service, to repair, on or before the 1st of March, with their families and retinue, to their several houses and lands, where they were required to be in readiness, well armed and provided for the defence and safeguard of that part of the kingdom.\*

In 1639, Carlisle was garrisoned by five hundred soldiers, as there were some threatening commotions in Scotland ; but the Earl of Strafford recommended an increase to fifteen hundred. In June, of the following year, there being an expectation of the Scottish army entering Cumberland, orders were given to prepare the beacons, and to keep a strict watch, and the governor was empowered to use martial law.†

In this year, Charles I. appointed Sir Nicholas Byron to the governorship of Carlisle, by the following warrant. This document is valuable on account of the statement it contains of the duties, authority, and salary of the governor.

*CHARLES, by the Grace of God,\*King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.*

*To our trusty and well-beloved Sir NICHOLAS BYRON, Knight, Greeting :*

Know ye, that We, reposing special trust and confidence in the fidelity, wisdom, and circumspection of you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, have assigned, constituted, and made, and, by these presents, do assign, constitute and make you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, to be governor of our castle, citadel, and city of Carlisle, in our county of Cumberland, and of our garrison there, and of the works which are or shall be built about or near the said castle, citadel, or city, for the safeguard or defence thereof.

To have and to hold the said office to you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, and to execute the same, by yourself or your sufficient deputy, for and during such time and so long as you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, shall well behave and demean yourself in the foresaid office.

And further, for your attendance and execution of the same office, We do assign and grant unto you the said Sir Nicholas Byron, an entertain-

\* Rymer.

† Ibid.

ment and allowance of three pounds of lawful English money by the day, to be paid by the hands of our treasurer or paymaster at Carlisle, for the time being, and in default thereof, out of the receipt of our exchequer, by the hands of our treasurer, or under-treasurer there for the time being, together with all other rights, powers, privileges, profits, and emoluments belonging to that place, as amply as any others have heretofore lawfully had in or for the execution of the same.

And We do further hereby give and grant unto you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, full power and authority, to govern and command all officers and soldiers whatsoever, now placed, or hereafter to be placed, in the said garrison, castle, citadel, and city of Carlisle, for the safeguard and defence of the same, as well all such officers and soldiers, as shall be and remain in garrison there, as such, as upon any occasion, shall be from time to time sent thither, for the service aforesaid; and that it shall and may be lawful to and for you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, to require and command the citizens and inhabitants of the said city of Carlisle for the time being, to take up arms for the defence and safety of the said city, and to arm and disarm them as occasion may require, and shall be by you found best for our service.

And We do further give and grant unto you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, power and authority (if necessity shall require) to use the law called the martial law, according to the law martial, and generally to do and execute all and every other matters and things fit and necessary for the good and safe government of the said city, and which, to the office of a governor of our castle, citadel, and city of Carlisle, doth appertain or belong; nevertheless, our will and pleasure is, that in the performance and execution of this our commission and service, you shall demean yourself, according to such instructions you have already received, and hereafter shall receive, under our sign manual with this our commission, or such others as We shall be pleased to give you at any time hereafter, during this your employment; wherefore, We will and command you, the said Sir Nicholas Byron, governor of our said castle, citadel, and city, that with all diligence, you do execute the premises with effect, according to our instructions herewith given you or hereafter to be given you as aforesaid.

And We do hereby, &c.

In witness whereof, &c.

Witness Ourself at Westminster, the one-and-thirtieth day of July, [1640.]

*Per breve de Privato Sigillo.\**

The garrison of Carlisle was disbanded in October, 1641, pursuant to a treaty with the Scots; but the ammunition and arms were ordered by parliament to be kept, and well laid up, until the next spring.†

In 1644, Charles I. had an army in Cumberland, which, after the battle of Marston Moor, was joined by Prince Rupert. In the same year,

\* Rymer.

† Rushworth.

a force was raised in Cumberland for the parliament, which approached Carlisle; but being pursued towards Abbey Holme, they fled and dispersed in all directions.\* During this year, the Marquis of Montrose, being pursued out of Scotland by the Earl of Calendar, he fled to Carlisle; they had a skirmish in the city, on the 17th of May, and Montrose was compelled to seek shelter in the castle, where he was besieged by the earl.† He appears to have soon abandoned the siege. After the taking of York, in July following, Sir Thomas Glenham, commander-in-chief for his majesty in the north, came with his forces to Carlisle, where he took the command. About the end of September, Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir Henry Fletcher were defeated near Great Salkeld, by General Lesley, who had the command of the Scottish army; and with great difficulty they escaped to Carlisle. Sir Henry Stradling was now governor of the castle. The garrison and citizens took the precaution to lay in a stock of provisions, judging, that General Lesley, who was gone to storm Newcastle, would lay siege to Carlisle immediately after its surrender. Such proved to be the case; and, in October, Lesley returned into Cumberland, with part of the Scottish army, and besieged the city. It appears from Bishop Nicolson's MSS., that a battery was erected near the church of Stanwix. Lord Clarendon observes, that Sir Thomas Glenham defended the place with very remarkable circumstances of courage, industry, and patience.

Towards the latter end of the siege a coinage took place, for which the inhabitants furnished

\* Tullie's Journal of the Siege of Carlisle.

† Vicars' Parliamentary Chronicle.



their plate. The pieces are thus described in Tindal's notes to Rapin :—"THREE-SHILLING PIECE,—C. R. and III: below; *reverse*, OBS. CARL. 1645. CARLISLE SHILLING,—an octagon, has a crown with C. R. XII.; *reverse*, OBS. CARL. 1645. CARLISLE SIXPENCE,—has C. R. crowned; *reverse*, VI.D. CARLISLE GROAT,—octagon; *reverse*, IIII." The three-shilling pieces are very rare.

The garrison and citizens suffered extremely from the privations to which they were so long exposed, although the country people rendered them occasional assistance, by throwing in provisions whenever it was practicable. They held out in hope of relief, until the fatal issue of the battle of Naseby was made known to them. A very interesting journal of this siege was written by Isaac Tullie, who was in the city during the whole time the hostile army lay before the walls. It is now preserved in the British Museum, among the Harleian MSS. The following particulars from that journal, contains some of the more interesting occurrences :—

"The besieging army consisted of four thousand horse and foot; the garrison, with the townsmen in arms, of about seven hundred. The principal works round the town were,—General Lesley's, at Newtown; Lord Kirkcudbright's, at Stanwix; Colonel Lawson's, over the bridge, to the north-east; and Colonel Cholmley's, at Har-raby: Lesley's head-quarters were at Dalston-hall. The walls were never assaulted during the siege. There were no sallies of any consequence; the chief warfare consisted of skirmishes between the foraging parties and the parties who guarded the castle, with the besiegers; and numerous gallant

exploits on these occasions are recorded. The foraging parties were frequently successful in bringing in cattle till the end of April, but very insufficient to the wants of the garrison. The cattle were grazed in various places near the city,—Weary-holme, Denton-holme, the Swifts, &c, and this till near the end of the siege.

“At Christmas, all the corn was taken from the citizens, and a ration distributed weekly to each family, according to their numbers. The cattle were seized also, and distributed in like manner; no more being given to the owner than any other, except the head, heart, and liver. About the end of February, they began to be on short allowance—half a hoop of corn being given to a head. There were then only 2100 bushels in the granary. Fuel grew very scarce. The blockade appears not to have been at this time very strict, for the writer of the journal mentions Sir Thomas Glenham’s going a coursing to Botcherby, with several gentlemen and gentlewomen. *April 3.*—They had only thatch for their horses, all other provisions being exhausted. *May 10.*—A fat horse taken from the enemy, sold for ten shillings a quarter. *May 30.*—News that the king was come into Westmorland. The garrison that day ate three days’ provisions, and repented with a cup of cold water for three days after. At this time, the shillings and three-shilling pieces were coined out of the citizens’ plate. *June 5.*—Hempseed, dogs, and rats were eaten. ‘The citizens so shrunk that they could not but laugh one at another, to see their clothes hang on them as upon men on gibbets, for one might put one’s head and fists between the doublets and shirts of many of them.’ *June 17.*—Some of the officers and soldiers

came to the common bakehouse, and took away all the horseflesh from the poor people, who were as near starving as themselves. *June 22.*—The garrison had only half a pound of horseflesh each for four days. *June 23.*—The townsmen petitioned Sir Thomas Glenham that the horseflesh might not be taken away, and said they were not able to endure the famine any longer; several women met at the cross, abusing Sir Henry Stradling, the governor, who threatening to fire on them, they begged it as a mercy, when he went away with tears in his eyes, but he said he could not mend their commons. The surrender was on the 25th.

“A curious feint was practised, to impress the besiegers with the idea, that reports of the distress of the garrison were untrue, a few days before the surrender. An officer sent in by General Lesly, two days following, was sent back in a state of intoxication, from the contents of the only barrel of ale, which had been in the garrison for several months, and which had been brewed and preserved for some such purpose, by Dr. Burwell, the chancellor, with the privity of the governor. A garrison of Scots was put in after the surrender, and the articles, says the writer of the journal, were strictly observed.”

The surrender of the city and castle of Carlisle, to the parliamentary army, took place on the 25th of June, 1645. An error occurs in Hutchinson's account of this siege;—he says, the surrender was made in 1644: whereas the siege *commenced* in 1644, and the *surrender* took place in 1645. The capitulation was made on the most honourable terms, to the satisfaction of both the citizens and the garrison: the latter were allowed to march out with the honours of war.

The articles of surrender have been preserved, and the following is a copy of this curious document:—

### ARTICLES

Agreed upon between the Right Honourable David Lesley, lieutenant-general of the Scottish cavalry, on the one part; and the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Glenham, knight, commissioner in chief in the four northern counties of Westmorland, Cumberland, Bishoprick, and Northumberland; and Sir Henry Stradling, knight, governor of the castle, city, and citadel of Carlisle, for his Majesty on the other part; touching the delivery of the said city, castle, and citadel of Carlisle, with the forts, towers, cannons, ammunition, and furniture belonging thereto, to the said lieutenant general, for the use of the king and parliament, on Saturday next ensuing, at ten of the clock in the forenoon or thereabouts.

1. That Sir Thomas Glenham, knight, commander of those four northern counties, Westmorland, Cumberland, Bishoprick, and Northumberland, (and Sir Henry Stradling, governor of the city, castle, and citadel of Carlisle) with such as do unto them belong, and likewise all officers and soldiers belonging to the train, shall march out of the castle, city, and citadel, with their arms, flying colours, drums beating, matches lighted at both ends, bullets in their mouths, with all their bag and baggage, and twelve charges of powder a piece; and that all such as are willing to march shall have the liberty of this article.

2. That to every member of the foundation of this cathedral now resident, shall be allowed a livelihood out of the church revenues, until the parliament determine it.

3. That no church be defaced.

4. That no oath shall by any officer belonging to the Scottish army, be imposed upon any person now resident in the garrison; and in case such an oath be imposed by authority from the parliament or the army, that then any person to whom the benefit of this capitulation belongeth, who shall refuse to take the said oath, shall have free liberty at any time within a month after his refusal to depart with his goods and family, if he pleaseth, with a pass of conduct unto what place he or they shall think fitting; and shall enjoy the full profits of their estates as formerly, during the time of their absence, and according to the laws of this land.

5. That no officer or soldier be required or enforced to march further than with convenience they may; and that they shall accommodate themselves with free quarters during their march, and a sufficient convoy, to what place the king or either of the king's armies shall happen to be, or to any of the king's garrison, or which Sir Thomas Glenham shall please to nominate, to maintain them in their quarters, and upon their march free from all injuries and incivilities that shall any ways be offered unto them; and likewise, that the privileges of this article be offered unto all persons which shall march along with the garrison; and that there be horses to the number of 150, and carriages to the number of 20, provided for the accommodation of the officers, themselves and their bag and baggage.

6. That all troopers as have not by accident lost their horses, may march out with their horses and arms.

7. That no officer, soldier, or any other person, shall in their marches, rendezvous, or quarters, be stopped or plundered upon any pretence whatsoever.

8. That two officers shall be appointed by the lieutenant-general Lesley,



the one for accommodating free quarter for officers and soldiers, and the other for providing of horses and carriages for officers and baggage.

9. That no man whatsoever shall entice away any officer or soldier upon their march, on any promise or other ground of preferment.

10. That all such officers, soldiers, and others, who are sick and hurt, and cannot now march out of the town, shall have liberty to stay until they be recovered; and they may have liberty to go whither they please, either to any of the king's armies, or to any of his majesty's garrisons wheresoever they be, or to their own houses or estates, where they may rest quietly; and that in the interim, they being sick or hurt, the general lieutenant would receive them, and take care of them.

11. That officers' and soldiers' wives, children, and families, and servants, and all other now in town, may have liberty to go along with their husbands, or to them, if they please to return into their own country, houses or estates, to enjoy them under such contribution as the rest of the country pays: That they have liberty to carry their goods with them, or any time within a month, and have carriages allowed them for that purpose, paying reasonable rates.

12. That the Earl of Niddale, the Lord Harris, with their families and followers, shall have free liberty to march out to any of the king's armies, or otherwise to their own houses, or places of abode, at their pleasures; and to take with them, at any time within a month, all such goods as are belonging to them in the castle, citadel, or city of Carlisle.

13. That gentlemen, clergymen, citizens, and soldiers, and every other person within the city, shall, at any time when they please, have free liberty to remove themselves, their goods, and families, and dispose thereof at their pleasure, according to the ancient laws of the land, either to live at their own houses or elsewhere, and to enjoy their goods and estates without molestation, and to have protection for that purpose, so that they may rest quietly at their abodes, and may travel freely and safely about their occasions, having letters of safe conduct, and be furnished with horses and carriages at reasonable rates.

14. That the citizens and inhabitants may enjoy all their privileges as formerly before the beginning of these troubles, and that they may have freedom of trade, both by sea and land, paying such duties and customs as all other towns under the obedience of the king and parliament: And no free quarter shall be put on any within this city, without his free consent: Likewise, that there shall no oath be imposed upon them, or any other now within this garrison, but they shall freely and voluntarily take it, according to the 4th article.

15. That in all charges, the citizens, residents, and inhabitants, shall bear only such part with the country at large, as hath been formerly used in all assessments.

16. That all persons whose dwellings are within the city (although they be now absent), may have the benefit of these articles, as if they were present.

17. That all gentlemen and others, that have goods within this city, and are absent themselves, may have free liberty within a month to carry away and dispose of those goods.

18. That there be no plundering or taking away any man's person, or any part of his estate; and that justice according to the law shall be administered within this city, in all causes by the magistrates, and that they be assisted therein (if need require) by the garrison.

Notwithstanding these conditions on which the city surrendered, Dr. Todd's MS. says, that either

the besiegers, or those who succeeded them, committed violence and injustice in many instances, both on the citizens and their buildings. He states that they pulled down the chapter-house, part of the deanery, the cloisters, the prebendal residences, and the western end of the cathedral; and used the stones from their ruins, in building the main-guard and a guard-house at each of the city gates, and for repairing the walls. Dr. Todd adds, it was their intention to have destroyed the whole of the cathedral, but they were prevented by the restoration.

In October, 1645, Sir John Brown, governor of Carlisle, defeated Lord Digby and Sir Marmaduke Langdale on Carlisle Sands; their small army was dispersed, and themselves obliged to flee to the Isle of Man.

Carlisle remained for some time garrisoned by the Scots, but ere long we find that the parliament grew jealous of them; and in May, 1646, they came to a determination to dispense with their services. Accordingly, they voted them a sum of money, on condition of their evacuating all the English garrisons, and withdrawing their whole army into Scotland. One half of the sum voted for this purpose, was to be paid when the former of these conditions was complied with, and the remainder when they had fulfilled the latter. Notwithstanding this, the Scots did not leave Carlisle until December.\*

In April, 1648, Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir Thomas Glenham obtained possession of Carlisle, by surprise. It was soon after this, that a large body of soldiers, consisting of about three thou-

\* Lysons.

sand foot and seven hundred horse, which had been raised in Cumberland and Westmorland, under Sir Marmaduke Langdale, had a rendezvous on a heath near Carlisle, and in two days their numbers were increased by five hundred horse, from the bishopric of Durham. On the 15th of June, General Lambert, who had the command of the parliamentary army in the north, took Penrith, and made that town his headquarters for about a month. Sir Marmaduke Langdale then retired upon Carlisle, and the citizens dreading another famine, are said, by Rushworth, to have petitioned Sir Philip Musgrave, that his army might not be received within the walls.\*

In the beginning of July, the Duke of Hamilton arrived at Carlisle; when Sir Philip Musgrave resigned his command, and Sir William Livingston was appointed by the duke to succeed him in his office. Sir William garrisoned Carlisle with Scots. The forces of the Duke of Hamilton, which, according to Burnet, consisted of four thousand horse and ten thousand foot, were quartered about Carlisle and Wigton, and were now joined by Sir Marmaduke Langdale, at Rose castle, whence they marched southward. Sir Philip Musgrave, soon after, returned to Carlisle with his forces; but we learn that the governor was unwilling to receive him.

On the first of October, pursuant to a treaty which had been previously made, Carlisle was surrendered to Cromwell. A garrison of eight hundred foot, and a regiment of horse, were now left here; but soon afterwards, another regiment of horse was sent to aid them in suppressing the

\* Lysons.

insurrections of the moss-troopers. The county petitioned parliament that this force might not be maintained wholly by them, but that it should be at the cost of the kingdom at large. From this, and other similar petitions presented about the same time, we learn, that Cumberland was in a wretched state of destitution; many considerable families had barely the necessaries of life, and were scarcely able to procure bread; numbers of the poor died on the highways, and there were thirty thousand families in want of bread, and without the means of purchasing food of any kind. Parliament ordered a collection to be made for their relief, but, from the general nature of the distress, the funds thus raised proved very inadequate.\*

A large garrison continued to be maintained in Carlisle for a few years. In December, 1650, the governor sent a detachment of one thousand men into Scotland, who reduced some small forts there; and in June, 1651, when a hostile party of Scots approached Carlisle, Major-General Harrison sent two thousand men from that city in pursuit of them.

After the restoration, Sir Philip Musgrave, who had signalized himself as a zealous royalist during the civil war, and who, in consequence, had been proscribed by the parliament, was rewarded by being appointed governor of Carlisle.

James II. having permitted the Jesuits to erect colleges in different parts of the kingdom,† and filled many vacancies in the English army with Irish and Catholic officers; that his designs in augmenting his forces might not be doubted, an address, supposed to be written by a Jesuit, was pro-

\* Lysons.

† Goldsmith.



cured from the city of Carlisle, in 1688, thanking his majesty for his royal army, and stating, that it was both the honour and safety of the nation.\* At this time, James cashiered the Protestant officers; two of the principal sea-ports, Portsmouth and Hull, were in the hands of Roman Catholics, and the majority of the garrisons were of the same religion.†

After this period, Carlisle appears to have enjoyed comparative tranquillity; but, although the union preserved the two nations in peace and amity, there were still occasional acts of violence on the borders. These may rather be regarded as private feuds than as national warfare. Carlisle, as a frontier-town, had suffered a full share of all the horrors of war during the period of dark and barbarous ages; her buildings had been reduced to ashes, the citizens slain with the sword, and her streets had flowed with blood;—but now, from the increased spread of knowledge and religion, this city was blessed with repose, and the tranquil enjoyment of peace and liberty.

It is observable, that after the union, the population of Carlisle was considerably decreased. The reverse of this might, on a cursory consideration, have been expected. But the reason is obvious, when we consider, that the country people finding themselves insecure in their exposed residences, betook themselves to this fortified city, and there sought protection from their foes. Afterwards, a feeling of security induced them to go without the city, and thus the neighbouring villages were again supplied with inhabitants, by those persons whom predilections or interest might induce to reside in the country.

\* Rapin.

† Neal.

About the year 1597, the population of this city was computed at 6000. Mr. Denton computed them at 5060, in 1688; and, in 1716, Browne Willis stated the number at about 2000.

Carlisle, in these days, had but little to boast of in regard to its private buildings. The houses of the citizens bore no marks of taste, or even of what would now be considered requisite for comfort. Most of the houses were built of wood and clay, in few instances exceeding one story in height, and generally covered with thatch. The gable-ends of many fronted the streets, in the old style of domestic architecture, and presented long rows of porches at each door. The rooms were miserably lighted by the small windows which were irregularly placed, and the strong oaken doors were arched, and fastened together by wooden pins projecting from their surface. Those houses which were two stories high, had the upper rooms floored with oak, but without any ceiling beneath.

Hutchinson gives the following description of the state of Carlisle about this time:—

“The lanes and avenues, even the church road, were not paved: and in many places entirely covered with weeds and underwood. The streets, not often trod upon, were, in many parts of them, green with grass. . . . Houses were not then painted either within or without; this being only a modern improvement. The streets, though spacious, were paved with large stones, and the centre part or causeway, rose to a considerable height. The fronts from the houses were paved in the same manner, the consequence of which was, that the kennels or gutters were deep trenches, and stone bridges were placed in many different parts, for the convenience of passing from one side of the

street to the other. These gutters were the reservoirs of all kinds of filth, which, when a sudden heavy rain happened, by stopping the conduit of the bridges, inundated the streets so as to render them impassable on foot."

In 1745, the tranquillity of Carlisle, and of the kingdom at large, was disturbed by the attempt of the chevalier, Charles Edward Stuart, the eldest son of the Pretender, to possess himself of the English crown. The first account of his landing scarcely met with credence, and the narrative for a short time excited laughter as a thing altogether improbable. The news, however, of his having effected a landing in Scotland, soon became established, and all Europe was astonished at the bold daring of him who thus sought to claim a kingdom unfurnished with adequate supplies, and provided with only a handful of raw and undisciplined troops. He crossed the channel in a frigate of sixteen guns, under the convoy of a French ship of the line of sixty guns.

This singular adventure presents almost an unparalleled series of hardships and hair-breadth escapes. After his total defeat at Culloden, by the Duke of Cumberland, the young Pretender wandered among the wilds of Scotland, pursued by numbers who had been excited by the offer of thirty thousand pounds for his capture. He contrived to elude his pursuers for nearly six months, and at length effected his escape into France. "Truth is strange, stranger than fiction;" and the romantic narrative of the chevalier's adventures, is a proof that truth itself sometimes presents us with facts, far more improbable than the fictitious histories of romance.\*

\* The following *historiette* has been told of the young Prince:—In a long march which he made through very bad roads, he wore a hole in one

Early in November, 1745, the young Pretender marched southward, directing his steps towards Carlisle.\* His troops amounted to about eight or nine thousand, and they had only six pieces of cannon, each six-pounders, and about one hundred and fifty baggage-carts and waggons. The Duke of Perth commanded as generalissimo; Lord George Murray acted as lieutenant-general; Lord Elcho was colonel of the life-guards; Lord Kilmarnock, colonel of the huzzars; and Lord Pitsligo commanded the Angus horse. In addition to these, the Prince was joined by the Lords Balmerino, Nairn, and Dundee.

On Thursday, the 7th of November, the rebels marched from Hawick to Halyhaugh, where Charles Edward slept that night. On the following day, part of the cavalry proceeded to Langholm, and the infantry to Cannobie; the remainder of the cavalry crossed the Esk, and were quartered at Longtown.

On the 9th they marched towards Rockliff. Each man was armed with a sword, target, musket, and dirk. Their march was thus described in a letter at the time:—"For provisions, they have live cattle, and keep a drove along with them; oatmeal they buy, or take it where they find it, carry it in a bag at their sides, and eat it morning and evening, with water. They march at a very great rate. . . . . Their officers lodge in villages, but the men always encamp at night. About

of his shoes. Upon his arrival at a small village, he sent for a blacksmith, and ordered him to make a thin plate of iron, which was fastened to the bottom of the sole. Then paying him for the labour, said, "mylad, thou art the first blacksmith that ever shoed the son of a klng."—*Waverley Anecdotes*, vol. 2. p. 323.

\* The facts here given of this rebellion are in accordance with the account given in the London Gazettes of that year: other authorities are acknowledged in the notes.



daybreak they begin to move, or sooner if the moon shines, and push on as hard as possible.”\*

The main body of the rebels crossed the Eden, near Rockliff, during that day, but a body of fifty or sixty of them were descried near Stanwix, about three o'clock in the afternoon, by the garrison in Carlisle. They seemed well mounted, and were supposed to be officers. They appeared to be reconnoitring the city through glasses, and took care to mix with the country-people who were then returning from the market. By this means, they prevented the garrison from firing upon them for some time; but the market-people had no sooner ceased to pass them, than the nine-gun battery of the castle fired upon the rebels, when they retreated.

During that afternoon, the mayor of Carlisle, Thomas Pattenson, Esq., received a message from the rebels, requiring him to provide billets for thirteen thousand men; which request, his worship refused to comply with. Part of the young Pretender's troops, with the artillery, which had taken the route by Moffat, joined them this day.†

The garrison in Carlisle castle, consisted of the Cumberland and Westmorland militia, a few volunteers, and two companies of invalids, which at

\* Waverley Anecdotes.

† “We were very much surprised on finding ourselves all arrive, on the 9th of November, almost at the same instant, on a heath in England, about a quarter of a league from the town of Carlisle.”—*Memoirs of the Rebellion in 1745 and 1746, by the Chevalier de Johnstone*. This writer, who was a Scotchman, and assistant aid-de-camp to the Prince, is not always to be depended on. The *whole* of their body had not then met; part joined them on the 10th, and about two hundred on the 11th. He is incorrect in other respects, during the course of his narrative: *e. g.* he speaks of the Esk dividing England and Scotland, and says the Edinburgh road enters England at Carlisle. He also asserts that Carlisle “surrendered the *third* day after the opening of the trenches.” The surrender took place on the *fifth* day after the trenches were opened—viz., on the 15th of November.

that time had not their full complement of men. The latter were commanded by Captain Gilpin, the father of the late Sir J. D. A. Gilpin, of this city. In addition to these, there were some independent companies in the city, who, however, did not assist the garrison with more than two or three men from each company. From this cause, they were compelled to be continually on duty, and one-half of the garrison relieved the other alternately. The militia were put to other hardships: harassed by continual duty, and the citizens compelling them to pay an exorbitant price for provisions, they could not even procure sufficient straw to make temporary beds on the walls. Captain Wilson, a son of one of the members for Westmorland, paid thirty shillings for the use of a cobbler's stall, in which to take rest under the walls.

When the rebels first approached, the garrison reported that they were three thousand strong; this, with the fact of the rebels not having sufficient cannon, appears to have deterred them from besieging the city at present. They encamped that night about three miles from Carlisle, and the young Pretender slept at Moorhouse. The garrison remained under arms all night.

At two in the morning, (Sunday, November 10,) a thick fog prevented the garrison from observing the motions of the rebels, and it did not clear off until noon, when they discovered them approaching in three columns: one of them, under the Duke of Perth, covered the bank at Stanwix; another, with the artillery, was near Caldewgate, under the Marquis of Tullibardine; and the third, led by the young Pretender and the Earl of Kilmarnock, advanced through the fields near the English gate. The four-gun battery played on the rebels in

Caldewgate, and the marquis was heard to say, "Gentlemen, we have not metal for them—retreat."

At three o'clock, the mayor received, through the sally-port, a written communication\* from the chevalier, in the following words:—

*CHARLES, Prince of Wales, Regent of the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, and the dominions thereunto belonging :*

Being come to recover the king our father's just rights, for which we are arrived with all his authority, we are sorry to find that you should prepare to obstruct our passage; We, therefore, to avoid the effusion of English blood, hereby require you to open your gates, and let us enter, as we desire, in a peaceable manner; which, if you do, we shall take care to preserve you from any insult, and set an example to all England of the exactness with which we intend to fulfil the king our father's declaration and our own: But if you shall refuse us entrance, we are fully resolved to force it by such means as Providence has put into our hands, and then it will not perhaps be in our power to prevent the dreadful consequences which usually attend a town's being taken by assault. Consider seriously of this, and let me have your answer within the space of two hours, for we shall take any farther delay as a peremptory refusal, and take our measures accordingly.

CHARLES, P. R.†

*November 10, 1745, Two in the afternoon.*

For the Mayor of Carlisle.

To this authoritative demand, no other reply was given than by firing the cannon on the rebels. On the same day, the two Scottish regiments commanded by Lord Ogilvy and Gordon of Glenbucket, crossed the Eden about three miles below Carlisle.

"The turret guns and the citadel guns were fired upon the Pretender's division, where the white flag was displayed, which was seen to fall; about the same time, the nine-gun battery was fired upon the Duke of Perth's division, who also re-

\* The chevalier gave the bearer of his message two guineas for carrying it to the city.

† The personal appearance of this prince was thus described about this time:—"He was dressed in a light plaid, belted about with a blue sash, he wore a grey wig, and a blue bonnet, with a white rose in it, and it was observed that he looked very dejected."

tired. Then the thick fog struck in again, and all the inhabitants of the city expected nothing but a general assault would be made by the rebels, against which the walls were lined with men; and Sir John Pennington, Dr. Waugh, the chancellor, Humphrey Senhouse, Esq., and Joseph Dacre Dalston, Esq., of Acorn Bank, with several other gentlemen of note, stood all night under arms, to encourage and assist them. The militia were also drawn up at the foot of Castle-street, to be ready, in case of a forcible attack, to relieve and reinforce the men upon the walls.”\*

They appear to have expected the rebels would assault the city during the night. Such, however, was not the case. The Chevalier de Johnstone says,—“We opened our trenches, under the order of the Duke of Perth, on the night of the 10th of November, at the distance of eighty yards from the walls. Mr. Grant, an officer of Lally’s regiment, our principal engineer, ably availed himself of the ditches of inclosures, by which we were enabled to approach close to the town, sheltered from the fire of the enemy.”† The prince slept this night at Blackhall; and, on the following morning, November 11, having learned that Marshal Wade was expected at Carlisle, he proceeded to Warwick, where he arrived at ten o’clock, on his route towards Hexham, at which town the marshal was expected, with his army. There is a tradition which states, that the prince went to Corby castle, disguised in female clothes. The Duke of Perth was left with a part of the forces to carry on the siege, or, at least, to annoy the city.

The fog still continuing this morning, prevented

\* Gentleman’s Magazine, 1745.

† Memoirs of the Rebellion in 1745 and 1746.



the garrison from observing the situation of the rebels, although some of them were so near the walls, that they could hear their pipes playing near the English-gate. Afterwards, they could perceive a number of the rebels on Stanwix bank, who retreated in great haste, when they were fired upon. When night approached, this body took up their quarters at Rickerby, and the adjoining villages. Here they were roused by an express from Brampton, where the Pretender had arrived, commanding them to repair, without loss of time, to join him at that town.

On the 12th, the rebels lay at Brampton, Warwick Bridge, and the villages adjoining. They expressed their surprise that Carlisle had not surrendered on Sunday, when they approached the city. "On this day they lay idle from all action, except feats of rapine and plunder; for they spent the day in hunting and destroying the sheep of Lord Carlisle's tenants, and bearing off the country-people's geese and other poultry. They also seized upon all the horses they could lay hands on, without any question relating to value or property; notwithstanding they declare the design of their expedition is to redress grievances and correct abuses."

On the following morning, (November 13,) at ten o'clock, they displayed the white flag at Warwick Bridge; and, about noon, the prince arrived there,\* attended by the Duke of Perth, Lord George Murray, with several others, and the body of troops who were called the life-guards. Many of their men had been employed in felling trees

\* The Rev. W. Dale, of Warwick Bridge, has a portrait of the prince, which was kept at Warwick-hall, in commemoration of his visit. It is painted on glass, and well executed.

in the woods about Corby, for repairing their carriages, and making scaling-ladders and fascines. They had compelled four carpenters to accompany them from Brampton, to assist in erecting their batteries.

The troops were now formed in line, and they commenced their march to Carlisle, "in the following order:—First, two (named hussars) in Highland dresses, and high rough red caps, like pioneers; next, about half-a-dozen of the chief's leaders, followed by a kettle drum; then the Pretender's son, at the head of about a hundred horse, called his guards, two and two abreast; after these a confused multitude of all sorts of mean people, to the number (as was supposed) of about six thousand. In this order they advanced to Warwick Moor, where they halted for about half-an-hour, and took an attentive view of the city: from thence the foot took the lead, and so marched to Carlisle about three in the afternoon; when they began a fresh assault, and the city guns renewed their fire."\*

The rebels broke ground for a battery, about one hundred yards from the citadel,—the Duke of Perth and the Marquis of Tullibardine working in the trenches, without their coats, in order to encourage the troops.† They approached so near, that the garrison threw hand-grenades at them, and kept up a continual fire, although with little effect.

The garrison was reduced to great straits; for seven days, they are said to have had scarcely an hour's rest, and many of them fell sick from excessive fatigue. Desertions took place almost hourly, and

\* Gentleman's Magazine. † Chambers's History of the Rebellion.

as the officers of some of the companies were left with only three or four men, the mayor and corporation resolved to surrender the city, although contrary to the wishes of Colonel Durand, the governor, and accordingly they hung out the white flag.

The Chevalier de Johnstone says, this was done in consequence of a threat to fire red-hot balls on the city and reduce it to ashes; adding, that they did not discharge a single gun, lest the garrison should become acquainted with the smallness of their calibre, which would have encouraged them to defend themselves.

An express was now sent to the Prince at Brampton, but he refused to accept of the surrender of the city, unless the castle also were joined with it. Colonel Durand, who was annoyed by numerous desertions, and left with only eighty men, unprepared for effectual resistance, now consented to surrender the castle; but not until he had spiked ten pieces of cannon on the ramparts.

On the morning of Friday, November 15, at ten o'clock, the gates of Carlisle were thrown open to the rebel army. The Duke of Perth, and his division, were the first to enter. Simon Fraser, Lord Lovat, was borne on a litter, through the Scotch-gates. The Duke of Perth, on receiving the submission of the few who now constituted the whole of the garrison, shook them by the hand, and commended them as brave fellows; but would not allow them to march out with the honours of war. He secured the arms in the castle, and possessed himself of the valuables which had been placed there by the neighbouring gentry.\*

\* Chambers.

Hutchinson says, the citizens raised two thousand pounds, to save their houses from plunder.\*

Marshal Wade was marching to the relief of Carlisle, but hearing of the surrender, he returned with his forces to Newcastle.

The Pretender was proclaimed king of England at the cross in the market-place, around which Charles Edward was carried amidst the acclamations of his army, who drunk his health as the Prince Regent. The corporation attended the ceremony in their robes, with the mace and sword borne before them, and on their knees presented the keys of the city to the prince.† A gentleman of the name of Dacre, very deliberately proposed the health of his most gracious majesty, King George the Second: but Charles Edward was unwilling he should be punished for this expression of his

\* The following anecdote is from the second number of *The Edinburgh Monthly Magazine*. It has a local interest, and the facts may be depended upon, as they were written by the lady herself:—

This incident occurred November 15, 1745. My father, Mr. D'Acre, then an officer of his majesty's militia, was a prisoner in the castle of Carlisle, *at that time* in the hands of Prince Charles. My mother (daughter of Sir George le Fleming, Bart., bishop of Carlisle) was living at Rose Castle, six miles from Carlisle, where she was delivered of me.—She had given orders that I should be privately baptized by the bishop's chaplain (his lordship not being at home), by the name of Rosemary D'Acre. At that moment a company of Highlanders appeared, headed by a Captain Macdonald: who, having heard there was much plate and valuables in the castle, came to plunder it. Upon the approach of the Highlanders, an old gray-headed servant ran out, and entreated Captain Macdonald not to proceed, as any noise or alarm might occasion the death of both lady and child. The captain inquired when the lady had been confined? "Within this hour," the servant answered:—Captain Macdonald stopped. The servant added, "They are just going to christen the infant."—Macdonald, taking off his cockade, said, "Let her be christened with this cockade in her cap; it will be her protection now, and after, if any of our stragglers should come this way: we will await the ceremony in silence;"—which they accordingly did, and then went into the coach-yard, and were regaled with beef, cheese, ale, &c. They then went off without the smallest disturbance.—My white cockade was safely preserved, and shewn to me from time to time, always reminding me to respect the Scotch, and the Highlanders in particular.

Edinburgh, April 21, 1817.

ROSEMARY CLERK.

† Smollett.



loyalty. A young priest named Cappock, he nominated to this see, who was installed in the cathedral, as Lord Bishop of Carlisle. The prince took up his residence at Mr. Highmore's in English-street,—a house which occupied the site of those now in front of Barwise's court.

This ill-timed surrender of the city and castle of Carlisle, is partly illustrated by the following anecdote, related by the Rev. W. Gilpin, which was unknown until many years after the event:—

“When the rebels came before it, it was garrisoned only by two companies of invalids, and two raw, undisciplined regiments of militia. General Wade lay at Newcastle with a considerable force; and the governor of Carlisle, informing him how unprovided he was, begged a reinforcement. The single hope of this relief enabled the gentlemen of the county, who commanded the militia, to keep their men under arms. In the mean time, the rebels were known to be as ill-prepared for an attack, as the town was for a defence. They had now lain a week before it; and found it was impracticable for want of artillery to make any attempt. They feared also an interruption from General Wade; and besides, were unwilling to delay any longer their march towards London. Under these difficulties, they had come to a resolution to abandon their design.

“At this critical time, the governor of Carlisle received a letter from General Wade, informing him that he was so circumstanced, that he could not possibly send the reinforcement that had been desired.

“This mortifying intelligence, though not publicly known, was however communicated to the principal officers; and to some others, among whom

was a busy attorney, who was then addressing a young lady, the daughter of a gentleman of the county; and to assist his cause, and give himself consequence with his intended father-in-law, he whispered to him, among his other political secrets, the disappointment from General Wade. The whisper did not rest here. The father frequented a club in the neighbourhood; where, observing (in the jollity of a cheerful evening) that only friends were present, he gave the company the information he had just received from the attorney.

“In that company there was a gentleman of some fortune, who, though a known Papist, was at that time thought to be of very entire affection to the government. This man, possessed of such a secret, and wishing for an opportunity to serve a cause which he favoured in his heart, took horse that very night, after he left the club-room, and rode directly to the rebel camp, which he found under orders to break up the next morning.—He was carried immediately before the Duke of Perth, and others of the rebel leaders, to whom he communicated the intelligence, and assured them, that they might expect a mutiny in the town, if they continued before it one day longer. Counter-orders were immediately issued; and the next day the Cumberland and Westmorland militia, being under no discipline, began to mutiny and disperse; and the town, defended now only by two companies of invalids, was thought no longer tenable.”

The following curious extracts are from the Pretender's Household Book :—

*November 9.*—At Morouss [Moorhouse] in England, 2 or 3 miles westward of Carlisle, Saturday, for allc, 11s.; for 6 pd. candles, 3s.; for 18 pd. suggar, at 10d. 15s.

*November 12.*—At Brampton, Tuesday, to 4½ stone bife at 2*d.*, 12*s.*; to 1 sheepe, 6*s.*; to 11¼ stone bife at 2*d.*, 1*l.* 10*s.*; to 2 sheepe, 14*s.*; to 10 poulets, 3*s.* 6*d.*; to 2 geese, 2*s.* 2*d.*; to 5 ducks, 3*s.* 4*d.*

*November 13.*—At Brampton, Wednesday; Carlisle besieged by the Duke of Perth and his regiment.

*November 14.*—At Brampton, (when the prince was at Brampton, he went one day to Squire Warwick's house, and dined there,) Thursday, 3 chickens, 1*s.*; 12 do., 3*s.*; 4 ducks, 2*s.* 8*d.*; 4 hens, 2*s.* 8*d.*; 2 ducks, 1*s.* 4*d.*; 5 hens, 1*s.* 8*d.*; 5 chickens, 1*s.* 8*d.*. 3 ducks, 2*s.*; 3 hens, 2*s.*; 9 hens, 6*s.*; Pd. for 77½ pd. butter, at 4*d.*, 1*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*; pd. for 17 pd. do. at 4½*d.*, 6*s.* 4½*d.*

*November 15.*—Friday, Carlisle surrendered to the Duke of Perth and his regiment, who would not be relieved.

*November 16 and 17.*—The Prince still at Brampton, Saturday and Sunday.

*November 18.*—At Carlisle, Monday, pd. for 4 turkeys, 10*s.*; pd. for 2 gess, 2*s.*; for 4 ducks, 2*s.*; for 10 chickens, 5*s.*; for 2 piggs, 5*s.*; for 2 pd. fresh butter, at 4½*d.*; for 6 chickens at 8*d.*, [wrong] 8*s.*; for 8 hens at 8*d.* [wrong] 4*s.* 8*d.*; for alle, 30 gallons, 2*l.*; to a cheare woman, i. e. washing the kitchen, 9*d.*; (this was probably a day's work.)

*November 19.*—At Carlisle, Monday, to 6 pd. butter, at 6*d.*, 3*s.*; to 2 quarters veall, 4*s.* 6*d.*; to 14 chickens, 7*s.*; to Mark the cook, 1*l.*; to 15 pd. English cheess at 3*d.*, 3*s.* 9*d.*; to a bottle whit wine, 3*s.*; to 7 pd. saccages, at 8*d.* a pd., 4*s.* 8*d.*; to 1 dozen limons, 2*s.* 6*d.*

*November 20.*—At Carlisle, Wednesday, to a hare, 8*d.*; to 2 hind quarters veal, 6*s.*; to 6 vine glasses, 1*s.* 6*d.*

N.B. The Prince staying at Carlisle four days, Mr. Hymer, (Highmore,) attorney, received twenty guineas for the use of his house, though he furnished nothing, not so much as coal or candle; and every day he had two dishes of meat at dinner, and as many at supper for himself and his wife, at the Prince's charges. When the Prince happened to be a night or so in any gentleman's house, the ordinary custom was, to give five guineas, (at least), of drink-money to the servants.\*

Charles Edward now meditated a march to the south; he dispatched his cavalry to Penrith, and on the following day he followed with the infantry; leaving only a small garrison of about one hundred men in charge of the city and castle.

After invading England as far as Warwickshire, the rebel army returned into Cumberland. On the 18th of December they had a skirmish with the army of the Duke of Cumberland, at Clifton, in the neighbourhood of Penrith. At eight that evening they commenced their march to Carlisle, where they arrived in the morning in great con-

\* The Forbes' Papers.

fusion. The whole of their army remained in Carlisle until the following morning, December 20th, when they parted, leaving only a garrison sufficient to annoy the English troops until their main body should escape into Scotland.\* These troops were left under the command of John Hamilton.

On their departure, Charles Edward had the men drawn up, and thanked them for their devoted loyalty, promising to relieve them as soon as possible. They saw him and his main body of troops depart through the Scotch gates and cross the bridge, on their way to their beloved land, whither *they* were never to return.

His Royal Highness, the Duke of Cumberland, reached Carlisle on Saturday, December 21st., at the head of his army, and proceeded to invest the fortifications. Major General Bland, was stationed on the north side with St. George's dragoons, and a detachment of Bligh's regiment, with orders to prevent any passage over the bridge across the Eden. Major Adams was posted near the English-gate, Major Meirac at the Irish-gate, and Sir Andrew Agnew at the Sally-port. All the horse, and the foot-guards were cantoned round the city, at the distance of a mile or two. The Duke himself rode round the city, and balls sometimes fell within a yard or two of his horse's head.

The rebel garrison appeared to be animated with a great share of courage and fidelity to their Prince, and were obstinately resolved to defend the city. They fired their cannons occasionally upon the English army, but with little effect.

\* Chambers.



Colonel Townley ordered the gun to be mounted on the walls, the houses within reach of the batteries to be burnt, and chevaux-de-frize to be fixed at the gates to prevent entrance.

In the meantime, the army of his Royal Highness lay comparatively inactive, waiting the arrival of a train of artillery from Whitehaven, which was detained in consequence of the roads being in very bad condition; four eighteen pounders were drawn by forty horses of Sir James Lowther, Bart. In some parts, sixteen or even eighteen horses were required to a gun.\* From this delay, the blockade continued several days before the trenches were opened. The guns did not arrive for a few days, and immediately the Duke erected his battery for storming the city on the north west side, from whence he opened a fire on the castle. His Royal Highness put the match to the first gun, and narrowly escaped a ball from the enemy which fell within a yard of him.†

The following particulars are given by one who was a volunteer in the army of the Duke of Cumberland, and was himself engaged in the siege:—

“On the 28th, about eight in the morning, our forces began to batter their four and seven gun batteries, with six eighteen pounders; at which the rebel garrison were as much surprised as if they had felt the shock of an earthquake; wondering from whence those roaring guns came, knowing that the English army brought none with them; thus we continued playing upon them until mid afternoon, by which time many cannon were dismounted, and their batteries put to silence; then they retreated to their ten gun battery which

\* Ray's History of the Rebellion.

† Hutchinson.

pointed eastward, and continued firing from that time until morning: in the night the rebels were much perplexed with cohombs that we flung into the castle; the sailors from Whitehaven assisted in working the cannon, so that upwards of eleven hundred shots were fired that day. We had one man killed, and the rebels 16 killed and wounded. On the 29th, it was found necessary to abate the firing from the battery, for want of shot. That day I was sent to order two thousand cannon shot, eighteen pounders, to be made at a furnace about twenty four miles distance from the garrison; during this interval, the rebels had got their batteries repaired, and began afresh to fire on our battery; but in the evening, several horses arriving at our battery, loaden with shot, his Royal Highness immediately gave orders to renew the fire, and that the guns should be levelled at the Sally-port, where he intended the breach should be made; at which they continued battering very briskly for two hours, and rent the walls very much.\*

"On the night of the 29th, His Royal Highness ordered Belford, major of the train, to raise a new battery of three eighteen pounders, about fifty yards to the northward of the former, which was completed by the morning, but on the first platoon of the old battery firing, the rebels hung out a white flag, whereupon the battery ceased, and they called over the walls that they had two hostages ready to be delivered at the English gate; which is on the opposite side of the town."†

A woman was so anxious for the success of the King's troops, that she assisted the men working

\* The garrison offered to capitulate if they were allowed to march out with the honours of war: but this was refused.—*Culloden Papers*, No. cccvii.

† Ray's History of the Rebellion.

one of the batteries, and carried cannon balls from the Duke's magazine to the guns, during a whole day.

On the morning of the 30th, the garrison displayed a flag of truce; on which the following message was sent to the rebels:—

His Royal Highness will make no exchange of hostages with rebels, and desires they will let him know by me, what they mean by hanging out the white flag.

To let the French officer know, if there is one in town, that there are no Dutch troops here, but enough of the King's troops to chastise the rebels, and those who dare give them any assistance.

Signed, COLONEL CONWAY, Aid-de-Camp  
to His Royal Highness.

The governor, Hamilton, returned the following reply to the above message, by the Duke's aid-de-camp:—

In answer to the short note sent by His Royal Highness, Prince William, Duke of Cumberland, the governor, in name of himself and all the officers and soldiers, gunners, and others belonging to the garrison, desire to know what terms his Royal Highness will be pleased to give them upon surrender of the city and castle of Carlisle; and which known, his Royal Highness shall be duly made acquainted with the governor and garrison's last or ultimate resolution, the white flag being hung out on purpose to obtain a cessation of arms for concluding such a capitulation.

JOHN HAMILTON.

The Duke sent the following terms for the acceptance of the garrison, by Lord Bury and Colonel Conway:—

All the terms his Royal Highness will or can grant to the rebel garrison at Carlisle, are, that they shall not be put to the sword, but referred to the King's pleasure.

If they consent to these conditions, the governor and principal officers are to deliver themselves up immediately, and the castle, citadel, and all the gates of the town are to be taken possession of forthwith, by the King's troops; all the small arms are to be lodged in the town-guard room, and the rest of the garrison are to retire to the cathedral, where a guard is to be placed over them. No damage is to be done to the artillery, arms, and ammunition.

By his Royal Highness' command,

RICHMOND, LENOX, AUBIGNEY,

Lieutenant-General of the King's Forces.

Head Quarters at Blackhall, Dec. 30,  
half-an-hour past two in the afternoon.

The rebels agreed to surrender, and informed his Royal Highness of their acceptance of his terms, by the following message:—

The governor of Carlisle and all the officers composing the garrison, agree to the terms of capitulation given in and subscribed by order of his Royal Highness, by his Grace the Duke of Richmond, Lenox, and Aubigny, Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces, recommending themselves to his Royal Highness' clemency, and that his Royal Highness will be pleased to interpose for them with his Majesty; and that the officers' clothes and baggage may be safe, with a competent time to be allowed to the citizens of Carlisle to remove their beds and clothes, and other household furniture impressed from them for the use of the garrison in the castle.

After the capitulation was agreed on, Brigadier Bligh took immediate possession of the city, with a detachment of four hundred guards, seven hundred foot, and one hundred and twenty horse. The officers of the garrison yielded themselves prisoners, and their men laid down their arms in the market place, and then went, according to the terms of surrender, to the Cathedral, where a strong guard was placed over them. Sixteen pieces of artillery were taken from the enemy.

The Duke of Cumberland, after having walked round the walls, and examined the fortifications, was conducted to the house in which Charles Edward had taken up his abode, and slept in the same bed he had occupied.

On the 3rd of January, the day on which the Duke left Carlisle, an accident occurred in the house of Mr. Highmore, where his Royal Highness was lodged, which might have proved of the most disastrous consequences.—A box containing powder was placed in a room near some grenado shells, ready filled, a case of pistols, and some muskets. As the recorder had his office in this house, many persons attended in order to have their passports signed. A boy playing with one



of the pistols, accidentally pulled the trigger, and fired the box of powder, shells, and muskets. The window of the room was blown out by the explosion, and one man was forced into the street. This accident occasioned great alarm until the occasion was made known; the guards stood to their arms, and the house was filled with smoke. Many persons were slightly burnt, but it was not a little remarkable that no one was killed.\*

The magistrates of Carlisle were also taken into custody for surrendering the city to the rebels, but they vindicated their conduct in such a manner as to gain their release.†

Of the Manchester regiment who surrendered themselves prisoners, there were, Colonel Townley, five captains, six lieutenants, seven ensigns, one adjutant, and ninety-three non-commissioned officers and private soldiers. Of the Scotch, in addition to the governor and a surgeon, there were sixteen officers and two hundred and fifty-six non-commissioned officers and private men. Besides these, there were some who declared they were in the French service: of these there were, three officers, one serjeant, and four private soldiers. Cappock, who had been made Bishop of Carlisle by the Pretender, was also made a prisoner. The total number of prisoners was 396; many of their officers, including Governor Hamilton and Colonel Townley, were subsequently executed in London, with all the revolting and disgusting details observed in cases of high treason.

In August, 1746, three hundred and eighty-five prisoners who had been taken at the battle of Culloden, were sent to Carlisle. Four judges

\* Ray.

† Life of William, Duke of Cumberland.

were sent down to open a special commission in this city, and bills of indictment were found against one hundred and thirty-three of the prisoners; and of these thus brought to the bar at Carlisle, one obtained delay, on an allegation that he was a peer, forty-three pleaded guilty, thirty-seven were found guilty, and eleven others who were recommended to mercy; thirty-six were acquitted, and five were remanded to prison to wait for further evidence. Several of the prisoners were executed at Harraby Hill, in October and November; six suffered at Brampton, seven at Penrith, and twenty-two at York.

The heads of Hamilton, the governor, and Cap-pock, the chaplain, were placed on the Scotch gate. Colonel Townley's head was mounted on a long pole, and placed near a sentry box, on the citadel; where it continued for many years, a hideous object, bleaching in the sun. One circumstance is too singular to be passed over in silence:—within this skull, a wren built her nest, obtaining ingress and egress through one of the eyeholes of the skull. The heads were secured on the poles by a frame work of iron, similar to a saucer, in which the neck rested, and another was riveted on the crown of the head. In reference to these heads, Sir Walter Scott, Bart., wrote down some lines for Henry Howard, Esq., of Corby Castle, which he believed were the only attempt that David Hume had made at versification: they were written with a diamond on a pane of glass in the old Bush inn, in this city:—

Here chicks in eggs for breakfast sprawl,  
Here godless boys God's glories bawl,  
Here Scotsmen's heads adorn the wall,  
—But Corby's walks atone for all.

Major Mc. Donald, of Kippock, (who has been

immortalized by Sir Walter Scott, as Fergus Mc. Ivor,) was taken at the battle of Falkirk, and brought to Carlisle, where he was hung, drawn, and quartered.\* The ladies of his family were received at Warwick Hall, by Francis Warwick, Esq. They were there during his trial, and sometime after; and on going abroad they left Major M'Donald's sword as a *souvenir*, and a picture of Flora M'Donald was either left or sent from abroad. This picture is now at Corby Castle; but it is doubtful whether it is a portrait of the Flora M'Donald who assisted in the escape of Charles Edward, or of Flora the daughter of the Major, who married a member of the Chichester family, and was the grandmother of General Chichester, (a very distinguished officer in the army, who commanded a division in Spain, under General Evans,) and of Miss Chichester and Lady Clifford Constable, of Burton Constable. Miss Chichester is in possession of a ring with the portrait of Prince Charles Edward, which Major M'Donald received from him. The Major's sword was afterwards presented to Henry Howard, Esq., of Corby Castle. It is an excellent weapon, "a trenchant blade Toledo trusty," with the name of Andrew Ferrara, the most renowned maker of that city, in the basket hilt. The leather yet re-

\* The Major was made prisoner under very extraordinary circumstances: having siezed a horse of one of the English dragoons who had been killed, he took possession of the animal, and mounted it. On hearing the drum beat to arms, the horse galloped off with the unfortunate Major, into the midst of the troop of which it appears that its former master had been an officer. Finding himself thus awkwardly situated, the Major endeavoured to pass himself off as one of the Argyleshire militia, concealing his tartan by the cloak which he had secured with the horse. No long time however elapsed before General Huske discovered who he was, and had him secured with a guard of twenty men. The success of his party in the battle of Preston Pans, was chiefly owing to M'Donald of Kippock and M'Donald of Glengary, who conducted the attack.

tains the impression of the hand of its valiant owner.\*

After the battle of Culloden, the Marquis of Tullibardine, the Earl of Kilmarnock, and Lord Balmerino, were sent to London and confined in the Tower. The former died in confinement, and the two others suffered death as traitors on a scaffold erected on Tower Hill. The Duke of Perth, Lord Pitsligo, Lord Elcho, Lord Nairn, and Lord Ogilvie, were attainted of high treason.

Among those who suffered at Carlisle, were Cappock, the titular bishop, and John Mc. Naughton, against whom it was proved that he had shot the excellent Colonel Gardiner at the battle of Preston Pans, and cut him when down, twice with his broad sword on the shoulder, and once on the head.

Carlisle after this period,† continued to present the appearance of an important military station. Sentries were posted at every gate, besides those at the castle and at the house of the governor. The gates were closed and locked every night, with the usual military parade; and guns were fired, morning and evening, when they were opened or shut. The draw-bridge at the outer gates of the castle, was drawn up every night at ten o'clock, and thus all communication with the city was cut off. There were turrets or towers, at intervals, along the whole line of the city walls, and upon these, cannon were placed and sentinels posted. The greater part of the soldiers and artillery-men who formed the garrison, were quartered on the citizens.

\* Communicated by Henry Howard, Esq., of Corby Castle.

† This account of the state of Carlisle, at the latter end of the 18th century, is chiefly compiled from Hutchinson, and from various other sources, hitherto unpublished.



At this time the trade of Carlisle was very limited, and a large part of it was transacted at the two great annual fairs, at which numbers of persons attended, from different parts of England and Scotland. Provisions and other necessary articles, were very cheap, and the industry of the citizens provided them with wearing apparel of their own spinning. In consequence of the little trade carried on, there were at this time, no public carriers from this city. Coals were brought in sacks on ponies, who were allowed to graze in Fisher-street, which was then quite green with grass.

The office of mayor was considered to be of great consequence; he seldom appeared in public, without some of the insignia of office, and was generally attended by one of his serjeants. The citizens were industrious and hospitable, and a friendly and neighbourly intercourse pervaded the whole city.

The market-place was disfigured and rendered incommodious, by the guard-house and the shambles. The latter were private property, built of wood, and covered with slates of different kinds, which gave them an unsightly and grotesque appearance. At the north end of the shambles was a draw-well, over which was a building supported by pillars, called Carnaby's Folly. Adjoining to this, was the fish market. The shambles and the Folly were taken down in the latter end of the last century;\* the latter having been purchased, at a great price, by the corporation; the former was their own property. There were also two or three public draw-wells in Scotch-street. There were two stone bridges over the Eden, one of four, the other of nine arches.

\* About the year 1790.

About the year 1747, a company of Hamburgh merchants selected Carlisle as a suitable place in which to carry on an extensive woollen manufactory, although at such a distance from those parts of the kingdom where this branch of business had generally been cultivated. Accordingly, two brothers, named Dewlicher, were sent over from the continent to superintend the works, which were carried on to a great extent in broad and plain cloths, and every branch was performed here, from the first process to the finishing. This manufactory was of great consequence to Carlisle and its neighbourhood. It brought from various parts of the three kingdoms, many workmen in the different branches of the woollen trade; persons to the distance of twenty miles around the city found employment, and every loom was engaged. The most sanguine hopes were entertained that this new undertaking would succeed. But in a few years the elder of the two brothers died. He had taken the most active part in the business, and appears to have been well qualified for conducting it in a profitable manner. After his death, in consequence of mismanagement and negligence, this manufactory declined, and the company were declared insolvent. This failure was most severely felt by numbers in Carlisle and the vicinity. Many of the industrious poor were reduced to great distress from want of employment.

Very little improvement had hitherto taken place in the buildings of this city, and the streets continued nearly in the same situation as formerly described.\* Manure was of such little value, that

\* See page 60.

the corporation gave a man forty shillings per annum, and a new cart occasionally, to remove it every week. Goods were brought into the city on pack-horses, as the roads were so bad as to be almost impassable for other conveyances. The staple trade was in whips and fish-hooks, but there was also a small linen-manufactory carried on. As there were no public breweries here, the publicans brewed their ale, and many of them made their own malt. For many years it had been the custom of the corporation to compel the innkeepers to grind their malt at their mills. But they now began to provide small mills of their own, and thus evaded the dues of the corporation, who then refused to renew their licences. An action at law ensued, which was determined in favour of the innkeepers, greatly to the decrease of the corporation revenues.

About the year 1750, Aldermen Richard and William Hodgson, established a manufactory of coarse linen cloths, called Osnaburghs, in this city, and also a woollen-manufactory, which, however, was of short duration. At this period the military road from Carlisle to Newcastle, was commenced, chiefly on the line which was formerly the Roman road. Previous to this, the road was by Botchergate and Warwick Bridge, and the bad state in which it was kept had hitherto proved a serious inconvenience to the conveyance of goods. When the military road was completed, carts and waggons were more frequently used. Soon after, manufactories of linen and cotton began rapidly to increase, and improvements in the city continually took place. Houses were built in a greatly improved manner, and every year witnessed an additional number,

which gradually replaced those on the old construction. The grass in the streets which had hitherto shown how little business was done here, now began to disappear in some of the thoroughfares, and from the increasing commerce, the city assumed a busier appearance.

In the year 1756, a public brewery was established near the Irish Gate, under the firm of Atkinson and Co. It was some time, however, before it met with much encouragement. The streets of the city and some parts without the walls, were now paved in an improved manner. The balls and assemblies were held in a large room in the castle, which occupied the site of the new magazine.

At this time there were *four* private carriages kept in this city :—a coach and four belonging to Dr. Waugh, Dean of Worcester, another coach and four, the property of General Stanwix, and two single-horse chaises belonging to Major Farrer and Mr. Dobinson. About this period, post chaises were first kept at the inns.

In 1758, several French prisoners of war were brought here from Edinburgh castle. These were soon followed by the regular troops of Thurot's squadron, who had been captured by the brave Captain Elliot, and three or four hundred more were sent here from Launceston, in Cornwall. All these prisoners, except Thurot's troops, were upon their parole of honour. The Westmorland militia were ordered here at the same time, and this great influx considerably improved the trade of the city, and introduced more expensive modes of living than had hitherto prevailed.

A company from Newcastle, in 1761, commenced the calico-printing in this city, under the



firm of Scott, Lamb, and Co. and an extensive manufactory was established soon after. In consequence of valuable land being employed by these works, in this vicinity, ground increased in value, rents were heightened in proportion, and prices in general rose considerably. Families who before had been unable to earn more than eight shillings weekly, were now receiving from twenty to thirty shillings. This increase of business, brought numbers of the Scotch and Irish in search of employment, and they often became a burden on the citizens. As there was no workhouse for either of the parishes, the poor were either boarded in various houses, or were paid at their own homes.

The principal part of the manufacturing business before 1761 consisted of checks and osnaburghs, with a few looms employed on fine linen. But after the establishment of calico-printing, cotton looms were used in this city. Friendly societies were established here about the year 1774.

On August 11th, 1786, a shock of an earthquake was very sensibly felt by many persons in Carlisle and the neighbourhood. It occurred at two in the morning, those who were perfectly awake, or who happened to be in the street at the time, described the concussion as continuing four or five seconds, and that it was immediately preceded by a hollow tremulous sound. Many persons were roused from their sleep by the shaking of their houses. Birds in cages were likewise sensible of its influence, and fluttered in great alarm. Providentially, little or no damage was done, excepting to a few chimnies and old walls, which were thrown down. The two days preceding that on which this earthquake occurred, had been noticed as moist and sultry, with an atmosphere unusually gloomy.

In 1794, there were four printfields belonging to this city, which employed about one thousand persons, and paid upwards of 20,000*l.* annually to the revenue. These firms were Lamb, Scott, Forster, and Co., Losh and Co., Mitchell, Ellwood, and Co., and Donald, Carrick, Shaw, and Co. There were also two hundred persons employed in spinning cotton. The Messrs. Forster had the most extensive manufactory in the North of England, embracing all the branches connected with checks, calicoes, muslins, and all kinds of fancy work, and the Messrs. Ferguson had also a very large establishment for similar works. There were also four other manufactories of similar goods, and one of muslins. Three breweries here, at this time, paid upwards of 6,000*l.* annually, in duty, and a soap-manufactory which paid 1,500*l.* annually. Taken altogether the annual amount paid to the revenue by this city, was supposed to be upwards of 100,000*l.*

In 1793, the average price of wheat in Carlisle, taken on six market days successively, from September 14th to October 19th, inclusive, was, 17*s.* 11*d.* per bushel. In 1795, there was a very remarkable rise in the price of provisions, not only in this city, but throughout Great Britain; so great was the distress occasioned, that the populace in London assailed the King's carriage. During this year, July 15th, wheat was 45*s.* per bushel, and this price continued for many market-days. In November, 1796, wheat sold in this city for 26*s.* In the latter end of 1799, flour and oat-meal were both sold here for 8*s.* per stone.

The county gaol at this time was in a wretched state, it was old and much out of repair, and was very imperfectly ventilated. The furniture was provided by the prisoners themselves. The rooms

and passages were whitewashed once a year ; and the rooms appropriated for the felons were occasionally purified by burning a quantity of straw on the floor. It was visited by Mr. Howard, the celebrated philanthropist, who described it as follows :—"The court spacious, 85 yards by 36 ; it was common to all prisoners ; but now a part is appropriated to the felons, and separated by iron palisades. In the court is a chapel, built, as appears by the date, in 1734. Five rooms for master side debtors, and as many on the common side. Most of the latter are large, but have windows to the street. Where there are so many rooms, not to separate men and women is inexcusable. The wards for felons are two rooms down a step or two ; dark and dirty. One of them, the day room, had a window to the street, through which spirituous liquors and tools for mischief might easily be conveyed ; but it is now bricked up : the night room is only 11 feet by 9. At my last visit, men and women were lodged together in it. Two rooms over the felons' wards, which have been used as tap rooms, seem to be intended for the women only, but in one of these I also found three men and four women lodged together. No infirmary. Gaol delivery once a year. Few gaols have so many convenient rooms for common side debtors."

After the introduction of manufacturing into Carlisle, the population of the city was considerably increased. In 1763, the inhabitants were numbered, on a suggestion of Bishop Lyttleton, and found to be 4,158. In 1780, they were again enumerated under the inspection of Dr. Heysham, when they were found to have increased to 6,299, and the number of houses was 891. In the year 1796, they were computed at 8,716, and the houses

1,293. A survey was made under the population Act in 1801, when the inhabitants were found to be 10,221, and the houses 1,338. From this period the population has continued to increase steadily, and in 1811, they amounted to 12,531, and the houses were stated to be 1,709. According to the census taken in 1821, the inhabitants were numbered at 14,531, and the houses were found to be 1,839; and in 1831, the population had increased to 19,069.



### The Castle.

THIS venerable building forms one of the most interesting objects in the city of Carlisle. It occupies a prominent station in the history of the borders, from the repeated sieges it has undergone, and from the stern resistance it has offered, during so many centuries, to the encroachments of the Scots. Among its governors are numbered some most powerful barons and military bishops, and some who were afterwards kings of Scotland. Within its walls, councils have been held deeply involving the destinies of England, and its history is intensely interesting from the "pride, pomp, and circumstance" of the warlike stand it has so often made against the Scots, and the armies of Cromwell and the Pretender.

Since these walls were first erected, nearly seven hundred years have elapsed; and during that time, this castle has had an eventful existence, whose history is often marked by sieges and battles, and whose annals are stained with blood. Here royalty has had its abode, and here have assembled many personages rendered illustrious in history by their military prowess, their high birth, or the stations they have occupied in the councils of the nation.

It will be unnecessary here to recapitulate all those events relative to the castle, which have been already narrated under the ancient history of the city. That part of the work necessarily embraces every incident of general importance relative to the castle, and it is not desirable, even if it were

practicable, to furnish a general history of the city, without comprising the more prominent events connected with the castle. Indeed, their fortunes are so intimately connected, that they cannot with propriety be completely separated.

This castle is generally supposed to owe its origin to William Rufus ; but his royal predecessor, the Conqueror, is said to have commenced rebuilding Carlisle, and it is unlikely that he would build a city on the frontiers of Scotland, without providing the inhabitants with some fortress for their defence.

It is highly probable that there was a castle on this site in the time of Agricola, when Carlisle was fortified as a frontier-town, and encompassed by a wall. After the Romans withdrew from Britain, the city, and probably the castle, was destroyed by the Picts, and remained in a state of desolation until the seventh century, when Egfrid, king of Northumberland, rebuilt Carlisle, and erected another wall for its defence. Sir William Dugdale says that there were few Anglo-Saxon castles, their fortifications being chiefly earth-works. The city and fortifications were again destroyed in the ninth century, when Halfdan, the Danish king, conquered the whole of the kingdom of Northumberland. About two hundred years after this, in 1072, William the Conqueror was at Carlisle, and issued his instructions for restoring the city and fortifications.

In 1092, William Rufus took up his abode in Carlisle for a short time ; noticing its important situation, as a frontier-town, he instantly resolved on forwarding the views of his royal father. With this intention, he deputed Walter, a Norman, who had accompanied the Conqueror, to superintend

the buildings, and to prosecute the work without delay. The castle was now put into a state capable of making a defence; but William does not appear to have completed the various works before his untimely death in the New Forest, as his successor, Henry I., disbursed money in 1122, for the erection of some part of the castle, and the fortifications. David, king of Scotland, whoseized Carlisle in 1135, assisted in completing the works. In 1138, he had a strong garrison in the castle, where he entertained Alberic, the pope's legate, who used his powerful influence, to prevail on the Scottish barons, then present, to adopt a more humane treatment of their captives, and to soften the horrors of warfare, by less barbarous procedure.

The castle and city remained in the hands of the Scots until 1157, when Malcolm relinquished them to Henry II. William the Lion attempted to regain possession in 1173, but he raised the seige in consequence of hearing that an English army was approaching to the relief of the garrison. In 1174, he returned with an army of 80,000 men, but met with a most gallant defence on the part of the garrison, under the command of Robert de Vaux, the governor. They held out for several months until reduced to great distress, when they agreed to surrender, unless speedily relieved. But the seige was soon after concluded, when the Scottish king was taken prisoner at Alnwick; his army withdrew, when tidings were brought of his capture. It appears from the *Calendarium Rotulorum Chartarum*, that king John repaired the castle about the year 1204.

In 1216, the city surrendered to Alexander, king of Scots, but the castle appears to have held out at that time, although Fordun, a Scottish his-

torian, says, it was afterwards taken, and that the fortifications were repaired and strengthened by that monarch. In 1217, Gray, Archbishop of York, arrived to take possession of the castle, it having been again surrendered to the English. The castle was in a very dilapidated state, in consequence of the damage done to it, when besieged by Alexander. In 1256 a commission of inquiry was directed to Sir Thomas Lascelles and others; in their return, the queen's chamber, Maunsell's turret, William de Ireby's tower, the chapel, great hall, and other parts, are represented as in a state of great decay.\*

In 1296, the castle suffered a siege by the Scots under the Earls of Buchan and Monteith, but they were repulsed by the bravery of the garrison and citizens. In this year, the beacons were ordered to be prepared in different parts of the county, to give notice if a hostile army approached: one of these was ordered to be erected on the castle.

The castle and city were summoned to surrender to William Wallace in 1297, but he withdrew his troops on learning that the garrison was well prepared for a siege.

In 1302, Bishop Halton was governor of this castle, and had the care and keeping of all the Scotch hostages and prisoners of note that lay there, many of whom, as appears from his account, died during their confinement. He also took care of all the repairs, in timber, stone, glass, &c. The whole of one year's receipts from the crown, amounted to 270*l.* 2*s.*, and his disbursements were 275*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*†

\* Lysons.

† Bishop Nicolson's MS.



Edward I. was here with his army in the several years of 1298, 1300, 1306, and 1307. He is said to have had the finest army England ever saw, assembled here against Scotland, in the latter of those years.\* Several letters he wrote to the Pope and other personages, with various documents of importance, are yet preserved, and bear date from Carlisle, Lanercost, Linstock, and Caldcoats.† Edward's hostility to the Scots is commemorated on his monument in Westminster Abbey, in the following inscription—*Edwardus Primus Scottorum Malleus hic est*. After his death at Burgh-upon-Sands, Edward II. held his court in this castle, where he received the fealty and homage of his proud nobles and prelates.

In a few years after this event, Piers Gaveston, the favourite of Edward II., was appointed governor of Carlisle: a man who would have remained in his native obscurity, had not the unaccountable partiality of his sovereign raised him into notice, to which his talents and character did not entitle him. On account of the ascendancy he had gained over Edward, when Prince of Wales, he was banished the kingdom by Edward I., who made it a part of his dying request, that he might never be recalled. His son, however, recalled him a few days after his death—by a document bearing date at Dumfries, on the 6th of August, 1307.

In 1315, Robert Bruce laid siege to Carlisle, but was unsuccessful in his attempt. At that time Andrew de Harcla was the governor, and his military skill deterred Bruce from prolonging the siege, which was raised on the eleventh day. De Harcla was afterwards made Earl of Carlisle

\* Tindal's Notes to Rapin.

† *Vide* Rymer.

and Lord Warden of the Marches. The castle appears to have been under him a feudal palace, where he held his court, and ruled this part of the kingdom. After his visit to Robert Bruce, in 1323, we find him summoning the principal men of the county to meet him in the castle, none of whom thwarted him in his wishes, but tendered to him their promise of support, in his daring attempt to defy the majesty of England in his own fortress. We have already seen\* the decisive manner in which Edward crushed this rebellion of his proud governor of Carlisle. He was speedily arrested in these walls which his treasonous purposes were about to convert into a garrison for Robert Bruce, he was degraded from his high honours, and executed as a traitor.

In 1344, the castle was again represented as needing repairs, and an estimate was made; the stone work was stated at 200*l.*; the wood work in the great tower, the great hall, and other buildings, at 100 marks; the repairs of the stone work of the walls, turrets, kernels, and gates, were estimated at 200*l.*, and the wood work at 100*l.*†

In the latter end of the reign of Edward IV., Richard, Duke of Gloucester, (afterwards Richard III.,) was governor of Carlisle and sheriff of the county. During that time he resided generally at Carlisle and Penrith; from the circumstance of one of the towers of this castle being called after him, we may suppose it was either erected or repaired under his orders. Camden says, "this castle, King Richard III., as appeareth by his arms, repaired," referring to the arms placed on the tower which bears the name of that monarch. By

\* Page 24.

† Lysons.

an act passed 11 Henry VII., c. 18, it was enacted that the governor of Carlisle should lose his office, if he neglected to attend the king in the wars.\*

In 1522, the castle appears to have mounted 45 pieces of cannon; the Duke of Albany was approaching to besiege it, but on hearing that it was prepared for defence, and not likely to surrender, he withdrew his forces.

During the reign of Henry VIII. additions were made to this castle, and the whole building appears to have been repaired. He also built the citadel, for the better defence of the city on the south; it consisted of a strong machicolated gateway, defended by towers of great strength, with embrasured parapets and loopholes, commanding every approach. It was built similar to other castles, erected by that monarch on the Hampshire and Kentish coast.† Pennant describes it as an oblong, with three round bastions. There was a moat, and a draw-bridge in front of the citadel.‡

In consequence of a report that the Scots were mustering their forces with the intention of entering England, William Lord Dacre, who had succeeded Lord Wharton as governor of Carlisle and the Lord Warden, issued a proclamation, and sent letters to the principal gentlemen of the neighbourhood, charging them, in the king's name, to assemble all their followers and retainers, who were able to bear arms, for the defence of the country. The following is a copy of the proclamation:—

*At the King's Majesty's Castle of Carlisle, the 5th of October, Anno Regis Edwardi Sexti tertio, 1549.*

Whereas the Lord Warden of these West Marches, foranempst Scotland, is informed by credible spials, that the Queen and Governour of

\* Rymer .

† Rev. W. Gilpin

‡ In more modern times, and when it was disused as a citadel, Dr. Coulthard had a garden on the top of this building.

Scotland have presently assembled a great army toward some part of the King's Majesty's dominions; for the resistance whereof it is meet and requisite to put the country in perfect arreadiness: Wherefore the said Lord Warden strictly chargeth and commandeth, in the King our Sovereign Lord's name, all and every his Majesty's subjects within the limits and precincts of the said wardcury of West Marches, between 16 and 80, as well footmen and horsemen, to be in arreadiness furnished as appertaineth, and victualled for ten days, to set forwards upon one hour's warning by writing, beacons burning, or otherwise, upon pain of death. And that all such as have charge of keeping and watching any beacons within the precincts aforesaid, have vigilant respect and regard unto their charge, upon like pain; so as in due time they may give warning by the same, as occasion shall require.

A letter to the same effect was sent to the neighbouring gentry on the 8th of October. Three days after making this proclamation, in consequence of part of the north wall having fallen down, the governor addressed a letter to the Duke of Somerset, the Lord Protector, sending also some intelligence he had received from Scotland, and requesting instructions for a repair of the breach. This letter has been preserved, and is as follows:—

*To the right honourable my Lord Protector's Grace; in haste, haste, post haste, for thy life, for thy life, haste, haste.*

Please it your grace to receive here inclosed such news and intelligence as this day I received forth of Scotland, from a spial of mine who was in Edinburgh on Friday last; and I have made him repair thither again and bring me further word of their enterprise, as soon as he can surely perceive where they intend the same. And whereas I lately advertised your grace of the decay of the walls of the city and castle of Carlisle, yesterday 14 yards of the city wall on the side towards Scotland, by reason that it was built on a spring, the weather being wet, and the wall old and in ruin, did shoot and fall to the ground, the one side from the other, and divers parts of the wall is like to do the same, which cannot be repaired and made up this winter; wherefore, I shall be forced to cause that the watch be strongly laid in that place: Humbly beseeching your grace that I may know your grace's pleasure, as well in the premises, as in my late letters to your grace concerning the same. And thus Almighty God preserve your grace in health, with most increase of honour. From Carlisle, the 8th day of October, 1549.

Your grace's humble at commandment,

WILLIAM DACRE.

This letter was forwarded to the Duke of Somerset, but his power had passed from him: his haughty demeanour and ambitious schemes, had prejudiced the nobility against him; and the



citizens of London were exasperated at his having pulled down a church and the houses of three bishops, to furnish him with a site on which to erect his palace of Somerset House, besides having violated the sanctuary of the dead by removing their remains into unconsecrated ground. Very soon after Lord Dacre's letter was sent to him, he was committed to the Tower. Archbishop Cranmer was conspicuous by still adhering to the fallen Protector.

The following reply to the governor of Carlisle, was sent five days after his letter had been written. It was signed by Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury; Rich, the Lord Chancellor; Lord St. John, President of the Council; the Earls of Warwick, Shrewsbury, and Southampton; Secretary Petre; and some others:—

*To our very good Lord the Lord Dacre, Lord Warden of the West Marches, in haste, haste, for thy life, post haste.*

After our most hearty commendations unto your good lordship, Understanding by your letters of the 8th of this instant, that the Scots have made proclamation for assemblies of men, minding as they bruit to invade England; albeit we doubt not but that your lordship doth so consider all things, as you will be ready to the defence of your charge as much as may be in you, yet for that ye write that some part of the walls of Carlisle be fallen down, we have thought good to put your lordship in remembrance, both to cause the dyke to be cleansed, and all other things foreseen and done as may be most for your surety: And also to advertise you for your better aid, you may have 800 Almains, which be now in their journey northward, for whom, if ye mind to have their service, you must cause victuals to be provided; and advertising us with speed what ye will do therein, we will give undelayed order for their coming to you. . . . . Thus fare your good lordship most heartily well. From Windsor the 13th of October, 1549.

Your lordship's assured friends,

THOMAS CANT', R. RICH CANCE', W. SEINCTJOHN, W. NORTHE,  
JOHN WARWYKE, F. SHREWSBERY, THOMAS SOUTHAMPTON,  
ANTHONY WENTWORTHE, THOMAS CHEYNE, WILLIAM PAGET,  
WILLIAM PETRE.

In the reign of Elizabeth a report was made to the queen of the state of the fortifications of Carlisle, in consequence of which, Elizabeth ordered the whole to be put in a state of complete repair,

and furnished the castle and citadel with artillery and ammunition. This interesting document is preserved among the Cottonian MSS., in the British Museum; and the following is a copy:—

Certificate of the decay of the castle, town, and citadel of Carlisle, by Walter Strykland, Richard Lowther, John Lamplugh, Anthony Barwick, Alan Bellingham, and Thomas Denton, esquires, appointed commissioners for the same, 12th June, 1563.

*Decays within Carlisle Castle :*

First the dungeon tower of the castle, which should be the principal part and defence thereof and of the town also, on three sides is in decay, that is to say, on the east and west sides in length 66 foot, and on the south side 66 foot, in decay; and every of the same places so in decay, do contain in thickness 12 foot, and in height 50 foot: so as the same dungeon tower is not only unserviceable, but also in daily danger to fall, and to overthrow the rest of the said tower.

Item, there is a breach in the wall in the outer ward, which fell the 12th of March, 1557, containing in length 69 foot and a half, in thickness 9 foot, and in height with the battlement, 18 foot; through which breach men may easily pass and repass.

Item, the captain's tower and other principal defence wanteth a platform and the vawmer, about 44 foot, in breadth 40 foot, and in thickness 8 foot.

Item, three parts of the walls of the inner ward is not vawmer, containing in length 344 foot, and in thickness 12 foot, and in height 3 foot, with one half round.

Item, the castle gates are in decay, and needful to be made new.

Item, there is not in the said castle any storehouse meet for the ordnance and munition; so as the same lieth in the town very dangerously for any sudden enterprize.

Item, there is decayed the glass of two great windows; the one in the great chamber, and the other in the hall of the said castle.

*Decays within Carlisle town :*

First, there is a breach in the town wall, betwixt the castle and Rickardgate, containing in length 40 foot, and in height with the battlement 18 foot, fallen down in such decay, that men may easily pass and repass through the same; and at either end of the said breach, 40 foot of the same wall is in danger of falling, and very needful to be repaired from the foundation.

Item, on the east part of the city is 120 foot of the vawmer in decay.

Item, there is a part of the vawmer of the new wall unfinished, containing in length 400 foot, and in height 6 foot.

Item, there is in the same wall, near unto Caldergate, 36 foot in decay, and very needful to be repaired.

Item, one half round tower, called Springold tower, being chief and principal place and defence of two parts of the city, and helping to the castle, unserviceable and very needful to be repaired.

Item, the vawmering of Calder tower is in decay; and it is very needful to have a platform thereon.

Item, it is needful that Rickardgate have a new roof, and be covered with lead, and thereupon a platform, being a meet place for service.

Item, the gates of the city, being of wood, are in decay, and are broken; which are to be repaired with celerity.

*Decays within the citadel :*

First, the great round tower, at the east end of the fort of the citadel, being paved with stone and sand upon the lead roof, was thereby so overcharged, as that a great part thereof is fallen to the ground, and is very needful to be repaired, for that it is the principal of that fort, and standeth upon the most danger of the town.

Item, there be two houses within the said fort, called the buttery and boulting house, standing within the rampire wall, the roofs and timber whereof are fallen to the ground, by means of the like being overcharged with earth, so as the same are both unserviceable.

Item, it is needful to have a platform upon the old gatchouse tower, being a requisite place of service.

Item, another platform were needful upon the halfround tower towards the town.

Item, there is the glass of a great window in the hall of the said fort utterly decayed, by means of a great thunder and hailstones.

*Ordnance, artillery, and munition.*

*In the castle :* Sagars 2, fawcons 4; all dismantled. Fawconets 2, whereof one not good. One little potgun of brass. Demibomberdiers 2. Bases double and single 12, lacking furniture. Half staggs 39, not serviceable. Bowes of ewe, none. Arrows, sixscore sheafs; in decay. Morispikes 30, not good. Sagar shot of iron 58. Sagar shot of lead 70.

*In the city :* Fawcons of brass 5, all dismantled. One small potgun of brass. Fawconets of brass 4, dismantled; fawcons of iron 2, dismantled also; to serve the warden in the field. Fowlers 2, small serpentine 2, bases 2; all lacking their furniture. Hagbuts 13, whereof 12 unserviceable. Harquebusses 30, decayed and past service. Bowes of ewe 12, bows of elm 70, not serviceable. Sheafs of arrows 18, in decay. Serpentine powder one last and a half, both for the city and the castle; being all placed in the city, because there is no ordnance house in the castle. Corned powder one demibarrel and a half. Hacks and picks 52, worn and decayed with work. Shovels and spades 10 dozen. Quarrel picks 12. Cart furniture for 30 horse draught. Hemp rope, two coil, small. Sagar shot of iron 50. Fawcon shot of iron 50. One quarrel mall. Wallers' hammers 40. Setting chissels 9. Hand baskets 10 dozen. Gavelicks 5. Iron 12 stone. Laitious 20, in decay.

*In the citadel :* Sagars 2, fawcons 4, of brass: dismantled. Double bases 3. Single bases 8. Small serpentine 2, fowlers 2, murderers 2; all unfurnished. Harquebusses 9, not serviceable. Half hags 14, decayed and past service. Morispicks 40, not good. Corned powder two demi barrels; whereof four of the grained sort. Bowes of ewe 20, not good. Arrows 26 sheafs, in decay. Sagar shot of iron 50.\*

In the year 1568, the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, was confined in this castle by the orders of Elizabeth. In another part of this volume, (pages 35 to 40,) a full account will be found of this memorable event. Tradition says that Mary planted the ash trees which formerly grew on the

\* From the Cotton. MSS. in the British Museum.

lady's walk ; and that promenade is supposed to have been used by her. During the same reign "the bold Buccleuch" rescued his follower, Kinmount Willie, who had been imprisoned here contrary to the terms of a truce, (see pages 41 to 44.) Lord Scrope at that time was governor. There is a tradition that Lord William Howard, or *Belted Will* as he was called, came from Naworth castle on a visit to the governor, and marched into this castle at the head of a large body of armed men of his own retainers.

On the union of the two crowns of England and Scotland, James I. reduced the garrison in the castle, but on account of the threatening aspect of affairs in Scotland, it was again garrisoned in 1639. In the year 1641, the troops were again disbanded. During the civil wars, the garrison of Bewcastle was brought to Carlisle. This city was occupied by the royalists under Sir Thomas Glenham and Sir Henry Stradling, the governor.

General Leslie, after reducing Newcastle, brought the parliamentary Scottish army to besiege Carlisle in 1644. The siege was prolonged during nearly ten months, and the place was defended with extraordinary patience, although the garrison and citizens suffered extremely from the want of provisions. In February they were put on short allowance, but they continued to hold out in the hope of relief, until the 25th of June, 1645, when they surrendered the city and castle, the garrison marching out with the honours of war.

In defiance of the terms of capitulation, Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart., and John Aglionby, Esq., both of whom had espoused the royal cause, were



thrown into prison and condemned to death ; but they providentially escaped the night previous to the day appointed for their execution. Mr. Aglionby took an active part in the defence of the city.

The castle was afterwards garrisoned with Scots and continued so until December, 1646, when they evacuated Carlisle, after a hint from the parliament that their services could be dispensed with. In 1648, another garrison was placed here by Cromwell, which appears to have been maintained until after the revolution. The celebrated George Fox was imprisoned in the dungeons and suffered great hardships there, in 1653.\* Dr. Todd says in his MSS., that the castle in his time (the latter end of the seventeenth century,) mounted about thirty pieces of cannon.

During the time of Oliver Cromwell, the keep, or great tower, was converted into a battery, and he built a guard-house in the market place.

From this time the annals of the castle furnish us with nothing of importance until 1745, when it was surrendered with the city to the young Pretender. The garrison at that time was neglected, and consisted of a few invalids, and the Westmorland militia. The particulars will be found in a former part of this volume, (*see pages 61 to 82.*) The rebels placed a garrison here, which surrendered to the Duke of Cumberland, on the 30th of December, 1745.

The castle of Carlisle is situated on an eminence north-west of the city. It occupies about three acres of ground, and is in form an irregular trian-

\* Lysons.

gle. As a place of defence, according to modern warfare, it is very defective, having no regular bastions. At the period when this castle was built, the principles upon which such places were then constructed, were essentially different from those adapted to the modern art of war.\* At present, there are only two guns mounted on its ramparts; but in former times, it presented a formidable array of bristling cannon, frowning defiance on the foes of the English crown. It was then a most important fortress, and was considered as one of the keys of England.

If history were entirely silent respecting the time of its erection, the style of the building of some parts of the original structure, yet unchanged, its internal arrangement and peculiar construction, would sufficiently identify it as an Anglo-Norman castle. Notwithstanding the changes which caprice or supposed improvements have effected, the castle still retains certain indisputable characteristics of the period to which it owes its existence. In support of this, we need only refer to the three great divisions of the castle,—the outer ward, the inner ward, and the keep; the two former divided by a strong rampart; and the latter containing a well within its walls, and whose outer surface is strengthened and relieved by shallow buttresses carried nearly to the entire height of the tower.

The entrance into the outer ward is from the south, through an embattled tower or double gateway, defended by gates of great strength, a portcullis, and machicolations. This tower bears the name of John de Ireby, but it is now unknown why it is distinguished by that name. Surmounting the outer arch of this gateway is an escutcheon

\* Pictorial History of England.

in stone, supposed to have been the arms of one of the kings of England, but it is so defaced by time that nothing on the shield can be distinctly traced. There appears to have been a cross and a sun over the dexter chief. Behind this shield is a wall with loopholes for musketry. Until lately, there was a drawbridge across the moat in front of this tower, but in these peaceful times, it has been replaced by a bridge of stone.

The castle, as stated above, consists of three principal divisions,—the outer ward, the inner ward, and the donjon tower or keep. The outer ward is nearly square, and contains the house of the lieutenant-governor, (now converted into an hospital,) the residence of the master-gunner, a building formerly used as an armoury, and barracks for about fifteen officers and two hundred men. These last have been recently erected, and none of the buildings in this ward are of ancient date; although the walls are probably part of the original fortifications. On the north side they are strengthened by immense buttresses of solid masonry, which may have been added during the repairs which time and sieges have rendered necessary. At the north-west angle of the walls is a bastion formerly mounting six guns, and there is a battery at the south-west corner, which mounted five guns. About midway between these, is a demi-bastion on a curtain-wall. The walls of the outer ward are about nine feet in thickness, and eighteen feet in height, surmounted with battlements. There is a well in this ward of the great depth of one hundred and two feet.

The outer and inner wards are divided by a cross rampart, but they communicate by an archway through the Captain's tower. This also is guard-

ed by strong double gates, and had formerly a portcullis. For the additional security of this passage into the inner ward, it was defended by a half-moon battery of three guns, and loopholes for musketry which could sweep every part of the ward, in case of an enemy forcing the outer gates, and obtaining possession of that part of the castle. A ditch extended in front of the battery and this inner rampart; there was a covered way to the drawbridge near the outer gate; and a subterranean passage from the battery to the interior of the keep, afforded means of escape if that defence were taken. The Captain's tower and rampart mounted eight guns. The battery was taken down a few years since, and the moat and subterranean passage filled up.

The inner ward is of a triangular form. It contains the keep, or great tower, the mess-room and barracks for the officers of the garrison, the magazine, the store-keeper's office, and some other buildings. There were formerly in this ward, a chapel, Queen Mary's tower, barracks for the soldiers, and a great hall which was used as an assembly room during the last century. The latter was taken down some years since, and a magazine erected on its site in 1827. The chapel has been converted into officer's barracks and a mess-room; the old barracks were pulled down in 1812.

Queen Mary's tower was so called from having been the prison of Mary, Queen of Scots, in 1568. A full account of her residence here is given in a former part of this volume. This tower stood at the south-east angle of the castle. It was in a richer style of architecture than the other parts of the castle, and was probably used as the state-apartments for royal and distinguished visitors. The



lower part of this tower was evidently of Norman architecture, from a large circular arched gateway with plain mouldings which sprung from capitals ornamented with the zigzag or chevron ornaments: it likewise contained a groove for the portcullis. To the right of the gateway was a small postern, with a circular arch: both these arches had been walled up. No doubt this lower part was the original building erected by William Rufus; the remainder of the tower was of a later date; probably the tower had gone to decay, and the upper part was rebuilt in the early English style.

The entrance to this tower from the inner ward was by an octagonal turret ornamented with sculpture, which contained a circular flight of stairs from the base to the top of the tower. The lower apartment had a beautiful stone roof arched with ribs, which rested on pilasters with moulded capitals. At one end was the Norman gateway already mentioned, and immediately opposite was another, but of the pointed style; in this gateway was also a place for a portcullis.

Near to the latter mentioned archway was a passage leading to the lady's walk, the door of which was walled up. The first flight of the stairs led to an archway, one side of which rested on a massive round pillar. Through this arch was a gallery lighted by a large window; the roof of this gallery was ribbed, and contained a fine arched doorway leading into an apartment which must originally have been considered very elegant; it was lighted by three windows in deep recesses, the beams of the roof were supported by very handsome pendants. In one corner was a narrow doorway ascended by three steps which led to a small chapel or oratory with a groined

roof; in the boss or centre piece the crook for suspending a lamp remained until the tower was taken down.

On the opposite side of the apartment was another doorway leading to a small recess which contained a closet of stone work; on the same side, but at the other end of the room, was also a doorway leading to another small closet where there was a doorway walled up, but in pulling down the tower, it was found to have had communication with an arched passage in the north wall of the castle, and no doubt had led to other apartments of which no vestiges are now to be seen. Ascending to the upper room, the entrance of which was a pointed arch, from this door was a descent of five or six steps, which led into a spacious room called the queen's bed-chamber, lighted by two windows facing to the south, and one to the north. This room was formerly partitioned by a carved screen into two apartments, each having a fire place.

This tower, which was the only building about the castle that had escaped modern alterations, in consequence of its insecure state, was taken down in 1834-5. The workmen employed in this undertaking discovered several Roman coins: foundations and old pavement have repeatedly been found in digging or excavating in the castle. May not this be supposed to indicate that the present castle is erected on the site of a still more ancient fortress, probably built in the time of the Romans?

The materials taken from Queen Mary's tower were sold by auction, and some of the oak beams fetched very high prices, and were bought by persons anxious to secure some relic of this interesting portion of the castle. Application was

made to the Board of Ordnance on behalf of the cathedral, and permission was granted to remove some of the carved stone work, on a representation that some part of the cathedral had been used for repairing the castle in Cromwell's time; many of the corbels and other ornamental parts were removed by the late Rev. Prebendary Markham, and are now lying in the cathedral.

The two ash-trees which tradition asserts were planted by Mary, Queen of Scots, were cut down in 1804, by order of the Board of Ordnance. They were remarkably fine ones, probably the largest in the county, and apart from the interest excited by their origin, they formed an ornamental appendage to the castle, which renders their destruction perfectly unaccountable. The door through which Mary came out to her usual promenade on the lady's walk has been walled up. Over the doorway is a shield charged with the arms of the Dacres, some members of which ancient family have been governors of Carlisle. A part of the stair-case of Queen Mary's tower is yet to be seen, and some ornamented stone work, which are allowed to remain as mementoes of the past.

The north side of the inner ward is protected by a rampart of the thickness of twenty-seven feet; and massy buttresses on the outer side add greatly to its strength. This was formerly distinguished as the nine-gun battery, but by modern alterations it has only five embrasures for cannon: the parapet wall is carried up high to cover the battery. A wall has been built round the angle which was the site of Queen Mary's tower, the battlements of which are loopholed for musketry. During the repair of this battery in

1824, the workmen discovered a vessel full of copper coin of the reign of Charles I.

The royal arms, which had been placed, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, on the front of the old barracks between the keep and Queen Mary's tower, were removed in 1824 to the inner side of this rampart, fronting the Captain's tower. These arms appear to have been originally put up in 1577. They consist of a shield with the royal arms of England and France, quarterly, surmounted with an imperial crown; on the dexter side is the letter E, and on the sinister side, R. The following inscription is beneath the arms:—

*Dieu et mon Droit.*

1577.

*Sumptib' hoc fecit ppis op' Elizabetha  
Regina occiduas d'ns Scroop du regit oras.*

REPAIRED 1824.

Which may be thus read,—*Sumptibus hoc fecit propriis opus Elizabetha Regina, occiduas Dominus Scroop dum regit oras*: or, Lord Scrope, while Warden of the Western Marches, erected this at his own expense, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.\*

On a small buttress of the cross rampart dividing the outer and inner wards, there is the following relic of the memorable rebellion of 1745:—

P C S

I R 1745.†

These letters are supposed to have been executed by some of the Pretender's adherents, and to mean—Prince Charles Stuart; Jacobus Rex.

\* The house of Scrope is one of the most illustrious in the empire: during the period of three hundred years it produced two earls and twenty barons, one chancellor, four treasurers, and two chief justices of England; one archbishop and two bishops; five knights of the garter, and numerous bannerets, the highest military order in the days of chivalry. — *The Assembled Commons*, 1838.

† The figure 5 has lately been altered to 6; so that it now is 1746.



The arch in the interior side of the Captain's tower, or inner gateway, is more elaborately ornamented than any others now remaining about the castle. During some alterations made in 1820, a woman and her child were discovered to have been built up in a passage in the Captain's tower. From the costume of the woman, it was conjectured that this horrid crime was perpetrated about the reign of Elizabeth; but who was the unhappy woman, or by whose inhuman orders she and her babe were put to so horrible a death, will probably continue to be a profound mystery.

The donjon tower, or keep, which constituted the principal defence, and the last resource of the garrison, formerly contained the apartments of the governor, which were scarcely half lighted by the narrow windows.\* Security from hostile foes was then required; and elegance or comfort was sacrificed for safety. "The military structures of this period must not be confounded with the extensive fortified residences which came into vogue toward the end of the thirteenth century. The palatial character of the castles of the feudal barons, the vast halls and lightsome oriels, which the records and fictions of chivalry and romance have inseparably associated with them, had no existence in those of the twelfth century, which were essentially fortresses, in which everything was sacrificed to security."†

The keep is nearly square, and is built of stone, with an arched roof covered with flagstones. Its exterior dimensions are sixty-six feet by sixty-one, and the height from the ground to the top of the

\* It was here that Andrew de Harcha, Earl of Carlisle, was arrested for high treason. See pp. 24 to 27.

† Pictorial History of England.

parapets, sixty-eight feet. Over the entrance on the east side, about midway between the battlements and the ground, is a shield containing the arms of Montagu and Monthermer, quarterly, impaled with Neville. The same arms are placed over the entrance into the choir of the cathedral. On the south side fronting the city, the wall is eight feet thick, but on the north, east, and west sides, the walls are fifteen feet in thickness.

Within the north wall of the keep there is a well, seventy-eight feet in depth, which is supposed to be the work of the Romans; and it is highly probable that it is the identical well mentioned by the Venerable Bede, as having been constructed by the Romans, and shewn to St. Cuthbert during his visit to this city, in 686. This well was indispensably necessary for the supply of the garrison when all external communication was cut off by a siege; and it was formerly contrived so as to supply water to each separate story. In cleansing out this well some years since, a medal was found, having on one side the head and name of *His Royal Highness, William, Duke of Cumberland*, and on the other side is represented a party of retreating rebels, round which is inscribed,—*The Pretender's last shift, or Rebels' Race for Life, 1745.*

There was a circular stair-case in the north-west angle of the keep, communicating not only with each floor in the building, but also with the subterranean passage which led to the half-moon battery. A considerable portion of this stair-case was filled up, and the lower part, which has been since opened, is all that now remains open to observation. In 1812, the keep was strengthened by a new roof of stone, which is now inaccessible

from the interior of the building, and the only means of ascending to the top is by a ladder. There are eight embrasures for cannon, and these command every approach to the castle. The view from the top of this tower is exceedingly beautiful and extensive, comprehending the distant mountains in the lake district, the heights of Northumberland, the Solway Frith, and the Scottish coast.

The keep consists of three stories, each of sixteen feet in height, and the ground floor. In the latter are the dungeons, entered by narrow doors; and into these the light of day or fresh air cannot enter. They must have been horrid places for prisoners; and if it were in these that Bishop Halton confined his Scottish hostages, in the year 1302, no astonishment can be excited on learning that many of them died during their incarceration. These vaults may probably have been used as store-rooms, in time of peace. The entrance into the keep was defended by a portcullis. The story immediately above these dismal apartments, is now appropriated as barrack-rooms for some of the garrison. It is sixteen feet in height, and contained an immense fire-place, (since filled up,) which proved that personal comfort was not entirely neglected by the stern warriors who formerly tenanted this tower. This fire-place was originally ornamented with two Norman pillars. The other floors are now appropriated as an armoury and military store-rooms. In one of the rooms is an old oaken table, curiously carved, which is said to have been formerly used as a dresser in the kitchen allotted to Mary, Queen of Scots.

Within the thickness of the eastern wall of the keep, there are two cells, one of which is supposed

to have been the prison of Fergus Mc Ivor, or Major M'Donald, (*see pages 80 and 81.*) This cell can only be entered by passing through the other; it is rather gloomy, as the aperture to admit light and air is very small at the outer side of the wall. The doors of both are narrow and strongly bound with iron, and were double locked. The outer cell is well lighted through a long loop-hole, and the carving on the walls must attract the notice of every visitor. It consists of figures of men, birds, and animals, with the arms or crests of some of the ancient families of this county. These have been cut by prisoners, and most probably were done with a nail or some other hard substance which could be easily concealed. They have evidently cost the captives immense labour, and cannot be viewed without exciting a melancholy interest, as the carving of these figures has served to beguile the weary hours of those whom the reverses of war had placed at the mercy of their foes; and in this employment they appear to have sought refuge from *ennui*, or gloomy forebodings of a violent death.

At a short distance from the castle and on the city walls, is a ruined tower, called King Richard's or the Tile Tower. There is a subterranean passage from this tower to the keep. A few years since in digging near the castle, some men discovered this passage, but as it was full of foul air, no search could be made into it, and it was closed up again.

#### OFFICERS OF THE GARRISON.

*Town Major.*—Lieutenant Macdonald.

*Store Keeper.*—Hew Dalrymple, Esq.

*Master Gunner.*—Mr. James Memess.



## LIST OF THE GOVERNORS.\*

*Arranged under the different reigns, and in chronological order so far as has been ascertained.*

- HENRY II. Robert de Vaux or Vallibus, Baron of Gillesland.
- JOHN. William de Stuteville, Baron of Lyddal.  
Robert de Vaux.
- HENRY III. Robert de Veteripont.  
William de Dacre.  
Thomas de Multon.  
John Baliol, (afterwards king of Scotland.)  
Robert Bruce, of Annandale.  
William de Fortibus, Earl of Albe-  
marle  
Eustace de Baliol.  
Roger de Leburne.
- EDWARD I. Robert de Hampton  
Richard de Holebrok.  
John de Swinburn.  
Gilbert de Curwen of Workington.  
William de Boyville.  
Robert Bruce, father of Robert,  
king of Scotland.  
Michael de Harcla.  
John Halton, Bishop of Carlisle.  
Alexander de Bassenthwaite.
- EDWARD II. John de Castre.  
Andrew de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle.  
Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall.

\* The ancient office of governor of Carlisle, which was of such consequence in the earlier periods of the history of this city, became extinct in 1837, by the death of Lieutenant-General Ramsay, in accordance with a previous determination, that no appointment to that office should again be made.

- EDWARD II. Ralph Fitz William, baron of Grey-  
stoke.  
John Halton, Bishop of Carlisle,  
2nd time.
- EDWARD III. Ranulph de Dacre, Lord Dacre.  
Anthony, Lord Lucy of Cocker-  
mouth.  
John de Glanton.  
John Kirby, Bishop of Carlisle.  
Sir Hugh de Moresby.  
Thomas, Lord Lucy.  
Rowland de Vaux.  
Sir Richard de Denton.  
Sir Hugh de Lowther
- RICHARD II. Henry Percy, Earl of Northumber-  
land.  
Ralph Lord Neville.  
John Lord Ross of Hamlake.  
John Halland, Earl of Huntington.  
Sir Lewis Clifford, Knight.
- HENRY IV. Henry Lord Percy, surnamed Hot-  
spur, Governor and General  
Warden of the Marches.
- EDWARD IV. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, (af-  
terward Richard III.)
- RICHARD III. Sir Richard Salkeld, Knight.
- HENRY VII. Sir Richard Salkeld, Knight, of  
Corby Castle.
- HENRY VIII. Thomas Lord Wharton.  
William Lord Dacre.
- EDWARD VI. William Lord Dacre of Gillesland.  
John Lord Conyers.
- MARY. William Lord Dacre.
- ELIZABETH. Henry Lord Scrope of Bolton.  
William Lord Dacre.
- CHARLES I. Sir Nicholas Byron, Knight.

- CHARLES I. Sir Henry Stradling.  
 Sir John Brown.  
 Sir William Douglas.  
 Sir William Levingston.  
 Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart.  
 Jeremiah Tolhurst, Esq.  
 Colonel Thomas Fitch.
- CHARLES II. Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart.  
 Sir Christopher Musgrave, Bart.
- JAMES II. Francis Howard, of Corby, Esq.
- WILLIAM III. Charles Howard, third Earl of  
 Carlisle.  
 Jeremiah Bubb, Esq.
- GEORGE I. Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle.
- GEORGE II. Colonel Durand.  
 General John Stanwix.
- GEORGE III. Henry Vane, Earl of Darlington.  
 Lieutenant-General Montgomery  
 Agnew.  
 Lieutenant-General Robert Burne.
- GEORGE IV. Sir George Adam Wood, K. C. B.
- WILLIAM IV. Lieutenant-General the hon. J. Ram-  
 say, son of the Earl of Dalhousie.

### Ancient Religious Houses.

A CONSIDERABLE degree of interest, partaking somewhat of the romantic, is almost invariably excited in the mind, towards the spot where the least remains of Gothic architecture, escaped from the devouring tooth of time, its fractures concealed by the mantling ivy, points out the former site of some monastic edifice. These ancient seats, which afforded a congenial retreat to the various orders of ecclesiastics, absorbing the wealth and genius of our ancestors, still, in numerous instances, remain in their ruins, to tell of days now past away. The rich workmanship of their buildings, and the singular manners of their inmates, together with the dim and mysterious associations connected with the whole monastic system, form together a subject upon which the imagination loves to dwell, while, in the absence of direct information, it fills up the outline with plots and performances of its own creation. The sober utterance of history may, perhaps, prove a very tame thing indeed, when compared with those fictitious productions which invest the conventual life with so much that is marvellous and wonderful. Little information has reached us respecting them; and though many records were preserved by the founders of the Cottonian, Harleian, and other libraries, by far a greater number were scattered into private hands, and often served no better purpose than waste paper.

The materials for the construction of a history of the convents, formerly existing in this city, are



very scanty. With regard to some of these houses of religion, the site they occupied, and the order to which they belonged, are all that have been commemorated; and with regard to others, which were at an early period destroyed, even these things have been forgotten.

When Carlisle, after being desolated by the Danes, and deserted for upwards of two centuries, once more emerged from its ruins, after the Norman conquest, it formed a prominent part of the design of the royal restorer, to provide for the suitable accommodation of the church: hence arose

#### THE PRIORY OF ST. MARY.

This rich foundation, of which some valuable remains still exist, was commenced in the reign of William Rufus, by Walter, a wealthy Norman, who was entrusted by the king with the rebuilding of the city, and who, it is said, assumed the religious habit, and was preferred to the highest dignity of the house.\* It appears, however, that he had made but little progress in his pious undertaking, when the king met his premature death in the New Forest; which melancholy event caused a temporary interruption to the work. But it was shortly afterwards resumed and consummated† by king Henry the First, who, in the year 1101, introduced into the establishment, a body of the canons regu-

\* Denton's MS. Some writers speak of the priory as having been *restored* rather than founded by Walter: it is highly probable that a religious house occupied the same site at a much earlier period, but was destroyed with the city during the ninth century.

† The buildings do not appear to have been completed till a later period, as in 1188, the temporalities being in the king's hand, the following particulars, among others, were brought into the treasury: "For oil for the sacrament at easter, two terms, and carrying the same from London to Carlisle, 11*l.* In work of the great altar, and pavement in the church of St. Mary, Carlisle, 27*s.* 9*d.* In work of dormitory of the canons, 22*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*"

lar of St. Augustine,\* endowing it with considerable possessions, and constituting Athelwold, his chaplain, the first prior. The revenues of the monastery were greatly augmented by the grants of subsequent benefactors, among whom are found several of the English and Scottish kings. Henry the Third, among other privileges, gave them liberty to chase the deer or game out of the forest of Dalston into the king's forest, and take them there, without the hindrance of the foresters. King Edward the First granted them all the extraparochial tithes of the forest of Inglewood, "for the good of his soul, and of the soul of his wife Eleanor, of famous memory, sometime queen consort, and the souls of all his ancestors and successors." The same monarch, in consideration of the manifold grievances and oppressions the prior and convent had sustained by the burning of their houses and churches, and divers depredations by the Scots, granted to them, in the year 1303, the churches of Addingham and Sowerby, and the chapel of Salkeld annexed to the former.†

Athelwold, the first prior, appears to have enjoyed a considerable share of the confidence and favour of his sovereign, and was, upon the erection of the see, in the year 1133, translated to the bishopric of Carlisle.

He was succeeded in the monastery by Walter, who, a short time previously to his election, had,

\* The regular canons and cancesses of St. Austin had in England before the suppression, 115 monasteries, and the Austin friars 32.

The costume of the Augustinian canons, consisted of a white tunic, with a linen gown under a black cloak, and a hood covering the neck, head, and shoulders. In the 19th century, the canons were almost all shorn, and wore a mantle and two tunics, one down to the heels, the upper only to the mid-leg; between the two the stole went round the neck, and in their hands they carried the orarium.—*Fosbroke's British Monachism*.

† See the charters in Nicolson and Burn.

under deep religious impressions, relinquished the sword and the halbert for the cowl and the cloister. Immediately upon his promotion he set himself with all the ardour of a zealot to correct the disorders which, under the more indulgent rule of his predecessor, had crept into the new foundation, commencing his work of reformation by expelling the secular canons from the house. He also devoted the property which he had received from the king, as a reward for his faithful services, to the enrichment of the monastery. This property consisted of the manors of Linstock, Rickerby, Crosby, Little Crosby, Walby, Brunskew, Carleton, Little Carleton, and the Wood; also the churches of St. Cuthbert, in Carlisle, and St. Michael, Stanwix. Walter the prior, if he be identical with the individual first mentioned under that name, possessed considerable knowledge of the arts, and after serving three successive monarchs, spent the evening of his old age in the seclusion of the monastery, to whose erection and splendour he so largely contributed, as to be usually stiled its founder.

He was succeeded by John, who continued in the priorate till the time of Bishop Bernard. The respective possessions of the convent and the new see, not having been properly divided or defined, frequent differences arose between the prior and the bishop respecting the appropriation of the revenues,—each seeking to promote his own interest at the expense of his opponent. In consequence of these litigations, together with the frequent spoliations of the Scots, the bishopric, after the death of Bishop Bernard, in the year 1186, being refused by three different persons to whom it was offered, remained vacant during a period of thirty-two

years;\* and the canons being left to their own guidance, became exceedingly corrupt. They swore fealty to Alexander, the Scottish king, who had wrested Carlisle from the English crown, and was, at the same time, under sentence of excommunication from the holy see; they resolutely persisted in the celebration of mass in his presence, contrary to authorized interdictions, publicly announcing their contempt of the pope's authority, and of the censures of his legate; and to crown all, they set up an interdicted clerk as their bishop, and siezing the revenues of the see, applied them to their own purposes. Enormities like these were to be corrected only by the severest measures. Accordingly the council of the young king, Henry III., applied in the king's name to pope Honorius III., for the total expulsion of the contumacious canons, praying that prebends might be placed in their room, that the obtruded bishop might be removed, and that the revenues of the see might be augmented so as to induce a "loyal and able" person to accept it. His holiness on the receipt of this letter invested Gualo, his legate, with ample powers for putting an end to these disorders. Gualo accordingly expelled the canons, displaced the obtruded bishop, and introduced Hugh, abbot of Beaulieu, into that dignity, and in order to prevent future differences, separated the revenues of the see from those of the priory, and distinctly defined their respective possessions.† By these wise and vigorous proceedings, the legate soon succeeded in restoring a degree of subordination and peace to the monastery; but other causes of contention re-

\* Willis's Cathedrals, vol. I. p. 285.

† Prynne, vol. II.



mained, over which he had no control, and which could only be removed by the destruction of the unnatural system, by which the healthy exercise of all the social affections was checked, and all the bad feelings of a corrupt heart nursed and matured.

The prior and convent enjoyed the privilege of electing, either from their own, or any other body, the prelates of the diocese; but it will be found, in the history of the see, that their elections, even after having received the king's sanction and confirmation, were frequently overruled by the arbitrary authority of the see of Rome, and strangers forced upon them: this was also a fruitful source of mutual jealousies and heart-burnings.

Nothing worthy of notice is recorded concerning the immediate successors of Walter. Adam de Warthwic, the twelfth prior, came into unhappy collision with bishop Halton, and their disputes ran so high, that the latter endeavoured to divest the former of his honours; accordingly at his visitation in the year 1300, he exhibited articles, charging him with conniving at the irregularities of some of the canons; with revealing the secrets of the order to the laity; and with various other offences. These efforts however, were not successful; and Warthwic, in the year 1304, being old and infirm, voluntarily resigned his office, and retired upon a pension of 20 marks, issuing from the revenues of the house, for the support of himself, one servant and a boy.\*

In 1330, John de Kirby, the 17th prior, was excommunicated for dilatory payment of tenths to the papal see;† but two years after he was elected

\* Bp. Halton's Regist.

† Bp. Ross's Regist.

to the bishopric, and distinguished himself in arms against the Scots.

The bishops must have possessed considerable influence in the monastery, having the power, under certain restrictions, of appointing the various officers of the establishment. The method of proceeding in such cases was exemplified in the year 1331; when the office of cellerarius, or steward of the household, falling vacant, the prior and chapter presented two of their brethren to bishop Ross, who, residing then at Melburne, in Derbyshire, commissioned the prior of Lanercost, and Adam de Appleby, his own official, to elect one of them to the office: again, in the year 1338, two were presented to the bishop for the office of sub-prior, and the official was empowered to make choice of one of them.

During the priorate of John de Horncastle, who had himself, in the year 1352, been elected bishop by the chapter, Bishop Welton, who was consecrated by the interposition of the pope, to the detriment of the prior, demanded, at his visitation in 1355, by what right and title the churches of St. Mary's, St. Cuthbert's, with several others, were held by the convent; and why there were no instituted vicars to them: and, being satisfied by authentic records, he gave them a certificate under his episcopal seal. In 1357, Bishop Welton received a command and powers from the see of Rome, upon some special occasion which is not recorded, to visit the prior and chapter. In 1376, Horncastle, worn out by age and infirmity, and no longer able to sustain the care and government of the priory, resigned his office and retired into privacy.\*

\* Nicolson and Burn, vol. 2, p. 302.

Richard de Rydale, his successor, obtained permission to absent himself from the convent, the bishop nominating a substitute during the interval, with due authority to conduct the government of the house.

The next prior, John de Penrith, in the year 1378, quarrelled so bitterly with Roger de Clifton, a member of the convent, that the interposition of the bishop was necessary to compose their differences.

On the resignation of John de Penrith, William de Dalston was appointed prior. He appears to have been a man of considerable energy, and of an ambitious spirit. He endeavoured to withdraw the priory from beneath the jurisdiction of the bishop, and extend its immunities. Having refused to take the oath of canonical obedience, on the plea that the convent was a royal foundation, and therefore independent of the see, he was excommunicated by the bishop at his triennial visitation; and the curate of St. Mary's was required to publish it. But having an immediate dependence upon the prior and chapter, he was slow in executing the mandate, and the bishop was obliged to repeat his injunction; but still without success. After this the prior and chaplain were cited to appear at York to answer for their obstinate behaviour; the prior was also articulated against in the consistory court at Carlisle; and the chapter was visited by the bishop's commissioners, upon a special application of the majority of the canons. These disgraceful proceedings were at length terminated by a writ issued by the king, (Richard II.,) and the prior being preferred, resigned his troublesome office, and was succeeded by Robert de Edenhall, who was

installed by the archdeacon, in the year 1386.\*

Thomas Elye, the 25th prior, set an example of peaceful and munificent exertion, which was happily imitated by his successors, in the building of New Lathes grange, near the city, on the walls of which his name, till recently, was legible. Thomas de Haythwaite, the 27th prior, erected the bishop's throne, which was displaced by a modern structure about the middle of the last century.

Thomas Gondibour, the next prior, towards the close of the fifteenth century commenced an extensive repair of the conventual buildings, some of which he entirely re-edified; the initial letters of his name, cut in stone, are to be seen on almost all the buildings which have escaped the ravages of war and the hand of modern improvement, so that he deserves the honour of being styled the Restorer of the priory. His successors, Simon Senhouse, and Christopher Slee, completed his designs; the former by repairing and beautifying the square tower within the precincts of the monastery, and the latter by erecting the gatehouse at the western entrance to the abbey. Prior Slee, on account of his increasing infirmities, in 1532, resigned his office, and retired upon a pension of 25*l.* per annum.

Launcelot Salkeld, the last prior, was connected with the family of Salkeld, of Corby; he fell upon the stormy period of the reformation, and on the 9th of January, 1540, surrendered the priory to the commissioners of king Henry VIII., who, two years afterwards, founded in its place an establishment consisting of a dean, four prebendaries, eight minor canons, a sub-dean, four lay-clerks or singing men, a grammar master, six choristers,

\* Bp. Appleby's Regist.



a master of choristers, six alms-men, a verger, two sextons, and other persons ; granting to them the site of the priory and the greater part of its revenues,\* together with the revenues of the dissolved priory of Wetheral. In this new foundation the church is called “ the church of the holy and undivided Trinity :” and Salkeld was constituted the first dean. He was, however, removed on the accession of Edward VI. ; but was recalled during the brief reign of Mary, and again removed on the accession of Elizabeth.

Though the whole constitution of the priory was thus changed, and the very name of its dedication obliterated by the arbitrary will of the sovereign, the habits which had prevailed among its former inmates, (of whom the new establishment chiefly consisted,) were not so speedily to be altered. Having been long accustomed to the routine of conventual life, they still retained an attachment for their ancient observances. They accordingly continued for many years to live in regular discipline as formerly—dining in the refectory, and allotting the dormitory to the choristers and other persons connected with the body ; and these customs were only terminated during the civil wars, when the greater part of the buildings was destroyed.†

One considerable item, in the revenues of the religious houses, arose from the benefactions of pilgrims, visiting the shrines of eminent saints and the sacred reliques of antiquity ; and the monks, in order to raise the reputation of their convents, and so to increase their wealth, did not scruple to

\* These revenues were valued by Dugdale at 41*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* ; by Speed at 48*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*

† Willis, vol. II, p. 286

practise upon the credulity of the populace. To speak of one article alone : the wood of the "true cross" became so generally distributed throughout Christendom, that were it possible to suppose all the claims to its possession genuine, the forest of Inglewood itself would have been scarcely sufficient to compose that sacred emblem. Our priory was not behind its neighbours in this species of money-getting deception. It boasted possessing a bone of John the Baptist, and another of St. Paul ; two stones of Christ's sepulchre, and part of the holy cross : which precious remains were said to have been brought from Jerusalem, and presented to the house by Wal-dieue, the son of Gospatric, earl of Dunbar.\*

It was usual for the larger convents to have one, or more houses at a distance from the parent foundation, distinguished by the name of *cells*. Of this description was the priory of Tobereglory, in the county of Down, in Ireland, which was founded by Joannes de Curceio, and dedicated to St. Thomas the Martyr. It was given by the founder to the priory of Carlisle, and the gift was confirmed by King Edward the Second.†

The MONASTIC BUILDINGS of the priory of St. Mary, occupied a considerable space on the south side of the cathedral, the original area having been enlarged on the south-east side, in the fourteenth century, by a grant of land made by Robert de Eglesfield, the founder of Queen's College, Oxford, and chaplain to Phillipa, the queen of Edward III ; this portion of the priory still retains the name of Eglesfield Abbey. In consequence of the exten-

\* Denton's MS.

† Dugdale's Monasticon, vol II. p. 1046

sive depredations of the Scotch troops, when occupying Carlisle during the civil wars, so many of the buildings were demolished, that it is not now possible, with any degree of accuracy, to ascertain the situation of the various offices of the convent. From the ichnography given in Willis's History of Cathedrals, upon the information, it is supposed, of Dr. Todd, a prebendary of the cathedral in 1686, it appears that the cloisters, which were in the form of a quadrangle, enclosing a large open court, were situated on the west of the south transept of the church, and filled up the whole space between its nave and the fratriy ; a range of corbels for the support of the roof, is still to be seen in the north wall of the latter building. They had a door at the north-east and another at the north-west angle, opening into the church ; the former of these doors remains, and forms at present one of the entrances into the cathedral.

The chapter-house was united to the extremity of the south transept, and was raised upon arches which formed an additional cloister, the remains of which were only lately removed ; to the south of the chapter-house, and joining on to the east end of the fratriy, and then passing in a south-easterly direction, were the dormitories or sleeping apartments, and the domestic offices of the monastery. These buildings are distinctly to be traced by the few arches that remain, by the ragged wall of the fratriy, and by the groined vaulting of the cellars in the prebendal house at present occupied by the Rev. S. J. Goodenough, A. M.

Stretching to the west of the dormitories, and running parallel with the nave of the cathedral, was the fratriy or refectory, which still remains un-mutilated, and is now used as a chapter-house and



library. It is a parallelogram, measuring externally 33 feet by 100 : and has recently been restored and beautified. The south front is a fine



THE REFECTORY.

composition, in the Perpendicular or latest style of Gothic or Pointed architecture ; the west window is old and much decayed, but all the tracery of the others has been lately inserted ; the buttresses, which only reach to the parapet, are bold, and have numerous set-offs.

The interior originally formed the noble and spacious dining-hall of the priory, occupying nearly the whole area of the building, but is now divided into several apartments ; the principal of which forms the Chapter-house, and is fitted up in a chaste and elegant design, but the ceiling, which is panelled in square compartments, is not in keeping with the Gothic aspect of the edifice ; over a door at each angle of the room is a shield, in plaster-of-paris, charged with the armorial bearings of its



restorers—The Rev. S. J. Goodenough, A.M., prebendary of Carlisle; R. Goodenough, late prebendary; George Law, D.D., bishop of Bath and Wells; and Robert Markham, A.M., late arch-deacon of York. On the wall opposite the windows are three ancient niches, of considerable beauty; they have projecting semi-hexagonal canopies, crowned with battlements, and ornamented on the face with panels, and ogce cinquefoil arches; the roof of the interior is delicately groined, and the two side ones have small shafts set in the angles, from which the groining springs; they all have pedestals formed of large projecting corbels, and they appear formerly to have held statues.

There is at each end of this apartment, a fine picture of large dimensions, one representing John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness, the other, the resurrection of our Lord; they were presented about thirty years ago to the Dean and Chapter, by the Earl of Lonsdale, and are probably the work of some foreign artist, as the countenances appear to be Italian.

The apartment at the west end is fitted up for the library of the Dean and Chapter; which, though not extensive, contains many valuable works, on history, divinity, &c., and several volumes of MSS.\* It would appear that the original library was scattered during the civil wars, as the present one was only founded by the Rev.

\* Among these MSS. are the chartulary of Lanercost priory, the rental book of the abbey of Holme-Cultram, and Bell's History of the Borders. There are also five volumes of MS. collections made by bishop Nicolson: vol. I. contains, extracts from charters and a *glossarium Brigantinum*, collected in 1677: vol. II., index of the parishes in the diocese of Carlisle: vol. III., charters of convents, &c., in the diocese: officials of the cathedral; and part of the *chronicon Carliolense*: vol. IV., history of the see from the earliest period, with notices of the bishops, and revenues of the see: vol. V., visitation book, containing a description of the ecclesi-

Arthur Savage, who was a prebendary in the year 1660 : it has been enlarged by subsequent contributions, especially that of Bishop Smith, whose autograph appears on the title-page of many of the most valuable works.

The apartment at the east end, is used by the choristers as a singing school ; there is here a confessional screened off from the apartment, and containing a stone chair, ascended by three steps ; on the wall opposite the seat, is an inscription not now legible.

The basement consists of a double range of vaulting, plainly groined, supported in the middle by short octagonal piers, from which the groining springs without capitals. At the intersection of the groins, is, in one instance, a boss charged with the letters **P. T. G.** the initials of Prior Thomas Gondibour ; thus pointing out

astical edifices in the diocese, as they appeared at the commencement of the last century. There are also six thick folios made up by bishop Nicolson from the loose papers left by the Rev. T. Machel, rector of Kirbythore, in Westmorland : vol. I. contains collections respecting the ancient Britons and Romans ; an attempt towards a general description of Westmorland, &c. : vol. II., *villare alphabeticum*, for the barony of Kendal ; description of the parishes in the said barony, with the churches, coats of arms, &c., and a journal of the author's travels in the said barony : vol. III., *villare* of Westmorland and Cumberland ; collections about king Arthur, Marius and Uter Pendragon : vol. IV., a view of the first-fruits and tenths within the diocese of Carlisle ; collections relating to the families of Vipont and Clifford ; abbreviations of words and law terms occurring in old records explained ; extracts from charters, rolls, and escheats, in the Tower, relating to lands in Westmorland and Cumberland ; collections out of the registers of Wetheral and Holme Cultram abbeys, in the dean and chapter's library : vol. V., charter of the borough of Appleby ; and pedigrees and conveyances of the families of Crackanthorpe, Machel, &c. : vol. VI., a copy of John Denton's MS. history of Cumberland ; a collection of Roman inscriptions ; excerpts from Dugdale's *Monasticon* ; arms of the chief families of Cumberland and Westmorland ; a discourse on titles of honour in general ; an anonymous [Edmund Sandford's] description of Cumberland, written about the year 1675 ; inquisitions concerning lands at Penrith, taken upon the death of Alexander III., king of Scotland ; a list of the sheriffs of both counties from the reign of Henry II. ; and R. Singleton's full account of the parish of Melmerby.

the end of the fifteenth century, as the period at which the building was erected; at the south-west angle is a circular stair-case, conducting to the upper apartments; and at the south-east is a small octagonal turret.

A little to the west of the refectory is a square embattled tower, which at present forms the residence of the Dean. It is probable that this tower was formerly fortified, and, in times of alarm, used by the monks as a place of retreat, and it may have been the usual residence of the Lord Prior.\* This ancient structure was repaired and beautified by Prior Senhouse, at the commencement of the sixteenth century; the drawing room—for so, in the nomenclature of modern times, it is styled—has two oriel windows, partially ornamented with stained glass. But the most striking object in this apartment is, the curious oak ceiling, which is carved and painted with a variety of armorial and other devices; among which is frequently repeated the escallop shell and ragged staff, and in every third compartment are two birds holding a scroll between them, on which, and on the cross beams are written in old English characters, the following rude verses:—

Remember man ye gret pre-emyence,  
 Geven unto ye by God omnipotente;  
 Betwen ye and angells is lytill difference,  
 And all thinge erthly to the obediente.  
 By the byrde and beist under ye fyrmament,  
 Say what excuse mayste thou lay or finde;  
 Thus you art maid by God so excellent,  
 Butte that you aughteste again to hy' be kinde.

Symon Senus sette yis Roofe and Scalope here,  
 To the intent wythin thys place they shall have prayers every daye in the yere.

Lofe God and thy prynce and you neydis not dreid thy enimys.

\* The priors are said occasionally to have resided at Newbiggin hall; where one of them built a tower, whose walls are eight feet thick, as a defence against the Scots.—*T. Denton's MS. apud Lysons.*

The apartment is wainscotted, and at each angle is a deep recess, cut in the thickness of the wall, one of which contains a secret stair-case. The buildings connected with the tower are of more recent date, the greater part of them having been erected about the year 1690, by Bishop Smith ; who also presented a splendid service of plate, consisting of seven pieces, to the altar of the cathedral, which is preserved at the deanery.\*

The western gate-house was erected in the year 1528, by Prior Slee. Its inner arch is turned



THE ABBEY GATE.

with peculiar beauty, and has the following inscription, carved in raised characters, running round the moulding :—

*Orate pro anima Christopheri Slee, Prioris, qui primus hoc opus fieri incipit, A.D. 1528.*

\* This service of plate cost the excellent bishop 100*l.*, and the building of the deanery 600*l.*



Above the gateway is the registry office of the dean and chapter ; and that of the bishop, erected by Bishop Smith, is on the south of the gate.

The malting establishment of the monastery, (now the residence of Mr. Hodgson,) is situated in Eglesfield Abbey : other offices extended as far as the *horreum* or tithe-barn, which was erected by Prior Gondibour, and is so called from the fact of its having been appropriated to the purpose of storing the tithes paid to the priory.

#### THE CONVENT OF THE GREY FRIARS.

In the year 1233, the convent of Grey or Franciscan Friars was founded in this city. Hutchinson merely states that there was such an establishment "before the year 1390," adding, that no historian has informed us how it was endowed, or who was the founder. In the list of houses of this order, under the custody of Newcastle, these particulars are not supplied. Leland only states the existence of this convent,—“there is yn the towne, a chapel of St. Albane, and also within the walls ii houses of freres, blake and gray.”\*

This celebrated order of Franciscans owed its origin to St. Francis of Assisi, who, when a young man, had led a debauched and dissolute life ; but on recovering from a severe and dangerous illness, fell into an extravagant kind of devotion, more unlike religion than alienation of mind.

\* Leland was chaplain to Henry VIII., who gave him the title of his antiquary. By virtue of the royal commission, he searched various cathedrals and other religious houses, for records and deeds, and other pieces of antiquity, in which employment he spent six years, travelling throughout the kingdom. Having completed his labours, he was presented to the valuable living of Hasely, in Oxfordshire, and to a prebendal stall in the cathedral of Salisbury. In 1545 he presented his collections to the king, under the title of a “Newe Yeaer’s Gifte.” Fuller says, that on the death of Henry, his bountiful patron, he “fell distracted and so died.” His *Itinerary* and *Collectanea* were published by Hearne.

He considered voluntary and absolute poverty as the essence of the gospel, and the soul of religion; and he prescribed this poverty both to himself and his followers:\* although afterwards this rule was relaxed, and their monasteries were allowed to hold property. Learning and intellectual accomplishments the Franciscans were not to aim at; but in a few centuries, some of that order, as Bonaventura, Duns Scotus, and Roger Bacon, obtained such literary celebrity as justified their admission to the chairs of the universities; while other members attained to the highest eminence in the Church of Rome, and were dignified by the pontifical tiara.†

Through an excessive humility, St. Francis would not allow the monks of his order to be called *fratres*, or friars, but *fraterculi*, or friars-minors; by the Italians they were distinguished as *fratricelli*; by the French, *freres-mineurs*; and *fratres-minores* by the Latin writers;‡ and thus, in the Chronicle of Lanercost, they are called “friars-minors.” According to Stow, this order first visited England in 1224, when nine of the Franciscans landed at Dovor; so that in nine years after that period, they appear to have spread over England.

The Franciscans were styled Grey Friars from their habit, which was a long grey coat reaching down to the heels, with a hood, and a girdle of cord. By the rules of their order they were bound to wear a coarse habit or hood, next to their skin, night and day.§

Such, then, were the characters, who a few centuries ago, were seen in the streets of Carlisle:

\* Moshcim.

‡ Moshcim.

† Buck's Theological Dictionary.

§ Fosbroke's British Monachism.

stalking along in their picturesque drapery, they appeared the personification of gravity, and many a time have heads been bared with the most profound humility, when passing a cowled Franciscan friar in our city.

The situation of their convent was near the south-east corner of Carlisle, and occupied ground on the east side of English-street. In the British Museum is preserved an ancient plan and bird's eye view of the city of Carlisle, (a copy of which is given in Lysons' History of Cumberland): it appears to have been taken after this convent was destroyed, as it merely represents the vacant space on which the building had formerly stood.

On the 19th of May, 1292,\* a dreadful conflagration broke out in this city, in which the church and convent of the Grey Friars were both destroyed. During this fire, a thief took sanctuary in the church and thus escaped, (*see page 14*).

In the year 1315, when this city was besieged by Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, the writer of the Chronicle of Lanercost says, the beseigers "caused the greater part of their army to make an assault on the eastern part of the city, against the place of the friers minors, that they might draw thither the party within." Edward III. in 1331, honoured this convent by a visit,† but we are not informed how long he sojourned here.

It is to be regretted that we have such slender notices of this religious house. We are not informed of the time of its being rebuilt; but that it was so, is evident from Leland's words, already quoted. In some of the gardens on the site of this convent, many bones have been at various times

\* Stow's Chronicle states that this convent was burnt in 1289.

† Bishop Nicolson's MSS.

dug up, and also pieces of oak-wood and fragments of pottery: portions of the foundations of the conventual buildings have been occasionally met with.

#### THE CONVENT OF THE BLACK FRIARS.

We are informed by the Chronicle of Lanercost, that, in 1233, a convent of Black Friars was established in this city. Tanner, who appears not to have had much information respecting it, says, "it was founded before the 53d of King Henry III.," which was thirty-five years after the date given by the writer of the above-named Chronicle. The Messrs. Lysons say, that the Black Friars, at first, took up their abode without the walls of the city. But if this were the case, they must subsequently have had a new convent erected, and on another site, for Leland mentions them as "within the walls."

It is evident from the Chronicle of Lanercost, that in 1315, they were established in the city, by the account there given of the seige in that year, by Robert Bruce; in which it is stated that certain of the beseiging army "posted themselves on the western side, over against the place of the canons and *preaching friars*," which latter was another name for the Black or Dominican brethren. On the first founding of the order by Dominic, they were distinguished as preaching friars, but subsequently they were called Dominicans after their founder.

The Dominicans, like the Franciscans, were bound to take a vow of absolute poverty. But both orders, notwithstanding the assumed humility of their founders, attained a very high station in society. During three centuries, the Dominicans, and the Franciscans, governed both church and



state with absolute sway ; they filled, either personally or by patronage, most of the high offices, civil and ecclesiastical ; they maintained the majesty and prerogatives of the pontifical office, against refractory kings and princes, with extraordinary ardour and success ;\* and for sometime, almost all the Popes were chosen from these two orders.†

Before the reformation, these two fraternities were what the Jesuits have been since that period—the souls of the hierarchy, the engines of the state, and the secret spring of their movements.‡

The order of the Dominicans has produced three popes, sixty cardinals, one hundred and fifty archbishops, eight hundred bishops, besides the masters of the sacred palace, who have always been of this order.§

Dominic founded this order, as he himself avowed, for the extirpation of error, and the destruction of heretics ; and he called them preaching friars, because public instruction was the main end of their institution.|| The Dominicans wore a white woollen tunic, bound with a thong, a white collar, a long black cowl, and a black mantle.¶

The site of the convent of the black friars in Carlisle was between St. Cuthbert's church and the English gate. The name of Black Friar's-street still remains to remind us that some brethren of this powerful order once had a residence in this city. Of the conventual buildings nothing is now remaining. Part of the old county gaol is said to have been a portion of their convent.

\* Mosheim. † Rapin. ‡ Mosheim  
§ Buck's Theological Dictionary. || Mosheim. ¶ Fosbroke.

It is supposed the buildings and site were granted to the Aglionby family, and it was in a garden here, that Camden saw the Roman sepulchral inscription, which has since been removed to Drawdikes Castle.

#### THE NUNNERY.

Camden and other writers inform us that St. Cuthbert founded a convent of nuns in Carlisle, and placed an abbess in it, when he visited this city; but this is supposed to be erroneous, for it appears, by Bede's Life of St. Cuthbert, that the nunnery was of an older date; that author, who was his contemporary, relates that the object of his journey was to obtain an audience of Queen Ermengard, (wife of Egfrid, king of Northumberland,) who was then on a visit to her sister, the abbess of that house. We have no other record or memorial of this nunnery, which was destroyed by the Danes.\*

There is also said to have been another nunnery in this city founded by David, king of Scots.

When the workmen were digging for the foundation of the present church of St. Cuthbert, in this city, below the foundation of the old church, they discovered the remains of a yet more ancient building, and found several pieces of broken sculpture; among others, a figure of a nun with a veil or hood, which was well executed, and in good preservation; from this it is supposed the nunnery occupied the site of St. Cuthbert's church. The figure was removed to the garden of George Mounsey, Esq., of this city, but was subsequently lost.

\* Lysons.

## THE HOSPITAL OF ST. NICHOLAS.

In the suburbs of this city, near the southern extremity of Botchergate, was formerly an ancient hospital dedicated to St. Nicholas.\* It is said to have been of royal foundation, although the period of its origin is unknown: “fundatum erat per regem Angliæ cujus nomen ignoratur.” But Dr. Todd states in his MSS.,—“Hospitale hoc fundavit Willielmus II. Rex Angliæ, &c., prout con-jicere fas est.”

Bishop Nicolson’s MSS. inform us it was endowed for thirteen lepers, male and female; but by the Messrs. Lysons it is said to have been for twelve poor men and a master. Both these accounts agree as to the number of the inmates. The idea of *thirteen* was borrowed from Christ and the twelve Apostles, and this reason has been assigned by a founder.† Chaucer says, “thretene is a covent [convent] as I gues.”

In the neighbourhood of Canterbury, there is a similar establishment—an hospital, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and founded for leprous persons, male and female.‡ At York also was an hospital dedicated to St. Nicholas.

The leprosy, which is a disorder of the most malignant and disgusting nature, was once common in Europe. Those infected with it were called *Lazars*, and were separated from all human society, (the disease being highly contagious,) and were confined in hospitals, of which it is said there were not less than nine thousand at one time in Europe. It has now almost entirely vanished from Europe, and an instance of it is very rarely to be

\* Fosbroke says, ancient churches were either parochial, with *priests*, or deaconries, or a kind of hospital for the poor, under deacons.

† Fosbroke’s *British Monachism*. ‡ Brayley’s *Historical Illustrator*.

met with. In the east it continues to exist, and thence it had its origin, and raged for a great length of time with extraordinary violence. It is frequently mentioned both in the Old and New Testaments, and the separation of leprous persons from their fellow creatures, has been an established rule from the earliest antiquity. The almost total extinction of this loathsome disease, is ascribed to the change from salted to fresh meat, and a more general use of vegetable productions; though the introduction of linen, tea, and tobacco, are considered as having contributed very much to that happy effect.\*

A moiety of the tithes of Little Bampton was given to this hospital, before the year 1180, on condition that two of the almsmen should always be of that parish.† In 1296, this hospital was destroyed, when John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, besieged Carlisle; and after being rebuilt, it was burnt by the Scots in a subsequent siege, when an *inquisition ad quod damnum* was directed.

In the year 1336, Thomas de Goldyngton, the master, brought a prohibition against the Bishop, to prevent his visitation, because the hospital was of royal foundation, and only visitable by the Lord Chancellor, or the king's commissioners. In the same year, Welton, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle, ordered the chapel of the hospital to be rebuilt.‡

In 1341, the Bishop, with Robert Eglesfield, the founder of Queen's College, Oxford, and others, were commissioned to visit this hospital.

In 1371, the master and brethren lodged a complaint that the house was defrauded of a

\* Sir Nicholas Carlisle's Account of Charities.

† Bp. Nicolson's MSS.

‡ Dr. Todd.



great part of its revenues ; on which the Bishop issued his monition, holding out the terrors of the greater excommunication against all persons who detained the corn, or other dues, appertaining to this hospital.\*

In 1477, the prior and convent of St. Mary's, in this city, sent an extraordinary petition to Edward IV., praying that he would bestow on them the hospital of St. Nicholas ; the following is a copy of this singular petition, as preserved in Bishop Nicolson's MSS :—

*To the King our liege Lord,*

Moste humbly besechith your Highness, your true subjects and continuell oratours, the priour and convent of your monastery of our Lady, Carlile, that whereas, within the West Bordours, of thys your Reame opyn upon the Scottys, by whome they daily abiden in grete jeopardde of lesyng of their godes, and oftentimes destruction of their pore lyvelode, wherethrough they be sore impoverysshed, and, withoute your most gracious almesse to them shewed, at this time Dyvyne Servyce cannot there be well contynued. That, therefore, it would please your said Highnesse, the premisses considered, into their Relief to graunte unto them your gracious Lettres patentes to be made in due fourme, after the Tenure that ensueth. And they shall ever pray to God for ye preservation of your most noble Astate.

In compliance with this request, during the same year, the hospital, with its lands, were granted to the priory of Carlisle, and with other possessions of that house, passed to the dean and chapter at the reformation ; among the payments charged on the dean and chapter by King Henry's grant are 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the chaplain of St. Nicholas's hospital, and 5*l.* 17*s.* to three poor bedesmen there. The ordinances and statutes of the hospital of St. Nicholas are exemplified on the Patent Roll of the 15th of Edward III.†

The buildings connected with this hospital are supposed to have been destroyed in the civil

\* Bp. Nicolson's MSS.

† Lysons.

wars, about the year 1646, and very probably when the cathedral was "curtailed of its fair proportion."

There are three almsmen, called St. Nicholas' almsmen, who receive 40s. per annum each, from the dean and chapter; six other almsmen belonging to the cathedral establishment have each 5*l.* per annum.\*

A modern dwelling-house has been erected near the site of this hospital, the property and residence of the Misses Studholme. A stone coffin is now on the premises which was dug up some years since, and contained a metal cup: both of which are preserved by the above proprietors. There is no inscription on either of them, to afford any clue as to their probable date. Fosbroke says, stone coffins were used by the Anglo Saxons, and were not quite obsolete before the time of Henry VIII.

The Newcastle and Carlisle railway passes near the site of this hospital, and when the necessary excavations were made, the workmen found a considerable quantity of human bones, and also some urns.

#### ST. ALBAN'S CHAPEL.

There was formerly in this city, a chapel, dedicated to St. Alban, to which a burying-ground was attached. This was a Free Chapel, and most probably founded by one of our kings, which was the usual origin of this kind of chapels. Though for the same use and service as chantries, they were not under episcopal jurisdiction, and only to be visited by the royal founder, or his successors, though this was done by the Lord Chancellor.†

\* Lysons.

† Buck's Theological Dictionary.

Bishop Welton, in 1356, having discovered that this building and cemetery had not received consecration, commanded the chaplains of St. Mary's and St. Cuthbert's, to give notice, that none hereafter presume to read or hear Divine service in that chapel, on pain of ecclesiastical suspension in the reader, and of excommunication in the hearers.\*

It appears afterwards to have been consecrated, for we find it continued until the reformation, and was suppressed with other chantries and free chapels in the reign of Edward VI. It was then granted by letters patent, with several houses belonging to it, to Thomas Dalston and William Denton.†

This chapel was at the head of Scotch-street and Fisher-street, and its site is yet distinguished by giving a name to St. Alban's Row. The cross which formerly stood on the eastern end of the building, is preserved in the Museum of the Literary and Philosophical Society: and the bell on the town-hall is supposed also to have belonged to this chapel. Some remains of the foundation of the chapel are yet to be seen in the cellars of the houses, which have been built on its site.

Fuller says, free chapels were so called, "not from the freeness and bounty of their founders, but because subsisting of themselves, as children of full age, whose parents are still alive. For though chapel speaks a relation to a mother-church, yet 'free' avoweth them *sui juris*, especially so far forth that right of burial belonged to them. These were greater than chantries, having more room for priests, and more priests for that room, to pray for the souls of their founders."‡

\* Bishop Nicolson's MSS.

† Lysons.

‡ Church History.

There was also another religious house, of ancient foundation, of which no foundation appears to have been handed down to us, further than that Egfrid, king of Northumberland, is said to have founded here a college of secular priests: we are not informed of what order, or how endowed. Several writers of the life of St. Cuthbert also speak of a monastery founded by him in this city; but of this also we have no account.—*Etiam ipsæ periere ruinæ.* The very ruins are decayed and lost.



### The Cathedral.

This ancient structure, some portions of which survive the frosts of seven hundred winters, the silent witness of all the events which, during that period, have befallen the city to whose successive inhabitants it has afforded a retreat from the cares of life, a temple for the duties of religion, a school for the cultivation of piety, and a cemetery for the burial of their dead—its pavements so often swept by the procession of gaudy spectacles, its roofs so often made to re-echo the anthem-notes of choristers—where kings have bowed themselves down to worship him who is the King of kings, and warriors have laid aside the pomp and the panoply of human warfare to sue for peace with heaven—is undoubtedly to be regarded as possessing peculiar claims upon the attention. It may well excite surprise that in an age when a semi-barbarism spread itself through the land, when the circulation of money was limited, and when domestic architecture, except in the case of the castellated abode of the feudal baron, seldom exceeded a clay-built hovel—so magnificent a pile should have been reared: and it will strikingly illustrate the enormous power attained by the Romish church, that, under circumstances like these, it should prevail to make its votaries resign all they would most value, and as it were to *create* materials for its own enrichment.

The HISTORY of the vicissitudes of this interesting fabric is, in consequence of the frequent destruction of its records, involved in considerable

obscurity. But from the diversity of style exhibited in its architecture, and from its mutilated and venerable appearance, it may easily be gathered that it is the production of several distinct and distant ages, and that it has shared the troubled fortunes to which the city, among whose buildings it has so long presided, has been peculiarly subject. It was originally designed as the conventual church of the priory of St Mary; which was commenced in the reign of William Rufus, and completed, as already noticed,\* in the year 1101, by King Henry I., who dedicated it to the blessed Virgin.

The priory had existed little more than thirty years, when the king, now advanced in life, and inconsolable at the loss of his children, who had been drowned in their passage from Normandy, seeking relief from the duties of religion, was induced, by the influence of Prior Athelwald, his confessor, to erect Carlisle, which had previously been included in the diocese of Durham,† into a distinct see; when St. Mary's became the cathedral-church of the new diocese,‡ and continued after this accession to its honours, for upwards of a century and a half, to flourish in its original splendour.

But, in the year 1292, a great portion of the edifice was destroyed by an accidental fire, which laid the city in ruins, consuming the priory, together with thirteen hundred houses.§ The extent of the injury caused by this conflagration is not known; the east limb, it is probable, was either entirely demolished, or so much defaced as to require to be rebuilt from the foundation: as was

\* Page 10. † Dugdale's Monasticon. ‡ Denton's MSS. § Ibid.

also the north transept. The south transept and the nave appear to have escaped with little or no damage, being evidently portions of the original Norman structure. The effects of this calamity remained long visible, and a writer in the seventeenth century, speaking of the cathedral, says,—“it may pass for the emblem of the church militant, being black but comely, still bearing the marks of its former burning.”\*

In consequence of the unsettled state of the borders at this period, the cathedral remained long in a state of desolation; and upwards of a hundred years elapsed before it was completely restored. Continually threatened with hostilities abroad, and burnt out and perhaps beggared at home, the citizens, however grieved to look upon their prostrate sanctuary, would be in no very favourable condition for immediately redeeming it from its ruins. The fact of its restoration proceeding thus slowly, will sufficiently account for the variety of styles exhibited in the more easterly portions of the building; as within the above mentioned interval, (during which most of our cathedrals were erected or extensively repaired, and ecclesiastical architecture was generally cultivated,) there was a rapid transition from the Early English to the Decorated, and from the Decorated to the Perpendicular; and each successive style would be employed in the progress of the work, though differing from that of the remainder of the building.

Bishop Welton, who came to the see in the year 1352, finding that much remained to be accomplished, issued, at eight distinct periods,

\* *Worthies of England*, by G. S., 1684.

orders and letters patent, granting indulgences and remissions of penance for forty days to such of the laity as should by money, materials, or labour, contribute to the pious work.\* Bishop Appleby,† who continued in the see from 1363 to 1395, employed similar means in following up the efforts of his predecessor. But notwithstanding that these powerful engines of the Romish church were brought so actively into operation for restoring the desolated fane, and large sums of money contributed, the business made no very rapid progress, and was not consummated till the time of Bishop Strickland; who, in the year 1401, erected the great tower, and furnished the choir for the cathedral service.

In the “*Magna Britania Antiqua et Nova*,” it is indeed said that a second conflagration occurred in the year 1390, in which the cathedral was again destroyed, together with fifteen hundred houses. But this fact is supported by very inadequate authority, being mentioned by no other writer, and appearing only as a quotation in an anonymous contribution to the *Gentleman’s Magazine*.‡ If the fire did occur, the cathedral could have sustained but little injury by it, as it is certain that the whole of the building, with the exception of the tower, belongs to an earlier date than that as-

\* Bp. Welton’s *Regist.*—From the register of Bp. Kirby, his predecessor, we learn that in 1342, the vicarages of Addingham and Sowerby, were allowed to remain vacant for some time, that their revenues might be applied to the necessary repairs of the cathedral.

† While more important matters are left unrecorded, the following trifle illustrative of ancient customs, has been preserved by this bishop:—he commands “John ye chaplain of ye parish church of St. Mary’s in Carlisle, to see Joan Remywyfe (for some offence) whipped six times about the church, and as often about the mercate-cross, on so many holy-daies and mercate-daies.”—*Bp. Appleby’s Regist.* Thus crime often perpetuates a name.

‡ Vide Hutchinson’s *Cumberland*, vol. II. p. 568.



signed for its occurrence, and it is not possible to suppose that the tower, situated in the very centre of the building, would have been destroyed, while the exterior portions remained unimpaired.

The memorable period of the reformation in the sixteenth century introduced a new era into the history of ecclesiastical edifices. The pompous ceremonial of the church of Rome, with its numerous processions and magnificent spectacles—to the effective exhibition of which the form of our cathedrals is so well adapted—were exchanged for the more simple, but not less solemn rites of the English church. The voice of the canons accompanying the swelling tones of the organ, and floating through the fretted vaults of the aisles, was no longer permitted to awaken the silence of the midnight hour. The waxen tapers of the altar were extinguished—the embroidered cope of the priest was laid aside—the holy water was poured out from the stoup—the pix, containing the consecrated host, was removed; and in the place of all these was introduced a ceremonial more agreeable to the spirituality of that Divine system of dispensation which is revealed in the Gospel.

Our cathedral of course would share in the effects of this general revolution, not only in the change of its tenants, but also in the violence with which that change was accomplished; and no doubt many of the ornamental portions of the edifice were defaced by the zeal of a people, liberated, as if by some magic-stroke, from the thralldom of superstition, and seeking to demolish every memento of their former bondage. And though no detailed account of the various spoliations committed at this interesting period, has reached our

time, we know, in general, that niches were deprived of their images, monumental brasses torn from the tombs, stained glass, often exhibiting the finest specimens of the art, dashed from the windows, and not infrequently the very buildings themselves razed to the ground.

About a century after the reformation, an event took place which proved far more calamitous to the cathedral of Carlisle; and was the result of those unhappy differences between Charles the First and his parliament, which kindled the flames of civil war throughout the Island. After gallantly sustaining a siege of nine months, and suffering the severest privations, the city was surrendered on the 25th of June, 1645, to the Scottish troops, under General Lesley; who immediately occupied it for the parliament.

In violation of the articles of surrenders, one of which was, "that no church should be defaced," they pulled down a large portion of the nave of the cathedral, together with the chapter-house, dormitory, cloisters, prebendal-houses, and part of the deanery.\* The materials thus sacrilegiously obtained, were used for repairing the fortifications, and strengthening the defences of the city, which had suffered during the siege. This was a necessary precaution; for at that disastrous period, when fortified towns so frequently changed masters, they were not likely to remain in undisturbed possession of the place. There may also have been another motive entering into this act; "the parliamentary officers," says Dr. Todd, "were so moved with zeal, and somewhat else, against mag-

\* Dr. Todd's MS. History of Carlisle.

nificent churches, that they were designing to pull down the whole cathedral.”\* It still remains, curtailed of its fair proportion, a spectacle of regret to all who possess any taste for the remains of antiquity, or are capable of estimating those stupendous efforts of scientific skill, and self denying piety, which were concentrated by our ancestors, in rearing their sacred edifices, while they themselves were contented with an humble dwelling. The opening was afterwards closed up with a wall, strengthened with huge buttresses; and the space between the wall and the transept fitted up as the parochial church of St. Mary, as the entire nave had previously been.†

During the rebellion in the year 1745, the young Pretender, Charles Edward Stuart, in his march southward, having got possession of Carlisle, exercised the regal prerogative by nominating the Rev. James Cappock, a native of Lancashire, bishop of the see; who was accordingly installed in the cathedral.‡ The city being shortly afterwards retaken by the Duke of Cumberland, the whole garrison were disarmed and committed as prisoners of war to the cathedral: in which temporary prison, in order to prevent their escape, they were placed under a strong military guard. It is somewhat remarkable that on the basement

\* Dr. Todd. Tradition imputes the destruction of the west end of the cathedral to Cromwell; but he does not appear to have been concerned in it. There is no conclusive evidence to show that that extraordinary man was ever in Carlisle, except in the year 1651, when he passed through in his rapid pursuit of the king, previous to the battle of Worcester.

† In 1356, “John de Caldesmyth, chaplain, makes his will; and amongst other legacies bequeaths *Luminaribus beate Marie, Karl. infra chororum et extra in ecclesia parochiali equaliter iij s. iiij d.*”—*Bp. Welton's Register*. “Which,” says Bishop Nicolson, in his MSS., “plainly intimates that ye body of ye church, as at this day, was designed to the parishioners who had nothing to do in the Quire.”

‡ Hutchinson, vol II., p. 657.

wall of the north aisle and transept, on the outside, are to be seen many hundred holes, such as might be made by musket shot : but the period at which this wantonness was performed is uncertain ; the soldiers, when the danger was over, might here have idly discharged their pieces, or the citizens, in some one or other of the numerous sieges which the city endured, may here for a time have held out against a victorious foe.

The interior of the edifice being much injured and decayed, a general repair of it was commenced in the year 1764 ; when the ceiling of the choir was groined, the high altar removed one arch nearer to the east end, the screens renewed, and the whole structure beautified and improved.\*

In most large churches, altars, distinct from that in the chancel, were founded by wealthy and influential individuals, at which masses might be sung for the repose of the dead ; the portion thus set apart, which was generally the east end of one of the aisles, was then denominated a *chantry* : in it the tomb of the founder was generally placed, and it was separated from the rest of the church by a screen. In the fourteenth century this custom greatly increased, and small additional side aisles and transepts were often annexed to churches, and called *mortuary chapels* ; these were used, indeed, as chantries, but they were more independent in their constitution, and in general more ample in their endowments.† The

\* The expense amounted to 1300*l.* : towards which, Dean Bolton contributed 50*l.* : Bishop Lyttleton 100*l.* : and the Countess Dowager Gower, 200*l.*, the rest was made up by the dean and chapter.

† “Chuntries,” says the witty Fuller, “were *adjectives*, not able to stand of themselves, and therefore united (for their better support) to some parochial, collegiate, or cathedral church....*Free chapels*, though for the same use and service, were independent of themselves... They had more room for priests, and more priests for that room.”—*Church History*, B. vi., § 6.



dissolution of all these foundations followed soon after that of the monasteries.

The chapel of St. Catherine, in the cathedral of Carlisle, was founded at an early period, by John de Capella, a wealthy citizen, and endowed by him with certain rents, lands, and burgage houses. In the year 1366, a portion of its revenues being fraudulently detained, Bishop Appleby commanded the chaplains of St. Mary's and St. Cuthbert's to give public notice, that the offenders were required to make restitution within ten days, on pain of excommunication with bell, book, and candle.\* Its revenues, according to the *rotuli*, called the king's books, which were made up in the reign of Henry VIII., were valued at 3*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* per annum.

In the year 1422, Bishop Whelpdale, at his death, left the sum of 200*l.*, for the purpose of founding and endowing a chantry for the performance of religious offices, for the souls of Sir Thomas Skelton, Knight, and Mr. John Glaston, two gentlemen with whom he had been on terms of intimate friendship, and who were buried in the cathedral. Nicolson thinks it probable this was the chantry of St. Roch, its revenues were valued at 2*l.* 14*s.* per annum.†

There was another chantry, dedicated to St. Cross; but the period at which, and the person by whom, it was founded, are not known; it was granted by Edward VI., "with all messuages, lands, tenements, profits, and hereditaments belonging thereto," valued at 3*l.* 19*s.* per annum, to Henry Tanner and Thomas Bucher.‡

\* Bp. Appleby's Regist. † Nicolson and Burn, vol. II., p. 249, 272.

‡ Nicolson and Burn.

Having somewhat carefully gathered up the few historical notices relating to the cathedral, contained in the various sources of information to which we have had access; it is now proposed with some degree of minuteness to present a DESCRIPTION of its architectural peculiarities.

In its perfect state, this structure must have presented a noble and imposing appearance, it is nearly surrounded by lofty lime trees, and, being situated on the highest ground in the city, it is seen at a distance of several miles. Its original length was about three hundred and thirty feet externally, and though not so large or so magnificent as many cathedrals,\* possesses some combinations which render it worthy a much more particular attention than has yet been bestowed upon it by the illustrators of our ancient ecclesiastical architecture. It is constructed, as is usual, in the form of a cross, consisting of a choir with its aisles, a transept, and the remaining fragment of the nave; a form suggested by that of the instrument of torture on which the salvation of mankind was effected. The whole building is much decayed; and most of its few lesser ornaments are either greatly mutilated or entirely destroyed.

The *nave*, or western limb, formerly extended a hundred and thirty-five feet from the cross; but ninety-six feet having been demolished during the civil wars, only thirty-nine remain. These form two compartments of the original building, and are in the pure Norman style, of a simple and massive character. The main arches are semi-cir-

\* The length of York Minster is 524 feet; of Westminster, 490; of Worcester, 514; of Durham, 411; of Gloucester, including the lady-chapel, 420.

cular, with plain architraves, springing from immense piers, whose height is only fourteen feet two inches, while their circumference is seventeen feet and a half: some of their capitals have the chevron and bell ornaments, but others of them are plain. The triforium has, in each compartment, a single semi-circular arched opening, without capitals or bases. The clear-story, or upper gallery, has a group of three arches; of these, the centre one is of larger dimensions than the other two, and springs from small massive piers, which also serve for the springing of the inner sides of the smaller arches. The whole of the interior is very plain: the roof is open to the actual frame-timbers, and was, it is probable, originally covered with shingles, which would greatly contribute to the spread of fire. A panellled ceiling of wood has been inserted immediately above the main arches, by which the whole of the upper part of the building is concealed from the spectator below. The exterior is more enriched, the windows having small detached shafts inserted at their sides for the springing of the arches, which have the zigzag, billet, and other usual ornaments of this style. It is worthy of remark, that this part of the cathedral, which is now nearly seven centuries and a half old, and affords a specimen of what the entire church originally was, is built of a durable *grey* free-stone, while the rest of the edifice, and almost all the ancient buildings in the county, are of *red* free-stone.\*

\* This stone, upon comparison, is supposed to have been quarried at Rickerby, partly on the estate of G. H. Head, Esq., about a mile and a half from the city. The quarry was evidently worked at an early period, as its stone was used in the construction of the great Wall of Severus; but in consequence of the encroachment of the river Eden, it is rendered useless.

The *transept* is a hundred and fourteen feet in length and twenty-eight in breadth, and has no aisles.\* The south transept is in the same style as the nave,—it consists of three stories, and has the chapel of St. Catherine on its east side, which is now used as a vestry by the choristers; its screens are ancient and contain some curious tracery, with the initials of Prior Gondibour. At the north end, is the consistory court railed off and lighted by a large window of the same date and style as the great east window, but has lately been filled with debased Perpendicular tracery; it has also a Decorated window on the west side, the workmanship of which is very rude, and indeed the whole of the north transept appears to have been erected in a hurried and unfinished manner. The tower at the intersection of the cross is built upon the original Norman piers, which rise at two heights, and have enriched capitals at both stages; the interior of the dome is seventy-three feet from the ground. The ruinous effects of the settlement of the tower are here seen, in the sunken piers upon which it is raised, and the flattened arches in several of the neighbouring portions. In the Norman part of the transept are two wells, which will, perhaps, almost justify the conclusion, that the cathedral was used, in times of alarm, as a place of defence as well as of devotion.

The whole of the *eastern limb* is in a later style than the nave, though earlier than the tower, having been rebuilt between the years 1292 and 1402. The choir which is elegantly furnished for the cathedral service, is a hundred and thirty-

\* These and the following measurements apply to the interior of the building: they differ in some respects from those given in "*Willis's Cathedrals*," which have been copied by subsequent writers; but they have now been taken anew.



eight feet in length; its height to the ceiling is seventy-two feet, and its breadth, together with the aisles, is seventy-two feet: it is both broader and loftier than the nave. It consists of eight arches, those at the several extremities are narrower than the rest, and the most easterly of them serve as a passage behind the altar. The altar formerly stood two arches from the eastern end, and, for the purpose of throwing additional light upon it, had the narrow lancet-shaped windows in the corresponding division of the aisle displaced, on either side, by one large Perpendicular window; it was removed one arch nearer to the east end in the middle of the last century, thus advantageously increasing the length of the choir.

The general style of this part of the edifice is Early-English; at its junction with the transept the flat mouldings of the arches indicate an early character of that style, but towards the east it becomes more advanced, and the last division, with the whole east end, is in the Decorated style.\*

The main arches of the choir are equilaterally pointed, and have a deep architrave consisting of various mouldings, enriched with the singular toothed ornament, (which forms an embellishment

\* Gothic, Pointed, or English architecture, (for it is distinguished by either name,) is characterised by the predominance of vertical lines and pointed arches. The terms applied to its various transitions of style in the text, are those which have been employed by Mr. Rickman, and which are now generally adopted. The first, or Early-English style, (succeeding the massive Norman, with its huge columnar piers and semi-circular arches,) is principally distinguished by its narrow lancet-headed windows, often grouped in two, three, five, or seven, and is supposed to have prevailed from the year 1189 to 1307. The second, or Decorated English, the chief characteristic of which is found in the tracery of the windows, which is always either geometrical, in circles, quatrefoils, &c., or flowing in wavy lines, is thought to have continued to 1377. The third, or Perpendicular style, (called also the Florid, or Tudor style,) is at once distinguished from the others, by the mullions being continued through the head of the window, and by perpendicular lines prevailing throughout all the tracery: it prevailed to 1546, or rather later.

peculiar to the Early-English style,) and finished with a drip-stone, whose extremities are supported by a variety of heads. These arches spring from fine clustered piers, of eight shafts, arranged in the form of a diamond, and their capitals ornamented with foliage and grotesque figures, illustrative of domestic and agricultural practises, such as sowing, reaping, grape-gathering, and the like; on one of these capitals is represented a monk, sitting over a fire, on which a pot is boiling, holding up his boot to dry, as also the foot from which it was taken; designed probably to express the contempt which the regular clergy entertained for the secular orders of monks and ascetics. At the base of the piers, on the south side, the foundations of the original Norman piers of the old choir, are to be distinctly traced.

The *triforium*, or gallery immediately above the main arches, (which was used in former times for convenience in decorating the church with tapestry on solemn occasions,\*) has, grouped in each division, three flat pointed arched openings, each of which is divided by a mullion into two lights, and has flowing tracery in its head.

The arches of the *clear-story*, or gallery running round the top of the building, have a pierced parapet ornamented with quatre-foils, now almost entirely broken down; its windows, in each compartment, consist of three pointed arches, the centre one being carried higher than the other two; they are Early-English windows, but are filled with tracery of the succeeding style, which nearly corresponds in each alternate group; they have beneath them on the exterior, an ornamental course of wavy panelling. The two Decorated

\* Fosbroke's Brit. Mon.

windows of the clear-story in the most easterly compartment of the choir, (which have recently been restored,) are very curious, especially that on the north side; its arch, instead of being pointed, is elliptical, and its tracery is continued half way down the uprights.

The Early-English windows of the *aisles*, are strangely diversified in their style, form, and arrangement; and not less so in the execution of their workmanship. The form which prevails, is that of four long lancet arches of equal height, with rich mouldings: of these the two middle ones have been pierced for windows; they have detached shafts, with bands and capitals, between them; and the space between their heads, is occupied by a quatrefoil panel. But there are some singular variations from this form; and there are also some Decorated and Perpendicular insertions. Under these windows against the wall, on both sides of the church, is a range of elegant small arches, with cinquefoil heads, and a series of deep and rich mouldings, running round the cinquefoil, and springing from shafts which are generally detached, but towards the east end, they form an integral part of the wall; the crowned heads of Edward III. and his queen, occur in the south east corner of the building.

The *ceiling* of the choir was originally vaulted with wood, divided into square compartments, and the bosses at the intersections, were charged with the armorial bearings of those who contributed to the restoration of the edifice, after the conflagration in the year 1292. This ceiling, having gone to decay, was removed in the year 1764, when the choir was repaired.\* A manuscript of the arms

\* The transept still retains its old panelled ceiling.

is preserved in the Herald's College; among them occur those of the ancient families of Percy, Warren, Montagu, Mortimer, Clifford, Greystoke, Beauchamp, Dacre, Musgrave, Fitzhugh, Neville, Vaux, Curwen, Lamplugh, and Lowther.† The old ceiling was replaced by a stuccoed vault, plainly groined, by which the general effect of the interior has been very much improved. The ramifications of the groining, spring from clustered shafts, supported by corbels, which are placed immediately over the main arches of the choir; both the capitals and corbels are richly carved, and some of them extremely beautiful.

Attached to the south aisle is a small vestry, replacing one which previously occupied the same spot, and its materials appear to have been taken from the ruins of some other building.

Under the great east window, a little to the south, is a *piscina*, or small sink or drain, where, in former times, the priests washed their hands, and emptied any impurities from the chalice; it was long built up, but was recently restored by the late Rev. Prebendary Markham, to whose spirit and liberality many of the improvements about the church and abbey, are to be attributed. The interior wall, under the east window, is the wall of the old Norman choir, which was cased on the outside; in the centre of it, is a semi-circular arched doorway, built up, which probably in the original building, conducted to a lady-chapel beyond the precincts of the present church.

The *stalls* are composed of ancient and very beautiful tabernacle-work, which was supplied by Bishop Strickland, about the year 1401; it contains niches, which were formerly filled with

† Willis's Survey of Cathedrals.



numerous small images of wood, and their canopies terminate with enriched pinnacles. Under the seats of the stalls, (which turn up upon hinges,) are knots of curious carving, in a great variety of grotesque designs, and forming small shelving seats, called *misereres*, used formerly by the canons while performing their midnight orisons, that by their incommodiousness, they might be prevented from indulging in forbidden slumbers. The door conducting from the choir to the north aisle, is a fine, and the only remaining, example of the original screens of the choir; the upper part of it is filled with rich tracery, and on the lower panels are exhibited several profiles and other carved work skilfully executed. This screen, which is by no means of a Gothic character, bears the initials of Lancelot Salkeld, the last prior of the convent.

The bishop's throne is a much more recent production, formed of oak, and though not splendid, is in keeping with the wainscotted screens which run round the more easterly part of the choir, and which were formed from a design by Lord Camelford, nephew to Bishop Lyttleton, who held the see when the last repair was effected.

Above the entrance to the choir, (about which is some valuable carving,) is placed the *organ*, which possesses considerable compass and richness of tone.\* Above it are the royal arms, and those of Bishop Lyttleton, and of the dean and chapter.

\* The present organ, (replacing one presented to the choir by Bishop Thomas Smith, at the end of the seventeenth century, which cost 220*l.*,) was erected in 1806, by Avery, of London, and is universally admired for its fine quality of tone. It has a detached choir organ, and the general appearance of the instrument is strikingly rich and handsome. It contains three rows of keys, and eighteen German foot-pedals. The compass of the great and choir organs, is from GG to D in alt; and that of the swell from gamut G to D in alt. There are eighteen stops, (and a copula to con-

The whole design of the choir may be pronounced elegant; but that which contributes most to its effect, is the great *east window*. This beautiful portion consists of an equilateral pointed arch, divided by slender mullions into nine lights, and has elegant and delicately-arranged flowing tracery in its head.\* It belongs to the Decorated English style, and is enriched with stained glass, which forms the borders of the several divisions. The colours appear too fresh and not sufficiently varied, to accord with the pleasing shadows cast from the head of the window; which is entirely filled with coloured glass of great antiquity, representing several Scripture incidents, the ascension of our Lord being beautifully limned in the upper compartment.

This window, viewed on the exterior, has its effect increased by the comparative richness of the facade in which it is placed. But unfortunately there is no point from which it can be seen to advantage, for while every other part of the edifice, though more or less surrounded with trees and buildings at no great distance, is sufficiently open for examination, this is very closely built up. Were not the idea extravagant, it could almost be wished that the whole structure

nect the pedals with the keys of the great organ,) which are distributed as follows, viz.:—*Great Organ*—Open diapason, stopt diapason, principal, twelfth, fifteenth, sesquialtera, cornet, and trumpet. *Choir Organ*—Dulciana, stopt diapason, flute, and principal. *Swell*—Open diapason, stopt diapason, principal, cornet, and hautboy. *Pedals*—Large open diapason.—In 1835, the swell was made Venetian, and the pedals and pedal-pipes added to the organ, by Mr. John Davis, of Liverpool.

\* It is worthy of remark that the small mouldings of the tracery are only exhibited on one half of the window, (supposing it to be divided in the centre by a perpendicular line,) while the other half is left unfinished. It is probable that these mouldings were worked, after the several members of the window had been built up; this might be determined by a more minute examination of the joints.

were reversed in its position ; so that while the shattered nave was concealed beneath the friendly shade of surrounding walls, this beautiful portion might be brought out to view.

“The east front,” says an eminent architectural antiquary, who is well qualified to pronounce upon its merits, “contains one of the finest, if not the finest Decorated window in the kingdom. It is considerably decayed ; but its elegance of composition and delicacy of arrangement, the harmony of its parts, and the easy flow of its lines, rank it even higher than the celebrated west window of York cathedral, which it also exceeds in number of divisions.”\* “The great window in the east front of Carlisle cathedral,” says another high authority, “surpasses every other English example in the same style.”† This window, from the tablet on which it is set, to the highest point of the mouldings, is fifty-eight feet in height, and its breadth is thirty-two feet six inches : it fills up the whole space between two uncommonly bold buttresses, which rise, at eleven stages, to the ridge of the roof ; where they are terminated with fine crocketed pinnacles : they have niches, with enriched canopies, now much mutilated, and robbed of the statues which formerly occupied them. The whole of the accompaniments, including the shafts, mouldings, and buttresses, are exceedingly chaste and beautiful. Over the great window is a small one, with rich tracery, in a spherical triangle, to light the roof. The gable, which is not centrically placed, has crockets and crosses, now mostly broken off.

The aisles, at the east end, have each a fine

\* Rickman's Gothic Architecture, p. 147.

† Pictorial History of England, B. IV. chap. 5.

small window, of two lights, with rich tracery, deep mouldings, and clustered shafts. The south aisle has a low parapet, supported by a range of brackets, and is flanked by two bold buttresses, which are crowned with very fine pinnacles. The north aisle differs from the south, having its parapet carried higher, and partially enriched; its buttresses have no pinnacles, and do not reach to the parapet, but they are panelled, and have enriched canopies; at the north angle is a small octagonal turret.

The *parapets* of the choir are plain, having only a hollow moulding for a cornice, in which the ball flower occurs: those of the Norman portions, project upon a corbel table, carved in heads.

The *buttresses* of the aisles of the choir, have a considerable projection, but are destitute of ornament; they are carried up without breaks, and terminate above the parapet in triangular heads; the window tablet is carried round them, and from it upwards, their angles are champfered or sloped off.

The *tower* has an embattled parapet, with a small turret at its north-east angle; its height to the point of the vane, is about a hundred and thirty feet, it formerly had a spire of lead rising thirty feet higher; this having gone to decay, was removed soon after the Restoration.

This tower is the latest portion of the building, and was erected about three hundred years after the nave. It consists of four stories; the lofty basement arches rise above the roof on three sides, and in these cases, their heads are filled with tracery of the Perpendicular date. Between two small windows in the second floor, is a niche, containing an angel bearing a shield, as a pedestal for a statue,



but it is probable that it has never been occupied. On the third floor is, in each front, one large window, lighting the belfry, which contains a ring of six bells.\* It is supposed that the mason-work of the tower, was designed to have been carried to a greater elevation, but was finished as it at present appears, in consequence of the fractures, caused by its weight to the adjoining buildings. At the angle of the north transept, is a turret, containing a circular stair-case; there is one also in the angle of St. Catherine's chapel, conducting to the upper part of the nave.

*Antiquities.*—Among the few reliques of antiquity which remain in the cathedral, the most remarkable is the horn, called *Cornu Eburneum*, which is said to have been given to the priory in the twelfth century, instead of a written document, as evidence of certain grants made by King Henry the First.† In the year 1290, the virtue of its

\* These bells have been placed in the tower at different periods. The second bell, (note G,) is one of the four originally supplied by Bishop Strickland; it has in ornamented Lombardic characters the following inscription:—

*In voce sum munda  
Maria  
Sonando secunda.*

The third bell, (Note A) which, having sustained a fracture, has been removed from the belfry, and is now standing in the aisle of the choir, has the following inscription:—*This Ringe was made six tuneable Bells at the charge of the Lord Howard & other Gentree of the County & Citie & Officers of the Garisson, by the advice of Mager Jeremiah Tolhurst, governor of the Garisson. 1658.*

Another has the words:—*I warne you how your time doth pass away, serve God therefore whil life doth lust, and say Glorie in excelsis Deo. Anno Domini 1667.*

Another of them is inscribed:—

*George Fleming, DD. Decanus.  
Gloria in altissimis. Deo 1728.*

† The ceremony of investiture with a horn, or other like symbol, is very ancient, and was in use before there were any written charters. We read of Ulf, a Danish prince, who gave all his lands to the church of York, and the form of the endowment was this: he brought the horn out of which he usually drank, and before the high altar, kneeling de-

evidence was tried ; for some dispute having arisen respecting the appropriation of tithes of the newly-cultivated lands, within the forest of Inglewood, the prior came forward, and said, that those tithes had been given, by King Henry, to his church, *per quoddam cornu eburneum* ;\* the right was adjudged to the king, as the grant by the horn, did not appear to extend either expressly, or by implication, to such tithes. It was originally mounted with some precious metal, of which it is now deprived.

There are also two Romish *copes* ; one is composed of crimson velvet, richly wrought with gold, and having a broad phylactery or border of gold.

voutly, drank the wine, and by that ceremony enfeoffed the church with all his lands and revenues.

King Canute, another Dane, gave lands at Pusey, in Berkshire, to the family of that name there, with a horn solemnly delivered as a confirmation of the grant ; which horn, it is said, is still there to be seen.

So king Edward the Confessor, granted to Nigel the huntsmen, an hide of land, called Derehide ; and a wood, called Halewood, with the custody of the forest of Bernewood, to hold of the king, to him and his heirs, by one horn, which is the charter of the said forest.

So that, not the Danes only, but the English Saxons also, were acquainted with this ancient custom. Thus Ingulphus, abbot of Crowland, who lived in the time of William the Conqueror, acquaints us that it continued down to his time. He tells us that many estates were granted by word only, without writing, as by delivery of a sword, an helmet, a horn, or cup, or such like ; but this mode, he says, in after times was changed.

Ulf's horn at York, when the reformation began in the reign of Edward VI., was swept away amongst other costly ornaments, and sold to a goldsmith, who took away from it the tipplings of gold wherewith it was adorned, and the gold chain which was affixed to it. After which time, the horn itself, cut in ivory, of an octagon form, came into the hands of General Fairfax ; who, being a lover of antiquities, preserved it during the confusions of the civil wars ; whose memory is deservedly honoured for other generous actions of this nature ; such as allowing Mr. Dodsworth, the antiquarian, a yearly salary to preserve the inscriptions in churches, the giving his valuable manuscripts to the university of Oxford, and his preserving the public library there, as he did the cathedral at York, from being spoiled and defaced after the surrender of the city. And he dying in 1671, this horn came into the possession of his next kinsman, Lord Fairfax, who ornamented it anew, and restored it to its ancient repository, where it now remains, a noble monument of modern as well as ancient piety.—*Archaeologia*, 168.

\* Coke's 4 Inst. 307.

The other is made of embroidered silk, and has a broad border of needle-work, in which are representations of several saints of the church. These remains of the old religion are now much torn, and have been industriously deprived of some of their ornaments, but they still impress the mind with the gorgeousness of its services. These, together with the *cornu eburneum*, are preserved in an old *almery* or closet, in St. Catherine's chapel; where there are several other of these ancient receptacles for the benefactions of the charitable, all of which have been richly painted, and ornamented with carved work; and on one of them was an inscription, in old English characters, now defaced:

En doms. hec floruit Godibour sub tegmine Thomae.  
cū bonus immensis merces sint didima luis.

In the aisles, at the back of the stalls, are a number of curious monkish paintings, of great antiquity, and very rudely executed. They occupy the space between several of the arches, and are divided into small compartments, over each of which is a barbarous doggrel couplet, said to have been written by Prior Senhouse.\* They were for some time concealed by white-wash, but were restored by Dean Percy, afterwards bishop of Dromore. They have suffered much by the process, and present a very unsightly appearance. They are legends of the Romish saints, and as they are much defaced and written in a character not generally legible, the following specimens are here presented, copied from a MS. of them taken in the year 1788. The first is immediately opposite the northern entrance to the cathedral, and is:—

\* Hutchinson, vol. II., p. 602

## THE LEGEND OF ST. ANTHONY.\*

- 1 Of Anton story who lyste to here  
In Egypt was he bornt as doyth aper
- 2 Her is he babtyd Anton they hym call  
gret landes and renttes to hym doeth fawl
- 3 As scoler to the kyrk here is he gayn  
To here the sermontt and aftyr itt he's tayn
- 4 Here geyffith he to the kyrk boith land and rent  
To leve in povert is hys intent
- 5 Here in Agelso to oon aulde man he wentt  
To lerne perfeccion is hys intent
- 6 Here makyth he breder as men of relig'  
And techyth them vertu to leve in p<sup>r</sup> fecco'
- 7 Here to the wyldernes as armet geon he  
& thus temptyth hym covytice with oon gold dyshie
- 8 The sprytt of fornycacon to hy' her doth apper  
& thus he chastith his body with thorne & brer
- 9 The devill thus hat hy' wounded wt lance and staf  
And levyth hy' for deyde lyyng at hys cayf
- 10 Here Crist haith hym helyd the devill he dot away  
& comforyd his confessor deyde as he lay
- 11 Here comands he y<sup>is</sup> bests and ffast away ya flie  
Ye bor hy' obbays and wt hy' bydedes he
- 12 Here makyth he a well and water hath uptayne  
And comforted hys breder thyrst was nere slayn
- 13 Here commandith he best to mak hy' a cayf  
& thus he berys Paulyn & lay hy' ingraf
- 14 Thus walkid he over the flode water doth ay' noder  
Theodor hy' se and dar not cu' hy' nere
- 15 Here departith Anton to hevyn his saul is gone  
Betwixt his two breder in wilder's tho' alone

\* Ribadeinara, in his life of this saint, gives us the following relation :—  
 “A certain Franciscan novice, throwing off his habit, ran away from the monastery in which the saint lived, and carried away with him a psalm-book, written by St. Anthony's own hand. The saint, perceiving his book to be stolen, begged of God to restore it to him. In the meantime the thief, preparing to swim across a river, met the devil, who commanded him to return to the monastery, and restore the book to St. Anthony, threatening to kill him if he refused; which so terrified the young novice, that he immediately complied, and, returning back, gave St. Anthony his book again, and continued in a religious course ever after. Hence St. Anthony is prayed to, in order to recover stolen goods. It is related of him likewise, that, having wearied himself with labour, and being laid down to sleep, the devil set upon him, and took him so fast by the throat, that he almost choked him; but the saint, invoking the Virgin Mary, and beginning to sing the hymn, *O gloriosa Domina*, his cell was immediately filled with a celestial light, which the devil not being able to endure, immediately departed.”



- 16 Here in wilderns they bery hym that no man shud him knaw  
For soo he comanded syne hom first ya draw
- 17 Thus levyth he i wilderns xx<sup>ii</sup> yere & more  
Without any company bot the wylde boore

In the next arch, to the east, are the twelve apostles, each having a part of the creed written over him, in a similar character. One arch further, is the life of St. Cuthbert, who was bishop of Lindisfarne, in the seventh century; it is more defaced than the others, and in some parts entirely obliterated :—

#### THE LEGEND OF ST. CUTHBERT.\*

- 1 Her Cuthbert was forbid layks and plays  
As S Bede i' hys story says
- 2 Her the angel did hym.....le.....  
And made hys for.....
- 3 Her saw he Myda.....sowl up go  
to hevyn blyss wt angels two
- 4 Her to hym and hys palfray  
God send hym fude in hys jorney
- 5 .....Melross.....  
.....
- 6 The angel he did as gest refreshe  
Wt met and drynk & hys fete weshe

\* Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarne, canonized by the grateful veneration of the English, was considered as the patron saint of the North: and the island of Lindisfarne was viewed as holy ground. The body of St. Cuthbert was saved when the church of Lindisfarne was destroyed, and after many migrations it was deposited in the cathedral of Durham, to which city the see of Lindisfarne was transferred, (A. D. 990); the present bishops of Durham being the successors of the bishops of Lindisfarne. The corpse of St. Cuthbert was deposited in a magnificent shrine, which was destroyed at the time of the reformation. According to the traditions of the Catholics of the North, the relics were saved, and secretly interred in the cathedral; and, as they assert, from that time to the present day, there have always been three Benedictine monks residing at Durham, to whom the trust is confided. When one dies, the two survivors elect a successor, so as to ensure a transmission of the secret, until the time when the Catholic worship shall be restored. In 1827, a skeleton, supposed to have been that of St. Cuthbert, was disinterred by the Rev. James Raine. The body had been deposited with some most curious relics of the Anglo-Saxon age. Mr. Raine's interesting work ("St. Cuthbert, with an Account of the State of the Remains, &c" Durham, 1828) must be consulted for his proofs and arguments. But he has met with an able opponent in the Rev. Mr. Fletcher, the minister of a Catholic congregation at Newcastle.—*Palgrave's Anglo-Saxons.*

- 7 Her noble told hym wt he must de  
and after yt he.....suld be
- 8 Her to hys breder two....cke  
he prechyd godys word myld & mek
- 9 Her stude he naked in ye see  
to all David psalms sayd had he
- 10 He was gydyd by ye egle fre  
And fed wt ye delfyne as ye see
- 11 Fresh water god sent owt of ye ston  
to hym in farn i he for in....on
- 12 Consecrate byshop yai made hy' her  
off lyndisfame both far and nere
- 13 Her by prayers sendys out farn glad  
And wt angel lad<sup>s</sup> hys hous in....
- 14 To thys child god grace. . .he  
through his prayers....as ye may se
- 15 Byshop two yerys when he had beyn  
lyndisfame he died both holy & clene
- 16 The crowys yt did his hous unthek  
ys for full law fell at hys fete
- 17 xj yere after yt beryd was hc  
yai fand hym hole as red may ye.

In the south aisle is :—

#### THE LEGEND OF ST. AUGUSTINE.\*

- 1 Her fader and modr of sanct Austyne  
Fyrst put hym her to lerne doctryne
- 2 Her taught he gramor and rethorike  
Emongys all doctors non was hy' lyke
- 3 Her promysid he wyth hys moder to abide  
Bot he left her wepyng & stal the tide  
[on the sail of the ship] grace dedit
- 4 thus taught he at rome the sevyne science  
yt was gret prece tyll hys presence
- 5 Her prechyd Ambrose and oft tymys previd  
Qd tra' occidr wych Austine mevid
- 6 Her ponciane hym tald ye lyffe off Sanct Anto'  
And to Elypius he stonyshed said thus onone  
*Qd pattim<sup>r</sup> surgu't i' docti et celu' rapiu't*  
*Et nos cu' doctrinis nostris i' i' fer ere dem g't*

\* St Austin, or Augustine, one of the most renowned fathers of the Christian church, was born at Tagaste, a small city in Africa. He became professor of rhetoric at Milan, in Italy, where, from the eloquence of the celebrated Ambrose, Bishop of that city, he was induced to embrace the Christian faith, and was afterwards, on his return to Africa, consecrated Bishop of Hippo. The orders of the secular and regular canons of St. Augustine, are so called after the Bishop of Hippo.

- 7 Her sore wepyng for hys gret syn  
Ho wente to morne a garth wyth in
- 8 Her wepyng and walyng as he lay  
Sodenly a voce thus herd he say  
*Tolle lege Tolle lege*
- 9 No worde for tothwark her myght he say  
But wrate to the pepil for hym to pray
- 10 Her of Sanct Ambrose christynid was  
The gret doctor Austine throug Godes grace  
*Te deum laudamus Te deu' confitemur*
- 11 He deyde his moder callyd monica  
As yai war returnyng in to Affrica
- 12 Her was he sacred prest and usyd  
Of valery the byshop thoffe he refusyt
- 13 Her after .....  
Hyr .... religion as ye may see
- 14 Her fortunate the herityk concludit he  
Informyng the lawys of maneche
- 15 Consecrate Byshop was thys doctour  
By all the cuntre withe gret honour
- 16 Es ys woma' come to hy' for consolacion  
She saw him wyth the trinite in meditacion
- 17 When he complyn had said & come to luke  
he was full cleynd owt of ys knafys buke  
*Penitet me tibi ostendisse librum*
- 18 They beried hys body wyth deligence  
her in hys auny kyrk of Yponece
- 19 Her lied-brand the king of Luberdy  
hym translate fro sardyne to Pavye
- 20 Thei shrynyd hys banes solemnly  
In sanct Peter kyrk thus at Pavye
- 21 Thys prior he bad soon do evynsang her  
And helyd hym that was sek thre yer
- 22 Her he aperyd unto these men thre  
And bad yam go to ..... yt hale

*Tombs, Monumental Inscriptions, &c.*—The bowels of Richard Cœur de Lion are said to have been buried at Carlisle.\* Among the ancient tombs in the cathedral, to the memory of whose silent tenants, the sculptured stone and the immortalizing brass have proved treacherous, are two, placed in low recesses in the wall of the north

\* Lysons' Cumberland, p. 71.

aisle, the arches of which are ornamented with very peculiar mouldings in the form of the ragged staff. These are supposed to be the tombs of Bishop Welton, who died in 1362, and his successor, Bishop Appleby, who died in 1395.\*

Under the next window, in a low arched recess, is a slab supporting the effigies of a bishop, now much decayed. This is said to be the monument of Bishop Strickland, who died in 1419. "The sides of the slab supporting the effigies," says Lysons, "are ornamented with foliage like that of Bishop Kilkenny in Ely cathedral. It is much more ancient than 1419, and from the style of it, was probably designed for some bishop who died before the middle of the thirteenth century."† This tomb, with the two preceding ones, having been opened, and the foliage removed, since 1808, (the period at which Lysons visited Carlisle,) it is not now possible to judge, from its style, of the accuracy of his deduction; but if it be correct, the tomb in question will probably be that of Bishop Halton, who died in 1324, and is said to have been buried in the north aisle of the cathedral.‡

In the south aisle, near the vestry, in a similar arched recess, is the tomb of Sir John Skelton, Knight, and above it was till lately legible, the following inscription:—

Orate pro Anima Johannis Skelton, Armigeri quondam Servientis illustrissime Regini—Henrico Quinti et pro Anima Margareti Uxoris ejus et pro Animabus omnium Liberorum corundem quibus Animabus propituitur Deus. Amen.

In the chapel of St. Catherine is an altar tomb, ornamented on the sides with large quatrefoils, and supporting the effigies of Bishop William Barrow,

\* Willis's Survey. † Page cxvii. ‡ Carlile's Picture of Carlisle, 1810.



with a rich canopy over his head, who, in his will, dated three days before his death, which occurred in 1429, bequeathed some plate to the cathedral, and twenty pounds to a priest, to sing masses for his repose in this chapel: the sculpture is well executed, and in a state of tolerable preservation.

In the middle of the choir, between the pews, is afforded a fine example of the monumental brasses so much in use during the fifteenth century. It is the tomb of Bishop Richard Bell, who, after enjoying the see for eighteen years, resumed a monastic life, and died in the year 1496. It is a large slab of blue marble, and on it are the effigies of the Bishop engraved in brass, under a rich Gothic canopy,\* with a book in his right hand, upon which is inscribed:—

*Hec spes mea in sinu meo.*

And a scroll encircling his mitred head:—

*Crede quod redemptor meus hñbit et in nobissimo die de terra surrecturus sum et in carne mea videbo deum salbatorem meum.*

Under his feet is a tablet with four hexameters:—

*Hac marmor fossa Bell presulis en tenet ossa,  
Durissime dudū prior hic post pontificatum;  
Gessit sed renuit Christum super omnia querit,  
Despiciens mundum poscendo premia fratrum.*

Around the verge of the stone is an imperfect inscription:—

*Hic jacet Reuerendus Pater Ricardus Bell, quondam Episcopus Karliolensis, qui ab hac luce migrabit videlicet vicesimo Quarto die, . . Anno Domini . . . . . Et omnium fidelium Defunctorum per Misericordiam Dei Requiescant in Perpetua Pace. Amen.*

This tomb has been well preserved; but since the removal of the litany-desk, (which formerly stood immediately at its head,) it has been much

\* This tomb is engraved in Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, and a copy of it appears in Hutchinson's Cumberland.

worn, in consequence of persons walking over it, and unless better protected, will soon become illegible.

There is a similar tomb, a little to the south, under the great east window; but the brasses are all taken away. Another tomb of the same kind is in the nave of the cathedral, (St. Mary's church,) under the pulpit; but all its brass-work has also been removed. From a drawing of these tombs taken in the year 1788, when the bed of the brass-work was visible, it would appear that both of them were not less rich than that of Bishop Bell. The latter of them had two figures under a rich canopy; and the small figure of a monk, which filled one of the four angles of the fillet running round the stone, was then preserved.

On taking down the hangings and ornaments of the high altar, in the middle of the last century, a small monumental brass plate was discovered, which had been put up to the memory of Bishop Henry Robinson, who was born in this city about the year 1556, and became celebrated for his piety and learning. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, where he was at first only a "*poor serving child*," but afterwards became Provost, and, by his judicious regulations and good conduct, considerably advanced the interests of that foundation, to which also, in other respects, he was a great benefactor. He died of the plague at Rose Castle on the 19th of June, 1616, at about three o'clock in the afternoon; and was buried in the cathedral the same evening about eleven o'clock. The original brass plate was put up in the chapel of Queen's College, Oxford; this copy was placed here by his brother. It is finely engraved: on it the bishop is represented *in pontificalibus*, kneel-

ing, with one hand supporting a crosier; the other is sustaining a lighted candle, and holding a cord, to which three dogs are attached, who appear guarding an equal number of sheep-folds from the attack of wolves. Below the candle is a group of figures, bearing implements of agriculture and peaceful industry; near their feet is a wolf playing with a lamb, and various warlike instruments scattered and broken. Each part is illustrated with appropriate Greek and Latin sentences, chiefly selected from the Scriptures. Behind the Bishop is a quadrangular building, inclosing an open court, and apparently intended to represent the college which he had so much benefitted. Over the gateway is a shield charged with three spread eagles, being the arms of Robert Eglesfield, the founder of that college; on the college are the words, “*Invenit destructum; reliquit extructum et instructum.*” i. e. *He found it destroyed; he left it built, and furnished.* Above this building is the delineation of a cathedral: over the entrance is inscribed, “*Intravit per ostium;*” *He entered by the door*: on a label across the entrance is, “*Permansit fidelis;*” *He passed through faithful*: and below, on the steps under a group of figures, one of whom is kneeling and receiving a benediction, are the words, “*Recessit beatus;*” *He departed blessed.* Near the top of the plate is the angel of the Lord, bearing a label inscribed in Greek characters, “*Tois Episcopois;*” *Unto the Bishops*: above, are the words, “*Erant pastores in eadem regione excubantes et agentes vigilias noctis super gregem suum;*” *There were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field, and keeping watch over their flocks by night.* At the bottom of the plate in the cathedral is a

Latin inscription to this effect: "To Henry Robinson of Carlisle, D. D. a most careful Provost of Queen's College, Oxon. and afterwards a most watchful Bishop of this Church for eighteen years, who, on the 13th Calend of July, in the year from the delivery of the Virgin 1616, and of his age 64, devoutly resigned his spirit unto the Lord. Bernard Robinson, his brother and heir, set up this memorial as a testimony of his Love."

This plate is now preserved in the almery in St. Catherine's chapel. Bishops Ralph de Irton, who died in 1292; John de Kirby, who died in 1352; John Best, who died in 1570; John Meye, who died in 1597; and Richard Senhouse, who died, as we learn from his funeral sermon, by a fall from his horse, in 1626, were all buried in the cathedral, but their tombs are not now identified.

In the transept, near the north entrance, is an altar tomb, robbed of the brasses which evidently it once had; it is that of Prior Simon Senhouse, who died about 1520, and is rendered somewhat remarkable from the use to which it was applied; the tenants of the dean and chapter, by certain tenures, having been obliged to pay their rents upon it, and by them it was termed the Blue stone.\*

In the choir, towards the altar, is a flat stone, inscribed to the memory of the munificent Bishop Thomas Smith, who died in 1702. At the head of the stone is a shield charged with his armorial bearings, and followed by the inscription:—

D. S.

Thomas Smith, S. T. P. hujus Ecclesiæ primum Canonicus, dein Decanus, tandemque Episcopus, placide hic in Domino requiescit; vixit Annos LXXXVII. Obiit duodecimo Die Aprilis Anno Christi MDCCII. Moriens qui maxima meruit D. S. Plura hic dici negavit.

\* Pennant's Tour.



By the side of it is the following :—

D. S.  
 Hic intus jacet  
 ANNA SMITH,  
 R. P. D. D. Thomæ Carleolensi Episcopi  
 Conjux Charissima.  
 Qnæ sincera erga Deum Pietate  
 Indefessa erga pauperes Liberalitate.  
 et singulari erga omnes  
 Morum Candore et Benevolentia  
 Porteri præluxit  
 Magnum Christianæ Virtutis Exemplar  
 Vixit Annos LXVII.  
 Obijt sexto die Octobris MDCXCVIII.  
 Et hic requiescit in Domino.

Against a pillar, behind the pulpit, is erected a beautiful marble monument, to the memory of the revered Bishop Law, the father of Lord Ellenborough : above the tablet is the figure of religion resting upon the mitre, and supported by the cross, in relief. The inscription is as follows :—

Columnæ hujus sepultus est ad pedem,  
 EDMUNDUS LAW, S. T. P.  
 per XIX. fere annos hujusce Ecclesiæ Episcopus  
 In evangelica veritate exquirenda  
 et vindicanda  
 ad extremam usque senectutem  
 Operum navavit indefessam  
 Quo autem studio et affectu veritatem  
 eodem et libertatem christianum coluit;  
 Religionem simplicem et incorruptam  
 nisi salva libertate  
 Stare non posse arbitratus.  
 Obiit Aug. XIV. MDCCLXXXVII.  
 Ætat LXXXIV.

T. BANKS, R. A. SCULP.

At the high end of the south aisle are placed two marble monuments, to the memory of Bishop Fleming and his wife ; that to the memory of the former, is thus inscribed :—

Here is deposited till a general resurrection,  
 whatever was mortal of  
 the Right Rev. Father in God,  
 Sir GEORGE FLEMING, Bart. late Lord Bishop  
 of Carlisle,  
 whose regretted dissolution was July 2, 1747,  
 in the 81st year of his age, and the 13th of his consecration.

A Prelate  
 who by gradual and well merited advancements  
 having passed through every dignity to the Episcopal,  
 supported that  
 with an amiable assemblage of graces and virtues,  
 which eminently formed in his character  
 the courteous gentleman and the pious christian,  
 and rendered him a shining ornament  
 to his species, his nation, his order.  
 His deportment  
 in all human relations and positions,  
 was squared by the rules of morality and religion,  
 under the constant direction of a consummate prudence,  
 whilst his equanimity  
 amidst all events and occurrences,  
 in an inviolable adherence to the golden medium  
 made him easy to himself and agreeable to others,  
 and had its reward,  
 in a chearful life, a serene old age, a composed death.  
 His excellent pattern  
 was a continual lesson of goodness and wisdom,  
 and remains in his ever reverable memory,  
 an illustrious object of praise and imitation.

Among the more recent monuments, a distinguished place should be given to that of Arch-deacon Paley, a name universally known and valued: he lies buried about halfway up the north aisle; on a small brass plate, let into the centre of the stone, is the following:—

Here lie  
 interred the remains  
 of  
 WILLIAM PALEY, D. D.  
 who died May 25th  
 1805,  
 aged 62 years.

And upon the wall is a small marble slab, with a similar inscription. This simple memorial is enough for one who, in his valuable writings, has erected a monument which will not decay. An extended biographical notice of this celebrated man will be found at a subsequent page. On his right, a similar plate is inscribed to Jane, and on his left, one to Catherine, his two wives.

In the transept, are several beautiful pieces of

sculpture, in marble. Among these may be noticed the monument of Captain Graham, surmounted by a female figure, weeping.

Opposite the north entrance door is a tablet, surmounted by a bust, inscribed :—

Erected by the  
voluntary subscription  
of a few friends  
to the memory of  
**SIR J. D. A. GILPIN, KNIGHT.**  
Doctor of Medicine,  
Inspector-General of Hospitals,  
and Alderman of this city,  
who died at Sidney Place, Bath,  
on the 30th Sep<sup>r</sup>, 1834,  
in the 90th year of his age.

On the east wall of the consistory court, is a marble monument to the late Dr. James, of this city.

In the south transept is a poet's monument, surmounted by a profile, and inscribed :—

Erected by subscription  
to the memory of  
**ROBERT ANDERSON,**  
the Cumberland Bard,  
who died Sep<sup>r</sup>. 26th, 1833.

There are also monuments to the memory of the following persons :—

John Johnson, Esq., of Walton House, and of Elizabeth his wife ; Cromwell Ward, Esq., Lieutenant-governor of the garrison of Carlisle ; Thomas Wilson, D.D., Dean of Carlisle ; Mildred, daughter of Sir George Fleming, Bart., Bishop of Carlisle, and relict of Edward Stanley, Esq., of Ponsonby Hall ; Dorothy, the wife of Lieutenant Joseph Dacre, of Kirkclinton ; the Rev. William Fleming, LL.D., Archdeacon of Carlisle, (son of Bishop Fleming,) and of Dorothy his wife ; Catherine, daughter of Humphrey Senhouse, Esq., of Nether Hall ; John Thomlinson, Esq., of Blencogo ; Mrs. Jane Benson ; Mrs. Elizabeth Sanderson, relict of Robert Sanderson, Esq., of Armathwaite Castle ; and Gustavus Thompson, Esq., of Arkleby Hall.

### The Episcopal See.

HISTORIANS differ in regard to the precise era of the first introduction of Christianity into this island : while some assign to that event so early a period as the 90th year after the birth of Christ, others conceive that it did not take place till about the year of our Lord, 200. Certain however it is, that shortly after our Lord's ascension, many zealous preachers of the Gospel were scattered through some of the uncivilized portions of Europe. It would be beside our present purpose to investigate with what degree of primitive purity and simplicity the Gospel was first propagated in this island. All that we are concerned to state is, that the profession of Christianity progressed or declined in a great measure according to the countenance or the opposition which it met with from the princes of the times.

Lindisfarne, in Northumberland, seems to have been one of the earliest ecclesiastical establishments, dating its foundation from about the year of our Lord 637. This place, however, (which, from the circumstance of its being the seat of an ecclesiastical body, was called Holy Island,) being exposed to the devastation of enemies in troublesome times, the establishment was transferred to Chester-le-street, and afterwards to Durham, a city which thus became, as it were, the ecclesiastical metropolis of the North of England.

Cumberland seems to have belonged to the diocese of Durham till the year 1133, when the see of Carlisle was founded, and formed into an ecclesiastical establishment entirely independent of the mother see.



## SUCCESSION OF BISHOPS.

Henry I., who founded this see in the year 1133, thirty-two years after the foundation of the Priory, appointed Athelwald, or, as he is sometimes called, Adeluph, Prior of Carlisle, to be the first bishop; and then it was that the church of St. Mary's became a cathedral church. It appears that this Athelwald was also Prior of St. Oswald's, or Nostell's, in Yorkshire, and the King's confessor. He was a witness to a charter of King Stephen, in 1136, and was one of the electors of Henry Murdac, Abbot of Fountains, to the archbishopric of York. Here was an instance of 'self-regulating' power vested in the church, when in the plenitude of her earthly supremacy, inasmuch as Murdac was obnoxious to Stephen, and yet raised to, and confirmed in, one of the highest ecclesiastical stations, in despite of that monarch's authority and displeasure. Athelwald confirmed the churches of Wetheral and Warwick, St. Michael and St. Lawrence, Appleby, Kirkby-Stephen, Ormside, Morlane, Cliburn, Bromfield, Croglin, and the hermitage of St. Andrew, in the parish of Kirkland, to the abbot and convent of St. Mary, York, with the stipulation, that the said abbot and convent should allow a decent maintenance to each of the officiating ministers. This Bishop died in 1155, and was succeeded by

## II. BERNARD,

who dedicated the church of St. Mary Magdalene of Lanercost, in 1169. He died in the year 1186, and then an interval of about thirty-four years seems to have elapsed before the regular appointment of a successor. Paulinus de Leedes had the bishopric offered to him by King Henry II., but

he refused it, as it appears, either on account of the smallness or dilapidated state of its revenues.

In the absence of a regularly-appointed diocesan, King John assigned the revenues of the see to the temporary support of the Archbishop of Slavonia, in 1200; and three years afterwards, the same king confirmed a grant from the pope of the vacant bishopric to the Archbishop of Ragusa, who was forced to abandon his own see, and had not wherewithal to support himself. This ecclesiastical interregnum was highly detrimental to the peace of the church. Altercations ensued between the pope and the chapter of Carlisle; as well as between King Henry III. and the same ecclesiastical body. The chapter then consisted of canons, who had now made themselves so offensive to Henry III. that he applied, through his council, to Pope Honorius III. to remove them, and place prebends in their room. An anxiety was manifested at the same time to have the revenues of the see augmented, and a suitable person raised to the episcopate. Accordingly, the canons were banished by Gualo the legate, who, at the pope's command, and with the sovereign's assent, constituted Hugh bishop of this diocese.

### III. HUGH,

Abbot of Beaulieu, in Hampshire, made grants, in or about the year 1220, to the abbot and convent of St. Mary's, York. In the same year, he granted the impropriations of the churches of Kirkby Stephen and Morland; the former to the uses of the abbot and convent of St. Mary's, York, and the latter to the monks of Wetheral. About the same time, he seems to have incurred the displeasure of the prior and convent of Laner-

cost, by exercising his episcopal authority in obliging them to quit a reserved rent out of the church of Burgh-upon-Sands, on the allegation that it was not canonically obtained. In return for this interference, the author of the Chronicle of Lanercost visits the Bishop's memory with the severest marks of reprobation. He says, Hugh, Bishop of Carlisle, who alienated the possessions of the see, and made a fraudulent division thereof, returning from the Roman court, by the just judgment of God, perished miserably at the abbey of La Ferte, in Burgundy. This bishop, however, seems to have possessed the confidence, and gained the esteem of his sovereign, Henry III., who sought the pope's assistance in getting the rec-tories of Penrith, Newcastle, Rothbury, Corbridge, and Whittingham, restored to the see. This bishop also was one of the sureties of Henry III. for the performance of stipulations entered into with Alexander II., king of Scotland.

#### IV. WALTER MALCLERK,

(so called from his deficiency in learning,) was consecrated bishop of Carlisle, in 1223, by Walter Grey, Archbishop of York, and Lord Chancellor; and on the 26th day of October in the same year, the king confirmed the election, and assigned to him the temporalities.

The order of Dominicans, (or Friars predicant), had made their first appearance in England, just before the accession of Walter to the see; and he became one of the earliest and most generous of their benefactors, apportioning to them a considerable plot of ground, in the Old Jewry, and two mills near the south-gate at Oxford.

Before his promotion to the see, King John

(whose great favourite he was) had employed him as his ambassador at Rome, in the matter of his disagreement with the barons. In the year 1230, Henry III. granted the manor of Dalston, to this bishop and his successors. Two years afterwards, the same king by his charter, granted the treasury of his Exchequer of England to Walter Malclerk, Bishop of Carlisle, with power of executing the duties of that office, by a deputy of his own nomination. However the bishop retained this office but a very short time, though the appointment had been for his life. He was discharged in a disgraceful manner, without any cause being assigned.

In 1234, however, he seems to have been restored to royal favour, and was a main instrument in effecting the contract entered into between the king and the daughter of the Earl of Winchester. We find his name among the witnesses to the king's ratification of the great charter: and in the year 1239, he was appointed catechist to Prince Edward. In 1243, he was joined in commission with the Archbishop of York and William de Cantelupe, as lords-justices of the realm in the king's absence. He was sheriff of Cumberland for the space of ten years. In the year 1246 he resigned his bishopric, and became one of the order of preaching friars at Oxford, where he died two years afterwards.

#### V. SYLVESTER DE EVERDON,

Archdeacon of Chester, was confirmed Bishop of Carlisle, November 9th, 1246. He was afterwards made Lord High Chancellor. In the year 1247, this bishop confirmed the grants of his predecessors of the churches of St. Michael and St.



Lawrence, Appleby, Kirkby Stephen and Morland, to the abbot and convent of St. Mary's, York. And in the next year, the said abbot and convent made a grant to the bishop and his successors of the perpetual advowson of the vicarage of St. Michael's, taxed at 20 marks.

In the year 1253, this bishop, with the archbishop of Canterbury and others, opposed the king's encroachments upon the liberties of the church; particularly in the freedom of electing bishops. Silvester Karleolensis, was one of the bishops that, at the request and in the presence of Henry III., solemnly excommunicated and cursed with bell, book, and candle, the infringers of the liberties of of England. In 1255, this bishop died by a fall from his horse; and was succeeded by

#### VI. THOMAS VIPONT,

or de Veteripont, of the house of the earls of Westmorland, November 5th, 1255. Six weeks afterwards, the king restores the temporalities, requiring Robert de Dacre (custos of the vacant see) to resign his charge. This bishop died in October, 1256, and was succeeded by

#### VII. ROBERT DE CHAUNCY,

Archdeacon of Bath. This bishop was engaged in an unhappy controversy with the sheriff of Cumberland. He was himself sheriff of Cumberland for the space of two years. On his death,

#### VIII. RALPH IRTON,

was promoted to the see in 1280. He was elected by the prior and convent; but when it was alleged that they had proceeded in the matter contrary to the ordinary rules, they were attached to

answer the king therein. Under the authority of the pope, the dispute terminated by a confirmation of the election which the prior and convent had made.

This bishop was of a Cumberland family, and was advanced to this see from the abbacy of Guisburne, in Cleveland. He was a firm defender of the rights of his church, and maintained a suit against Sir Michael de Harcla, by which, in 1281, he recovered the manor and church of Dalston. He was also a party in a suit for tithes of newly-cultured lands, within the forest of Inglewood, claimed to be granted to the church of Carlisle by Henry I., who enfeoffed the same "per quoddam cornu eburneum."\* The right to the tithes, however, was adjudged to the king, (Edward I.,) who afterwards granted the same to the prior and convent.

This bishop was joined in commission with the Bishop of Caithness, to collect tenths within the kingdom of Scotland. He was one of the king's most confidential commissioners, for adjusting the claims to the crown of Scotland, in 1291. He was one of the plenipotentiaries empowered to contract Prince Edward in marriage with Queen Margaret of Scotland; and was a personage of great note in many other of the most important political transactions of his time.

He died at Linstock, March 1st, 1292. The Chronicle of Lanercost reports, that being fatigued with a tedious journey in deep snow, in returning from parliament in London, after due refreshment he retired to rest; and a vein bursting in his sleep, he was found suffocated with blood.

\* See pages 171, 172.—Some observations on Mr. Samuel Foxglove's horn, as also on the nature and kind of those horns in general, were written by Dr. Pegge. —*Archæologia*: vol. III. no. i.

## IX. JOHN HALTON,

Sometime canon regular at Carlisle, was elected bishop, May 9th, 1292. Perhaps it was either on account of his being of the same political principles as his predecessor, or of his vicinity to Scotland, that he also formed a part of the commission for determining the claims of the crown of that kingdom. He was present in November, 1292, when sentence was given against Robert Bruce, and when John Baliol did homage for the whole kingdom of Scotland to his sovereign lord, the king of England. In the year 1297, Bruce swore fealty to Edward on the sword of St. Thomas, in the presence of Bishop Halton, at Carlisle.

About this time, this bishop entertained the archbishop of York, John Romanus, at his castle of Linstock, with 300 attendants.

In the year 1307, the king and his train were entertained for the space of six days at Linstock Castle. Bishop Halton was governor of the castle of Carlisle, in 1302, and had the custody of the Scotch hostages and prisoners. In the year 1305, he petitioned the pope to canonize St. Thomas de Cantelupe, late bishop of Hereford. In 1308, he was summoned to attend the coronation of King Edward II.

He was shut up in Carlisle by the blockade formed by Edward Bruce's forces in 1314. And from thence, he dates a proxy to two clergymen of his own diocese, the rectors of Levington and Brough under Stainmore, to appear for him in the parliament at Westminster, excusing his personal attendance on account of the troubles with the Scots, in which the diocese was involved.

About the beginning of November, 1324, this

bishop died; and in January 1325, the chapter elected William de Ermyn, canon of York, who was confirmed by the king. But the pope thought fit to take the disposal of the bishopric into his own hand, and accordingly gave it to

#### X. JOHN ROSS.

In 1330, this bishop was cited to appear before the Prior of Durham—the pope's delegate, on a complaint made against him by the prior and convent of Carlisle, for the debarring them of the peaceable enjoyment of their appropriated churches, of St. Mary, and St. Cuthbert, within the walls of Carlisle, Rockcliffe, Hayton, Ireby, Crosby, Camberton, and Beghckirk, as likewise for the arbitrary seizing and disposal of their rents and other goods.—Afterwards, the prior neglecting to pay some tenths that were in his hands, the bishop excommunicated him. In 1331, we find this bishop resident at Horncastle;\* and in the following year he died at Rose.

#### XI. JOHN KIRBY,

Prior of St. Mary's, Carlisle, was elected bishop, and confirmed by the king, May 8th, 1332. In the spring of 1337, the bishop was attacked in his passage through Penrith, and many of his retinue were wounded by a band of unknown ruffians, who were denounced excommunicate by bell, book, and candle. In October, the Scots burned Rose, and wasted the country all around. In

\* In 1318, Edward II., addressed the pope for the appropriation of the church of Horncastle, in the diocese of Lincoln, to the use of the bishop of Carlisle, (in whose patronage it was,) and to annex the same for ever to the bishopric of Carlisle; that he, and his successors, during the ravages of the neighbouring enemy, might have a place of refuge, and out of the profits of the church, be able to support themselves.



the same year he certified the barons of the exchequer, that it was impossible to levy the tenths, most of the clergy having fled from the Scots.

In 1341, a privy seal was directed to the king's receiver of the funds for carrying on the war against the Scots, requiring him to pay 200*l.* to the Bishop of Carlisle, in part of an arrear of 529*l.* 2*s.* for the wages of him and the men abiding with him, for the safe keeping of the Marches against Scotland. And with this advance, the bishop promised immediately to engage again in the same service.

In 1343, Bishop Kirby was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with others from Scotland, in regard to the settling and preserving of peace and commerce. And in the following year, he was required to aid Edward Baliol, king of Scotland, whom our king Edward III. constituted captain-general of all his Northern forces. In the year 1348, the bishop of Carlisle was appointed to convey the princess Joan (affianced to Alphonsus, king of Castile, and bearing the title of Queen of Spain,) to her husband.

This bishop seems to have been continually in troubles, being alarmed and inveterately persecuted by the Scots in his own diocese. On that account, he was frequently abroad, and held many of his ordinations in London, Durham, Corbridge, and other places. He was also engaged in several suits with his chapter, archdeacon, and others, in the Courts of Rome, Westminster, and York. He died in the year 1352, and thereupon the chapter of Carlisle, with the leave of the king, made choice of their own prior, John de Horncastle, to be their bishop. The pope however, reversed the appointment, and promoted to the see

## XII. GILBERT WELTON:

When the king in humble obedience to the Roman court—now in the plenitude of its power—revoked the writ for restitution of the temporalities to John de Horncastle, and granted the same to Gilbert de Welton. One of the first matters recorded in this bishop's register is, a commission to convene the clergy of this diocese, for granting a subsidy to the bishop. The liberality of the synod was acknowledged in another commission for the collection of the bounty in March following. In his fourth year, the subsidy amounted to 200 marks.

This bishop was one of the commissioners appointed by the king to treat for the ransom of David, king of Scotland, and for the establishment of peace between the two nations. In the year 1359, he was joined with Thomas de Lucy as a warden of the western marches; and in the succeeding years, was one of the commissioners in the memorable treaties for acknowledging David king of Scotland, and for making a renunciation of King Edward's claim of sovereignty over that country. In this bishop's register many letters and commissions are found for the raising of charitable contributions towards the repair of the public bridges at Carlisle, Salkeld, Kirbythore, as also for the support of his own and other cathedrals.

Bishop Welton dying in the latter end of the year 1362, the king on the 18th of January following, granted his *congé d'elire* to the chapter upon their humble petition for the election of a new bishop. By virtue of this *congé d'elire*, the prior and convent made choice of

## XIII. THOMAS APPLEBY,

Who was one of their own canons, to succeed in the pastoral charge. The pope thought fit to make void the election, although by provision he appointed the same person to the bishopric. Accordingly this canon was consecrated at Avignon on the 18th day of June, 1363; and in the following year, we find that he was one of the prelates, who took an oath in the king's presence, in his palace at Westminster, to observe inviolably all the articles of peace lately concluded and agreed upon by his majesty and the French king.

In 1366, a commission for wardens of the western marches was granted to Thomas, Bishop of Carlisle, Roger de Clifford, Anthony de Lucy, and Ralph de Dacre. In 1369, the dean rural of Cumberland, was required by the bishop, in obedience to the king's writ, to summon all abbots, priors, and other religious and ecclesiastical persons, to array all the fencible men between the ages of sixteen and sixty, upon an apprehension of a descent from France. And in the same year a commission for wardens of the western marches was granted to the Bishop of Carlisle, Roger de Clifford, Thomas de Musgrave, and divers others.

Edward III. being apprehensive of the Scottish king invading the borders, his first care was to write a circular letter to the Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, Gilbert de Umfranville, Henry Percy, Roger Clifford, and Ralph Lord Dacre, requiring them forthwith to repair to their estates and interests in the north, there to keep their constant residence, and to put themselves into the best condition, and the whole power of their retinues and followers, to oppose any sudden incursion that their neighbouring enemies might make.

In 1373, a commission was issued to Thomas Bishop of Durham, Thomas Bishop of Carlisle, Edward Mortimer Earl of March, Roger de Clifford, Ralph de Dacre, Richard de Stafford, Henry le Scrope, Thomas de Musgrave, and Master John de Appleby (probably the bishop's brother) Dean of St. Paul's, or any six of them, to hear and determine all complaints and causes of action upon the borders, on occasion of the breach of the articles of truce agreed on in the late convention there. And they were required to see satisfaction made for injuries done by any of the king's subjects.

In 1384, Richard II., appointed John Bishop of Durham, Thomas Bishop of Carlisle, Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, John de Neville, Baron of Raby, and Master John de Waltham, Subdean of York, special commissioners and ambassadors, empowering them, or any two of them, to treat with his adversary of Scotland, for the renewal of the truce, and cessation of arms, between the two kingdoms, taking care at the same time, that all differences amongst the borders, should be adjusted. In 1392, the Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, together with the Earl of Northumberland and others, were appointed commissioners, to put in due execution that part of a late treaty of peace, concluded with the French king, which related to the kingdom of Scotland.

In the year 1395, on the death of Bishop Appleby, the chapter obtained a *congé d'elire* for a new election, which was signed by the king on the 13th of December. Upon this, they made choice of William Strickland or Stirkland. But the pope refused to consecrate him, and sent the Bishop of Lismore,



## XIV. ROBERT REED,

Who being thus promoted by the papal authority, in 1396, obtained the king's warrant for all the mesne profits of the see from the time of the death of Thomas the late bishop. He was translated to Chichester in the course of the same year. No records have been discovered as to the country of this bishop, or as to his education, monastery, or place of burial, It is only known that he was obliged by the archbishop of his province to wear the habit of his order, which he had thrown off for some years subsequently to his consecration.

## XV. THOMAS MERKS,\*

One of the monks of Westminster, and master of Divinity, had restitution of the temporalities of the see from King Richard II., and a provision made to him by the pope in the year 1397.

In 1399, in the will of King Richard II., Thomas, Bishop of Carlisle, is one of the five prelates whom that prince joined with his nephew, the Duke of Surry, and others of his royal relations, in the executorship, to each of whom he bequeathed a gold ring of the value of 20*l*. And he is the only Bishop who took letters of protection from that prince, obliging himself thereby to a personal attendance on his majesty towards the coast of Ireland.

Henry IV. came to the throne September 30th, in that year; and in his first parliament, assembled in the following month, Thomas Merks† was the

\* Maukes, Harl. MS. 980. Monthly Mag. April, 1818, p. 230.

† *Vid.* the Bp. of Carlisle's speech in defence of Richard II., in Shakespeare.—"Thomas Merks, Bishop of Carlisle's speech concerning what should be done with the deposed King Richard the Second." 8vo. Baynes' Cat. of Books, 1811, p. 455. Given in a Collection of Scarce Tracts, published in 1748; 4to. vol. IV. p. 429. Also, the Characteristic Description of this Stout and Renowned Champion of Fidelity and Loyalty, by Godwin, Bishop of Hereford, in his Succession of the Bishops of England, p. 435.

only one that was bold enough to say publicly, what others silently thought, concerning the treatment which Richard II. had met with. He made, indeed, a long speech, in which he alleged every thing that could with propriety be said in behalf of the deposed king, and against the king then reigning. On the tenth of January following, he was committed for high treason, and the king gave particular directions to his judges with respect to their proceedings against bishops on such trials. He was soon afterwards deprived of his bishopric. After having for some time continued a prisoner in the tower, the king consented to his removal, June 23rd, 1400, to the abbey of Westminster. In the following years, the king was still more compassionate towards him, and by his letters patent granted him licence to obtain from the court of Rome, benefices (episcopal excepted) to the yearly amount of 100 marks.

August 13th, 1404, he was instituted to the rectory of Todenham, Gloucestershire; and we find that, Jan. 13th, 1409, Robert Ely was admitted to the said rectory, upon the death of Thomas Merks.

#### XVI. WILLIAM STRICKLAND,

or Stirkland, who, four years before, had been duly elected, but rejected by the pope, was now, at the petition of the king, appointed by his holiness, and was consecrated by the archbishop of York, at Cawood, Aug. 24th, 1400, and had restitution of the temporalities, Nov. 15th following.

The diocese of Carlisle, seems long to have retained somewhat of the spirit of the late bishop, in adhering to the interests of Richard II., in opposition to those of his successor Henry IV.

This circumstance occasioned a commission from the reigning king to Bishop Strickland and others,

which set forth that the king was informed that divers persons, as well ecclesiastical as secular, within the diocese of Carlisle, had affirmed that Richard II. was alive, and abiding in the parts of Scotland. He therefore requires them to arrest all such persons, and carry them to the nearest gaol, there to remain till the king's pleasure should be further known.

In November following, the king, in consideration of the great losses lately sustained by his good subjects in the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland, remitted all arrears of fines and amerciaments, tenths, and fifteenths. This was done upon the petition of their representatives in parliament, who set forth the misery of those parts, which was occasioned by the late incursions and devastations of the Scots.

In the same year, the Bishop passed a fine in confirmation of the appropriated tithes of Horncastle.

Among the records in the Tower, there is an extraordinary grant, (confirmed first by the prior and convent, and afterwards by the king, in 1404,) of the office of constable of Rose Castle for the salary of ten marks yearly, and maintenance for himself, one valet, and two horses. In 1406, the Bishop of Carlisle was one of the prelates that signed and sealed the act of succession, which entailed the crowns of England and France on the king's four sons.

It is said that he built the tower and belfry in the cathedral church, and furnished it with four large bells, covering the pyramid on the tower with lead; and that he furnished the tabernacle work in the choir. He built the tower at Rose, which still bears the name of Strickland's tower. He also took upon himself the expense of drawing

a water course from the river Petteril through the town of Penrith, a work which was very beneficial to the inhabitants. He likewise founded a chantry in the church of St. Andrew, in Penrith. After holding the bishopric twenty years, he died August 30, 1419; and lies buried in the north aisle of the cathedral.\*

### XVII. ROGER WHELPDALE,

Born at or near Greystock, in this county, was educated at Balliol College, in Oxford, where he was fellow for some time. From thence he was transplanted to a fellowship at Queen's College, in the same university, and afterwards became provost there. Having first obtained the pope's provision in his favour, he had the king's licence to the chapter of Carlisle, to elect him, dated at Maule in Normandy, Oct. 12, 1419, in the same form as it is at this day. After his election, he was consecrated in London, by the bishop of London and others, and had restitution of the temporalities, on the 12th day of March, in the following year. He died Feb. 4th, 1422, at Carlisle place in London. In his will, bearing date Jan. 22, 1422, he ordered his body to be buried in the church of St. Paul, London, in the porch or some other private place. He gave books, vestments, and 10*l.* in money to Queen's College; also books to Balliol College; and to the scholars of the University of Oxford, 20*l.*

He bequeathed 200*l.* for the foundation and endowment of a chantry in the cathedral of Carlisle, for Sir Thomas Skelton, Knight, and Mr.

\* It has been stated that a monument in the north aisle, with an effigy elegantly sculptured in plain stone, was raised to the memory of this prelate; but Lysons says that monument belongs to an earlier date.



John Glaston, both of this diocese. He placed a chest in Queen's College, Oxford, in which he deposited 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, as a stock to be increased by the liberality of other benefactors.

It is universally allowed that this bishop was a learned man. He wrote a book *De invocato Deo*, besides some Treatises on Logic and the Mathematics.

#### XVIII. WILLIAM BARROW,

Doctor of canon law, and chancellor of the University of Oxford, in 1413, and the two following years, was translated from Bangor to this see, by the pope's authority alone; and the king's writ for the restitution of the temporalities, is dated at Westminster, Jan. 16, 1423. In 1429, he was one of those English prelates, who protested against Cardinal Beaufort's appearing at Windsor on St. George's day, as prelate of the garter in right of his bishopric of Winchester. In July following, the said bishop was one of the king's commissioners, (together with the Earls of Northumberland and Salisbury,) for the truce concluded with Scotland, at Hawden Stank. He died at Rose castle, Sept. 4, 1429, and was buried in St. Catherine's chapel on the south side of the cathedral of Carlisle, where there is a monument erected to his memory.

#### XIX. MARMADUKE LUMLEY,

Of the noble family of the barons Lumley in the palatinate of Durham, was next elected to the see by the chapter, and confirmed by the king. He was not, however, to have restitution of the temporalities, till the pope's consent was obtained; as appears by the writ itself, dated at Canterbury, April 15, 1431.

In the year 1433, upon his being licensed, with many other English bishops, to attend the general council at Basil, he is thus variously described in the record:—"Marmaduke, Bishop of Carlisle, otherwise called Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Carlisle, otherwise called Marmaduke, Bishop of Carlisle, late parson of the church of Stephenhithe, in the county of Middlesex, otherwise called Marmaduke, Bishop of Carlisle, executor of the testament of John Lumley, Knight."

In the year 1435, the Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, and some of the lords temporal, were empowered to treat with the commissioners of the king of Scots. This bishop, on account of the great losses which he sustained by the daily incursions of the Scots, could with difficulty obtain funds sufficient for the support of his episcopal dignity. An application, therefore, was made to the throne, whence was issued a royal grant of the churches of Caldbeck and Rothbury,—which were to be annexed to his see for ever. This grant was dated June 21, 1441. However, these appropriations did not take place, and the two churches still continue rectorial. In the year 1449, this bishop was translated to Lincoln.

#### XX. NICHOLAS CLOSE,

Archdeacon of Colchester, and one of the king's chaplains. He was called by the pope's provision to this see in 1449, and had restitution of the temporalities in the usual form, March 14th, 1450. He was probably advanced to this bishopric in consideration of the good services which he had rendered in the preceding year, in regard to a treaty of peace, which was concluded with the king of Scots. For he was one of the commis-

sioners in the said treaty, by the name and designation of Nicholas Cloos, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and Doctor of Divinity.

In the year 1451, Nicholas, Bishop of Carlisle, with Robert, Bishop of Durham, and others, were commissioned to overlook or examine the conservators of the truce and wardens of the marches, and to punish their negligence and irregularities.

In the following year, this bishop was joined in a commission with the Earl of Northumberland and others, to take the homage of James, Earl of Douglas, and all other Scottish noblemen who should apply for that purpose. On the 30th day of August in the same year, he was translated by the pope to Lichfield, made his profession at Lambeth, on the 15th of October, and died before the first day of November following.

#### XXI. WILLIAM PERCY,

A son of the Earl of Northumberland, and sometime Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, bringing the provisional bulls from Rome, as was now usually done, had the temporalities of the vacant see given him by Henry VI., Oct. 24th, 1452.

It is here worthy of remark, that the papal power had now arrived at an extraordinary height. Acts of parliaments were made, and then in full force, that if any reservation, collation, or provision shall be made by the court of Rome, of any archbishopric, bishopric, dignity, or other benefice, the king shall present for that time; and if the king's presentee be disturbed by such provisors, the disturber shall be imprisoned till he make satisfaction. And if any shall go or send out of the realm to provide for himself a

benefice, he shall be out of the king's protection, and the benefice shall be void; and if any shall accept such benefice, he shall be banished from the realm for ever, and his lands and goods forfeited to the king. Notwithstanding, the reverse of all this was constantly practised; so weak was the executive power to restrain the domination of the church of Rome!

In the year 1462, this bishop died; and upon his death, Edward IV. granted the profits of the bishopric during the vacancy, to Dr. John King-scott, in consideration of his faithful services; and apparently with the understanding also, that he was thereby to be reimbursed to the amount of 600*l.* which sum the king's father had owed him.

#### XXII. JOHN KINGSCOTT,

Whatever influence his being a creditor of the king might have on the election, was certainly chosen by the chapter, and approved by the pope. He died in the following year, and on December 16th, 1463, the said King Edward IV., then residing at Pontefract, granted the temporalities of the bishopric of Carlisle, to Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury.

#### XXIII. RICHARD SCROPE.

The pope provided Master Richard Scrope (elect of the same church, according to the record) to succeed Bp. King-scott. The provision, if it may be so called, was from the famous Æneas Sylvius, Pope Pius II. in the latter part of the year 1463, and he sent a recommendation of Richard Scrope or Scroop, to the clergy and others of the diocese of Carlisle. This bishop died May 16, 1468, and was succeeded by



## XXIV. EDWARD STORY,

Who, being elected by the chapter, and approved by the pope, had restitution of the temporalities, Sept. 1, 1468.

In 1471, he was one of the lords spiritual who, with many of the chief nobility, and other great men of the kingdom, took an oath of fealty to Edward V., then Prince of Wales. And in the following month, he, with the Bishop of Durham, the Earl of Northumberland, and others, was a commissioner appointed to treat with those of Scotland at Alnwick, and the year following, at Newcastle; and in 1473, at either of these places, or at any other place. And in 1474, he was a commissioner in the treaty of marriage between the Prince of Scotland and the Princess Cicely, King Edward the Fourth's daughter.

In the year 1477, this bishop was translated to Chichester. Archdeacon Bouchier, in a letter to Bishop Nicolson, writes:—"As for Bp. Story, I persuade myself, that he left some remembrance and considerable benefaction either to the see, church, or city of Carlisle: otherwise, it is the only place to which he had any relation, whereunto he was not a benefactor. He gave to Pembroke Hall (Cambridge) a good estate; was benefactor to the church of Ely; founded the free school at Chichester, and built the new cross in the market place there, leaving a good estate to the corporation for its constant repair; bestowed lands on his see, and also on the dean and chapter. I find by Bishop Wren's Account or History of the Fellows of Pembroke Hall, that Edward Story was a north-country man, but the place is not set down. Where and when he took his several orders, what preferments he had in the

church before he was bishop, I have nowhere found. He lies buried at Chichester, under a tomb which he built in his life-time. He died Jan. 29, 1502." Probably this bishop might be descended from one of the many families on the borders, in Cumberland, that bear this name.

#### XXV. RICHARD BELL,

Prior of Durham, was by the pope's command made bishop, consecrated by his predecessor in the see, and had the temporalities restored to him April 24th, 1478. Before his promotion to the bishopric, he had been several times one of the commissioners of Edward IV. in treaties with those of the King of Scots. He built the tower at Rose which still bears the name of Bell's Tower. He died in the year 1496, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral of Carlisle, where is his effigy in his pontificals at full length. (*See page 179.*) Bishop Bell was succeeded by

#### XXVI. WILLIAM SEVER,

Born at Shinkley, in the county of Durham, educated at Oxford, probably either at Gloucester or Durham college, which were nurseries for the Benedictines, to which order he belonged. He was abbot of St. Mary's, York, and created bishop of Carlisle in 1496. When the temporalities were restored to him on the 11th of December in the same year; a royal licence was at the same time granted for the holding of his abbotship *in commendam*.

In 1496, Henry VII. granted a commission to him, with the bishop of Durham, and others, to treat about the intended marriage of his daughter Margaret, with James IV. of Scotland. In 1497,

the Bishop of Carlisle was one of the king's plenipotentiaries in a general treaty with James IV., king of Scotland. In 1499, this bishop was one of the conservators of the truce, signed and sworn to by Henry VII., king of England, and James IV. king of Scotland, which was to continue during the joint lives of the contractors, during the life of the longer liver of them, and one whole year after the death of that survivor.

In 1502, this bishop was translated to Durham by the pope's bull.

#### XXVII. ROGER LEYBURN

Was descended from an ancient family of that name in Westmorland. He was educated at Cambridge, where he became master of Pembroke Hall. He was also archdeacon and chancellor of Durham. He was consecrated Sept. 1st, 1503, and had restitution of the temporalities, Oct. 15th following. His will bears date July 17th, 1507. In that document, he desires to be buried in St. James' Hospital, near Charing Cross, London. But whether he died in that year or the following one, has not been ascertained. Walter Redman, D.D. master of the College at Greystock, was one of his executors.

#### XXVIII. JOHN PENNY

Was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, and became abbot of Leicester, and afterwards Bishop of Bangor. The pope's bull for his translation to the see of Carlisle, is dated at Rome, Sept. 21st, 1508 ; and Jan. 23rd, 1509, he paid his obedience to the Archbishop of York. He died in 1520, and was buried, (as Dr. Todd says,) in St. Margaret's church, Leicester, in which may be seen

his effigy in alabaster, curiously wrought, but not having any inscription attached to it.

### XXIX. JOHN KYTE

Was born, as it is said, in London, and educated for a time in one of the universities. But neither his college, nor the degrees which he took, have been ascertained. It appears, however, that he had several dignities conferred upon him. He was sub-dean of the king's chapel, and by Henry VII. sent ambassador to Spain. In 1513, he was made Archbishop of Armagh, and consequently primate of Ireland, by provision from Pope Leo X.

In 1521, having recently been translated to the bishopric of Carlisle, he relinquished his connection with Ireland, and was made Archbishop of Thebes, in Greece. These alterations in his preferments were effected by Cardinal Wolsey's interest at the papal court. Bishop Kyte is affirmed to have been much attached to the Cardinal's interests, and to have been applied to for necessities by that great churchman, when he fell into adversity. The fees of the translation of Bishop Kyte, with the commendams for Carlisle and his other benefices, amounted to 1890 ducats. But the Cardinal successfully pleaded for the remission of 270 ducats.

In 1524, Bp. Kyte, was one of the commissioners of Henry VIII., (Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and Thomas, Lord Dacre, being the other two,) to treat with the commissioners of the king of Scots, about abstaining from war. And in 1526, he was a plenipotentiary, with Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, and others, in a treaty of perpetual peace and amity with James V. King of Scotland. In



1529, he was one of the bishops that signed an instrument approving the reasonableness of the scruples of Henry VIII. concerning his marriage, and advising that recourse should be had to the pope for a speedy decision of the cause.

In 1530, he was one of the four bishops, who, with Cardinal Wolsey, Archbishop Warham, and all the peerage of England, signed the bold letter to Pope Clement VII., in the case of the king's divorce.

In 1536, he was one of those bishops who adhered to Lee, Archbishop of York, in opposing the progress of the Reformation, which was favoured by Archbishop Cranmer and his party in convocation.

Of the improvements which Bp. Kyte made at his episcopal residence—Rose castle, we have the following account in an approved History of Cumberland,\* published in the year 1777:—"He built not only the tower on the west side of the castle at Rose, which retains his name; but, as it is thought, the whole pile of building, from the south end of what is now the servants-hall to the present staircase,† (which was built by Bishop Rainbow,) and which at that time composed the whole habitable house; the letters J. K. and his arms being also on the east side of that building, not far from the chapel."

He died in London, June 19, 1537, and was buried near the middle of the chancel, in the church of Stepney. A marble stone lies over his grave, bearing the following inscription:—

Under this stone cloyde and marmorate  
Lyeth John Kytte, Londoner natyffe;

\* Nicolson and Burn.

† i. e. A.D. 1777.

Encreasyng in virtues, rose to high estate;  
 In the fourth Edward's chapel by his yong lyffe :  
 Sith which, the seventh Henry's service primatiffe.  
 Proceeding still in vertuous efficacy,  
 To be in favour with this our king's grase.  
 With witt endowy'd, chosen to be legate,  
 Sent into Spayne, where he right joyfully  
 Combyned princes in peace most amate.  
 In Greece archbishop elected worthely;  
 And last of Carlyel rulyng pastorally,  
 Kepyng nobyl houshold with grete hospitality.  
 One thousand fyve hundred thirty and sevyn,  
 Invyterate wyth pastoral carys, consumyd wyth age,  
 The ninetenth of Jun reckonyd full evyn,  
 Passed to Heavn from worldly pylgrimage.  
 Of whose soul good pepul of cherite  
 Pray as ye wold be prayd for, for thus must ye lie.  
 Jesu mersy, Lady help !

### XXX. ROBERT ALDRIDGE,

Born at Burnham, Buckinghamshire, was educated at Eton, and in 1507, he was chosen scholar of King's College, Cambridge. Here he proceeded in arts; and it was about the period of his taking his degree, that Erasmus, in one of his Epistles, calls him *blandæ eloquentiæ juvenis*. Afterwards he became proctor of his university, and subsequently schoolmaster, fellow, and provost of Eton.

In 1529, he was incorporated B D. at Oxford, and in the following year, he commenced D.D. About the same time, he was made archdeacon of Colchester, and in 1537, was installed canon of Windsor, and the same year appointed to the office of registrar of the most noble order of the garter.

He was eminent as an orator and a poet; and his friend John Leland, (the antiquarian poet,) has expressed himself in very flattering terms of his performances, in the *Encomia*, &c.

He, in conjunction with other bishops, and Archbishop Cranmer, wrote the Godly and Pious Institution of a Christian Man, commonly called

the Bishop's Book. He was chaplain and almoner to Jane Seymour, the queen of Henry VIII. About this time, the house at Lambeth-marsh, called Carlisle-house, was given by Henry VIII. to Bishop Aldridge and his successors in this see.

In 1540, Bishop Aldridge was one of the eight bishops whom the king consulted about the doctrine of the seven sacraments. He appears to have been favourable to the Romish faith, in respect to these particulars, and he disagreed with Cranmer and some other favourers of the reformation. In conjunction with the Archbishop of York, and the Bishops of Durham and Winchester, he countenanced the act of the six articles, against the opposition of Cranmer and many of his suffragans. In 1547, this diocese, with the whole province of York, was visited by the commissioners of Edward VI.

Bishop Aldridge died at Horncastle, in 1555, where he is supposed to have been buried. Dr. Henry Aldrich, Dean of Christ church, Oxford, is said to have been of this bishop's family.

### XXXI. OWEN OGLETHORP.

He was born at Newton Kyme, near Tadcaster, in Yorkshire, was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was proctor of that university in 1531. In 1535, being then B.D., he was chosen president of his college, and vice-chancellor in 1551. During the following year, he became a canon, and afterwards dean, of the royal chapel at Windsor. Soon after this, in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary, he was appointed secretary of the most noble order of the garter, and re-elected president of Magdalen College.

In 1554, he was appointed one of the disputants

in the controversy with Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley. He was chosen to this see in October, 1556, but the pope's confirmatory bull did not arrive until the 28th of January following.

In the year 1558, the see of Canterbury being then vacant, Heath, Archbishop of York, declined crowning Queen Elizabeth, and Bishop Oglethorp appears to have been the only prelate compliant enough to perform this rite, which was refused by the remainder of the bench. He was soon afterwards deprived of his bishopric, of which Strype estimated the value at that time at 268*l*. His inconsistent life was terminated by apoplexy, and he was privately buried at the church of St. Dunstan's in the West, London. He endowed a grammar-school and an hospital at Tadcaster.

After his death, at the request of Francis, Earl of Bedford, and Bishop Sandys, the see was offered to the excellent and pious Bernard Gilpin, rector of Houghton-le-Spring, but he declined accepting of the office. "The case is truly this," said Gilpin, "if any other bishopric besides Carlisle had been offered to me, I might possibly have accepted it; but in that diocese, I have so many acquaintances and friends, of whom I have not the best opinion, that I must either connive at many irregularities, or draw upon myself so much hatred, that I should be less able to do good there, than any one else."\*

\* Among those whom the reputation and worth of Bernard Gilpin attracted to his hospitable mansion, was the great Lord Burleigh, the treasurer of Queen Elizabeth. That statesman was highly pleased with his visit, and contemplated the scene with unmingled feelings of satisfaction; he admired the dignified simplicity of the manners of his worthy host, and the calm and orderly repose, with the unbounded liberality which prevailed in this quiet retreat. After bidding farewell to Mr. Gilpin, on arriving at Rainton Hill, about a mile from Houghton, he turned his horse to take a parting look at the place which he had visited with so much delight, and exclaimed,—"There is the enjoyment of life indeed !



In a window over the gateway leading into the quadrangle of Magdalen College, Oxford, the arms of Bishop Oglethorp were placed with those of Cardinals Pole and Wolsey, and other celebrated characters belonging that college.

### XXXII. JOHN BEST

Was a native of Yorkshire, and educated at Oxford. He was consecrated bishop, March 2nd, 1560. In 1564, so unsettled and turbulent were many persons in his diocese, that he had the Queen's commission to arm himself and his dependants, against the enraged populace. He died on the 22nd of May, 1570, and was buried in this cathedral. Fuller speaks of Bishop Best, as "a grave and learned divine."

### XXXIII. RICHARD BARNES.

From this period the importance of the bishops in secular affairs declined ; and in their spiritual powers they were so reduced, that they held their authority consistent with the ancient rules of the common law, without aid of the see of Rome : so that, from this time, the notices of the bishops are chiefly personal.

Bishop Barnes was born at Warrington, in Lancashire, and was educated at Brazen Nose College, Oxford, and in 1556, he took his degree of A.M. He afterwards had a degree of B.D. at Cambridge, and in 1561, he was chancellor of the cathedral of York, and became a prebendary and canon residentiary there.

In 1570, he was elected Bishop of Carlisle, and was allowed to retain his stall and dignities at

Who can blame that man for not accepting a bishopric ? What could render him greater, or happier, or more useful to mankind ?"—*Rev. R. B. Hone's Life of Gilpin.*

York, *in commendam* with the bishopric, for one year after consecration.

In 1577, he was translated to Durham, and in 1579, was created D.D. at Oxford. He died in 1587, and was buried in the cathedral at Durham. Chalmers states\* that he was a man of equivocal character, but had the magnanimity to forgive the celebrated Bernard Gilpin, who "withstood him to his face."

#### XXXIV. JOHN MEYE,

In 1560, was chosen Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and in 1570, he attained to the dignity of vice-chancellor of that university, for which he procured a new body of statutes.

In 1577, he was consecrated to this see, and died at Rose Castle, during a visitation of the plague, in 1597. He died at eight in the morning, and was buried in the cathedral in the evening of the same day.

#### XXXV. HENRY ROBINSON.

Bishop Robinson was born in this city about the year 1556, and entered at Queen's College, Oxford, about 1568, where he became fellow, and attained a high character as a preacher and disputant. In the year 1576, having then only taken his degree of A.M., he was chosen principal of Edmund Hall, and in 1581, he was unanimously elected provost of Queen's. He held this office eighteen years, and during that time he had the satisfaction of seeing his college flourish and attain a high state of prosperity.

He was chaplain to Archbishop Grindall, (who was also a native of this county) and who at his

\* History of the University of Oxford.

death, bequeathed to him the advowson of a dignity and prebend in the cathedral at Lichfield, or of another in that of St. David's. In 1590, he commenced D.D. and May 27, 1598, he was chosen to this see, and consecrated, July 23. In the following year, he was appointed one of the queen's commissioners for ecclesiastical causes.

In the year 1613, Bishop Robinson filed a bill in the court of exchequer, against George Denton, of Cardew Hall, for refusing all suit to his lordship's courts and mills; he obtained a decree against him, and thereby secured the just rights of his see against that mesne manor.

Bishop Robinson died at Rose Castle, on the 19th day of June, 1616. He died about three o'clock in the afternoon, and was interred on the north side of the altar, in this cathedral, about eleven in the night. Both he and his predecessor are supposed to have died of the plague.

A monumental plate to the memory of this benefactor was placed in the chapel of Queen's College, Oxford; (*see pages 180, &c.*;) a copy of which was also put up by his brother in this cathedral, with a different inscription at the bottom. Nicolson and Burn state, that it represents, "one church in ruins, and another fair built." But a little consideration will make it appear to be intended for this cathedral and Queen's College, to both of which he was a kind benefactor. That one of the buildings is intended for that college, is evident from the arms of Robert Eglesfield, its munificent founder, which are placed over the gateway;—where there is a shield charged with three eagles displayed, which arms were bestowed on that college by its founder.

Bishop Robinson was a man of great learning

and integrity. He was in the Hampton court conference, and was highly esteemed by Queen Elizabeth. When he appeared at court, her Majesty told him she had resolved to furnish the see of Carlisle with a worthy man, for the sake of him who had crowned her, (Bishop Oglethorp.)

#### XXXVI. ROBERT SNOWDEN,

A native of Mansfield-Woodhouse, in Nottinghamshire, was a prebendary of Southwell. He was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle, in York Minster, Nov. 24th, 1616, by Archbishop Matthews. He died in London, in May, 1621.

#### XXXVII. RICHARD MILBURN.

Bishop Milburn was born at Utterbank, in Gilsland. He was vicar of Sevenoaks, in Kent, then dean of Rochester, afterwards consecrated Bishop of St. David's, and from thence translated to this see. The royal assent for his translation passed the privy seal, September 11th, 1621. He died in 1624, leaving money for the endowment of a school and the building of an hospital. He published a sermon in 1607, preached at a metropolitical visitation, while he was vicar of Sevenoaks.

#### XXXVIII. RICHARD SENHOUSE,

Of the ancient family of Senhouse, of Nether Hall, in this county. He was a student in Trinity College, Cambridge, but afterwards removed to St. John's, where he obtained a fellowship. He continued there three years, and took his degree of D.D. in 1622. He was a chaplain in the family of the Earl of Bedford: afterwards to Prince Charles, and then to James I., by whom



he was advanced to the deanery of Gloucester, and subsequently to this see.

He was esteemed an excellent preacher, and was chosen to preach the coronation-sermon for Charles I. It was remarked as ominous that he selected for his text on that occasion,—“Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.”

On the 6th of May, 1626, he fell from his horse, by which accident he was killed. He was interred in the cathedral church of Carlisle.

Bishop Senhouse was distinguished by his pulpit eloquence, and was honourably styled *the Cambridge Chrysostom*. “That,” says Dr. Goodwin, “which I most of all effected in my foolish fancy, was to have preached in that way, in which Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Senhouse excelled all men; whose sermons are a farrago of all sorts of flowers and of wit that are found in any of the fathers, poets, and historians.”

### XXXIX. FRANCIS WHITE.

He was made dean of Carlisle, in 1622, and consecrated to this see, in London, December 3, 1626. On the 9th of February, 1628, he was translated to the bishopric of Norwich, and from thence to Ely, in 1631. He died at his palace in Holborn, London, in February, 1637, and was buried with great pomp in St Paul’s cathedral.

Dr. Heylin, speaking of this bishop, says, he was a man who grew suddenly into notice by his zealous preaching against popery, and by his book against Fisher, the Jesuit; with whom he held a disputation in the presence of James I. There have been two or three engraved portraits of Bishop White, of which an account may

be found in Granger's Biographical History of England.

#### XL. BARNABY POTTER,

A native of Kendal or its immediate neighbourhood, was born in 1578, and was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, whereof he was made Fellow. Afterwards, entering into holy orders, he was minister at Totness, in Devonshire, where he became rather celebrated as a preacher. In 1615, he took his degree in divinity, and in 1616, he was elected provost of Queen's:\* he held this office about ten years. He was chaplain to Charles I.; and on resigning the provostship of his college, at his request, his nephew, Christopher Potter, D.D., succeeded him. He was consecrated to this see, in London, on the 15th of March, 1628; and the consecration sermon, preached by his nephew, Christopher Potter, went through two editions. Bishop Potter died in London, in January, 1641, and was buried in the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden.†

#### XLI. JAMES USHER

Was the eldest son of Mr. Arnold Usher, one of the six clerks of Chancery in Ireland, and of Margaret, the daughter of James Stanghurst, Recorder of the city of Dublin. When ten years of age, he was sent to a grammar-school in Dublin, where he soon gained the esteem of his instructors by his proficiency in Latin, rhetoric,

\* Of this college, founded by Robert Eglesfield, with a special reference to the natives of this his own county, and of Westmorland,—three of the Bishops of Carlisle have filled the office of Provost:—Bishops Whelpdale, Robinson, and Potter; and it has given to this see six prelates, Whelpdale, Robinson, Potter, Smith, Nicolson, and Waugh.

† A longer account of Bishop Potter may be found in Middleton's *Biographia Evangelica*.

and poetry. In the year 1593, Trinity College was finished, and opened for the reception of students, and at the beginning of the roll was the name of James Usher, who had then attained the age of thirteen. Pursuing his studies with renewed application and pleasure, he devoted himself to the acquisition of classical and scientific knowledge; and at the age of sixteen, had made such progress in ecclesiastical history, antiquity, and chronology, that he completed the first draught of that great work, "The Annals of the Old and New Testament," which afterwards spread his fame throughout Europe. In 1607, Camden the antiquary was in Dublin, gathering materials for the description of that city, which he afterwards printed in the last edition of his *Britannia*. He concludes that account by stating, that he owes most of his information to "the diligence and labour of James Usher, Chancellor of St. Patrick's,\* who, in various learning and judgment, far exceeds his years." In the same year, he took the degree of B.D., and soon afterwards, at the early age of twenty-six, was chosen professor of Divinity in the University of Dublin, the duties of which important office, he discharged with zeal and usefulness during thirteen years.

His literary taste induced him to visit England in the year 1609, for the purchase of books and the conversation of learned men. This visit he afterwards repeated about once in three years, when he usually passed a month at Oxford, another at Cambridge, and the remainder of his time in London; and wherever he went, he obtained access to the best public and private collections

\* Mr. Usher had been appointed to the Chancellorship of St. Patrick's cathedral, by Dr Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin.

of books and manuscripts. As he possessed an income adequate to his wants, and was unwilling to allow any encroachments to be made on his hours of study, he declined accepting the provostship of Dublin College, when it was offered to him, fearing that the duties of that situation would expose him to many interruptions.

In 1613, the thirty-second year of his age, he took the degree of D.D.; and in 1614, being in London, he published his first "Treatise on the State and Succession of the Christian Churches." This work was presented by Archbishop Abbot to James I., as the first fruits of the University of Dublin. About the same time, he married the orphan daughter of his friend Dr. Chaloner, who had been a Fellow of the College of Dublin. For forty years they participated in many vicissitudes of fortune, and in their deaths they were not long divided, since her husband survived her only about eighteen months. They had one child, a daughter, who was married to Sir Timothy Tyrrel.

While Dr. Usher held the office of Professor of Divinity in the University of Dublin, he was fixed upon to draw up a confession of faith, or series of articles of belief, for the church of Ireland. These articles were designed to compromise the differences between the church and the puritans, and they had that effect, till they were set aside in the year 1634.

In 1619, King James took an opportunity of conversing with Dr. Usher, and was so well pleased with the interview, that he nominated him to the bishopric of Meath, which had recently become vacant. Before his return to Ireland, however, to take possession of the see, Dr. Usher



preached before the House of Commons, Feb. 20th, 1620, in St. Margaret's church, and the sermon was printed by desire of the House.

In 1624, literary pursuits induced Bishop Usher to repair to England ; and during his stay in this country, the archbishopric of Ireland becoming vacant by the death of Dr. Hampton, he was immediately fixed upon, to occupy that distinguished station in the church. Before his removal, however, from the see of Meath, he had published his "Answer to the Challenge of Malone the Jesuit," and, by desire of King James, had commenced his noble work, "*De Primordiis Ecclesiarum Britannicarum*," (On the Original State of the British Churches,) which is said to be still one of the best treatises against Romanism. In 1631, he published the first Latin book ever printed in Dublin, a "History of the learned Monk Gotteschalcus," and of the predestinarian controversy which his tenets provoked.

In the same year, he published, "A Treatise upon the Tenets of the Ancient Irish, Northern Scottish, and British Churches," which he proved to be identical, in all material points, with the Protestant faith, and far removed from the "novel and foreign doctrines, introduced by the pope in later times." A year after, he threw further light upon the same subject, by publishing a collection of ancient letters, from Irish bishops and clergy, which he had taken much pains to gather from various quarters.

About the end of the year 1639, the archbishop sent out his great work, *Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates* (The Ancient History of the British Churches); including an account of Pelagius and his heresy. This work was the produce of many

years' labour and reflection; and was the most exact account, then existing of the British Isles, containing his reasons for believing that the gospel was implanted in this country within twenty years after our Saviour's crucifixion, and tracing the history of the Church, and the succession of Bishops, till near the end of the seventh century. His earliest biographer, Dr. Parr, justly remarks, that his work "is so great a treasure of this kind of learning, that all that have writ since with any success on this subject, must own themselves beholden to him for his elaborate collections." Accordingly, we find Fuller acknowledging himself much indebted to this work, in the preparation of his "Church History." He also acknowledges in the warmest terms, the personal kindnesses shown him by the Archbishop, who, with the greatest condescension and humility, was ever ready to solve the difficulties which occurred to him in reading, writing, and preaching.\*

During his continuance in the primacy, Dr. Usher constantly and earnestly preached the gospel, and exemplified in his own character the instructions which he delivered. "The discourses," says his chaplain, Dr. Bernard, "which daily fell

\* As an instance of this learned prelate's zeal, earnestness, and success in setting forth the Scriptural doctrines of the Protestant faith, we may record, that when he was once in England, and was a visitor at Drayton, Northamptonshire, at the seat of Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough, he was the means of that nobleman's being brought to a conviction of the errors of the Roman Catholic religion. Lord Mordaunt being a papist, was desirous of drawing his lady to the same religion, but happily consented that a discussion of the doctrines at issue should take place in his presence. Lady Mordaunt chose Archbishop Usher as the advocate of the Protestant side; and his opponent was a Jesuit then residing with that family. The conference lasted for several days, and at length ended in the Jesuit declining further discussion, on the ground that he had forgotten his arguments. The consequence was, the lady was confirmed in her views of scriptural truth, and Lord Mordaunt, after a few private interviews with the Archbishop, confessed himself a Protestant by conviction, and continued in that faith to the end of his days.

from him at his table, in the clearing of difficulties in the Scripture, and other subjects, especially when learned men came to visit him, were of great advantage to such as were capable of them. It often put me in mind of that speech of the Queen of Sheba to Solomon,—‘Happy are these thy servants that continually stand about thee, and hear thy wisdom.’ ”

About the beginning of the year 1640, the archbishop was invited to England, with the hope that his character and influence might help to allay the storm which had been gathering so long, and which threatened to descend upon the kingdom in misery and sorrow. Willing to use such powers as he possessed in promoting public peace, he embarked with his wife and family, little thinking that he should never return to his native land.

On his arrival in London, Archbishop Usher found himself in the midst of civil and religious discord; and on retiring to Oxford, he was not in much better circumstances. To the metropolis therefore he returned, on the impeachment of the Earl of Strafford, who consulted him in regard to the defence which he was called on to make before his judges and accusers. Our archbishop was also consulted by his unfortunate sovereign, in regard to his sanctioning the condemnation of that nobleman. And when the king was constrained to consent to the sacrifice of Strafford, Dr. Usher was chosen to be his spiritual adviser. That prelate also attended this victim of popular fury to the scaffold; kneeled down, and prayed by his side; and was personally addressed in that courageous and eloquent speech which the earl delivered before disrobing for execution.

In the same year, 1641, Archbishop Usher and Bishop Hall were engaged in writing in defence of the Church; and if they had been calmly and dispassionately attended to, the Church would have been saved the fiery trial which befell it. Usher's opponent was no less a person than Milton, and Episcopacy was the subject of their controversy.

In the latter part of the same year, a murderous rebellion broke out in Ireland, and the archbishop learned that he had been made to suffer severe losses amid the general spoliation and ruin.

The University of Leyden, when they heard there was little prospect of his return to Ireland, sent to offer him a professorship. But the king proposed to confer upon him the vacant bishopric of Carlisle, *in commendam*; and that offer he gladly accepted, though the revenues of the see seemed to be precarious, according to the aspect of the times, and were so impoverished as to be inadequate to his maintenance without some other helps, in consequence of the English and Scotch troops being alternately quartered in this county.

A few years after, the parliament having siezed upon the bishop's lands, made a show of generosity by voting for his use an annual pension of 400*l.*, but that payment was soon discontinued, and he probably did not receive it more than twice, if so often.

In 1642, Archbishop Usher retired once more to Oxford, where he prosecuted his studies diligently, and prepared several works for the press.\* He preached at one of the churches in that city every Sunday, and multitudes flocked to hear him.

\* It appears from Chalmers' History of the University of Oxford, that Archbishop Usher had his name on the books of Jesus College.



In the same year, he was appointed to preach before the king, on his Majesty's return to Oxford, after the battle of Edgehill, and on other solemn occasions.

Early in 1645, there was an expectation that Oxford would be besieged by the parliamentary forces; and the archbishop's friends advised him to retire to some other part of the country. Accordingly he determined to repair to Cardiff Castle, of which his son-in-law, Sir Timothy Tyrrel, was governor.

After the fatal battle of Naseby, King Charles stayed at Cardiff several days, and was glad to meet his chaplain, (Dr. Usher,) who preached before him in this hour of adversity, and conversed much with the unfortunate monarch who stood so much in need of the consolation of religion.

On recovering from a dangerous illness, he received a most friendly invitation from the Countess Dowager of Peterborough, to take up his abode with her, as a return for those benefits which she had formerly received from him in converting her lord, and securing herself from popery.

On his arrival in London, the archbishop was most kindly received by the Countess of Peterborough. This was in June, 1646, from which time he commonly resided in one of her houses till his death. When he retired to her house at Ryegate, in Surrey, he often preached in her chapel, and in the parish church. Early in the following year, with much difficulty, and through the interest of great friends, he obtained leave to preach publicly in London; and the honourable society of Lincoln's Inn, immediately chose him to be their preacher.

When loyalty was accounted a crime, our archbishop did not fear to brave the consequences of publicly confessing himself guilty of it. And when his unfortunate sovereign (who was in 1648, a prisoner at Carisbrook castle, in the Isle of Wight,) summoned him to give his advice in the difficult posture of affairs, he quickly repaired to him, and administered the consolations of religion; and he was called upon at the same time, to take his last farewell of his royal master. From Lady Peterborough's house, he witnessed the tragedy which was shortly after enacted before Whitehall, when Charles I. was brought to the scaffold; and it is but little to say, that he was overpowered by the agonies which that tragedy occasioned in his soul.

In the year 1650, Archbishop Usher published the first part of his great work, "The Annals of the Old Testament:" the design of which was to settle, on the best authority, the dates of the events from the creation down to the destruction of Jerusalem, after the death of Christ; and he seems to have prosecuted his studies in Sacred Chronology almost to his dying day. About this time also, he seems to have had some conferences with Cromwell, with a view to ward off, as much as possible, the fatal blows which menaced both the Church of England and her ministers. Dr. Usher highly approved of the talents and the religious views of Baxter; and it was at the archbishop's suggestion that the latter wrote and published his powerful "Call to the Unconverted."

The archbishop's decline was somewhat gradual, he was gathered to his fathers at the age of seventy-five, March the 21st, 1656. Cromwell ordered him to be buried in Westminster Abbey,

and signed a warrant to the lords of the treasury, to pay Dr. Bernard (the archbishop's chaplain) the expences of the funeral. Many of Archbishop Usher's books, and best manuscripts, had been stolen or embezzled during the times of confusion in Ireland. Those that remained were given to the College at Dublin, by Charles II., and they form a considerable part of the Library there.\*

#### XLII. RICHARD STERNE

Was nominated to this see at the restoration. He was a native of Nottinghamshire, and educated at Cambridge, where he was master of Jesus College, and took his degree in divinity. He was domestic chaplain to Archbishop Laud, and attended him on the scaffold at his execution.

He was confined in the tower, with some other heads of houses, on a charge made by Oliver Cromwell, that they had conveyed their college plate to Charles I., at York. He was then deprived of his mastership, and lived in obscurity until the restoration, when he was elected to this see.

He built a chapel at Rose castle, but it appears to have been executed with so little skill, as to require taking down during the time of his successor. He was translated to the archiepiscopal see of York, in 1664, and died in that city, in 1683.

Bishop Burnet gives him a poor character, but Nicolson and Burn present us with a letter, containing a highly-coloured panegyric on this prelate.

\* We are indebted for this sketch of Abp. Usher's life, to "The Lives of Eminent Christians;" by the Rev. R. B. Hone, M.A. published under the direction of the Committee of General Literature and Education, appointed by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

## XLIII. EDWARD RAINBOW

Was born at Bilton, in Lincolnshire, April 20, 1608. In 1623, he was entered at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, which he left within two years, and went to Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he was fellow and tutor to several noble pupils. In 1642, he was admitted master of Magdalene, and in 1646, he took his degree of D.D.

In 1650, he was deprived of his mastership for refusing to sign a protestation against Charles II., but the office was restored to him soon after the restoration, when he was also made Dean of Peterborough. In 1662, he was vice-chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and in 1664, he was promoted to this see.

He rebuilt the chapel at Rose Castle, and made other additions to that episcopal residence, which cost him upwards of 1500*l.*; he obtained from his predecessor and metropolitan, 400*l.* for dilapidations. In 1667, he gave 130*l.* towards augmenting the vicarage of Melburn, in Derbyshire. In 1670, when the conventicle act was revived, the whole bench of bishops voted for it, except Bishop Rainbow, and Wilkins, Bishop of Chester.

Bishop Rainbow died at Rose Castle, March 26th, 1684, and was buried in the church-yard at Dalston, near the south side of the chancel; where, according to his own instructions, a plain free-stone is placed over his grave, bearing the following inscription:—

Depositum Edwardi Rainbow,  
Episc. Carliol. Obiit vicesimo  
Sexto Die Martii, MDCLXXXIV.

There is a portrait of this bishop in the hall of Magdalene College, Cambridge. His life was



published in one octavo volume. Three of his sermons were printed, one of which was preached at Appleby, in 1676, at the funeral of the benevolent Ann, Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery.

#### XLIV. THOMAS SMITH,

Born at Whitewall, in the parish of Asby, Westmorland, received his early education in the free-school at Appleby, and when he was in his sixteenth year, was entered at Queen's College, Oxford. After he had taken his degree of M.A., he succeeded to a fellowship, and became a celebrated tutor. During the residence of Charles I. at Oxford, he was one of those who were appointed to preach before his Majesty, at Christ-church, and before the parliament, at St. Mary's.

During the confusion which ensued in church and state, he retired into the north, until the restoration, when he became B.D., and soon after, D.D. by diploma. He was appointed one of the chaplains in ordinary to Charles II., and in November, 1660, he was rewarded by the first stall in the cathedral. Within a few months after this appointment, he was collated to a prebend in the cathedral of Durham, and he repaired his prebendal-house in a manner becoming the endowments of his wealthy stall.

On the promotion of Dr. Guy Carleton to the bishopric of Bristol, in 1671, Dr. Smith was instituted to this deanery. The dean's residence was left by Dr. Carleton in the same ruinous state to which it had been brought in the civil wars, but Dr. Smith generously restored it at his own private expense. He also presented a new organ to the cathedral, and on the altar he bestowed a rich set of

double-gilt communion-plate, on which his arms are engraved. He endowed the grammar-school of this city, and presented many valuable books to the library of the dean and chapter, in which his autograph is still to be seen. His generosity exceeded all ordinary bounds, and embraced other places besides that in which he had his residence.\*

In 1684, on the death of Bishop Rainbow, Dr. Smith was elected to this see; he died April 12th, 1702, at Rose castle, and was buried near the altar in the cathedral, where there is an inscription to his memory, which was executed according to his own instructions: a copy of which is given in a former part of this work, (*see page 182.*) There is an engraved portrait of Bishop Smith in the vestry of the cathedral.

\* This excellent prelate expended the following sums in public buildings and charities:—

	£
Building the deanery at Carlisle .. ..	600
Organ at Carlisle, 220 <i>l.</i> , communion plate, 100 <i>l.</i> .. ..	320
Prebendal house at Carlisle .. ..	50
Altering house and building stables at Rose .. ..	300
New tower there and court walls .. ..	167
School at Dalston, 30 <i>l.</i> , tenement there, 80 <i>l.</i> .. ..	110
Court house at Dalston .. ..	50
Library and Register's office at Carlisle .. ..	120
To the dean and chapter .. ..	100
Pigeon cote at Rose .. ..	53
To the several parishes in his diocese by his will .. ..	230
School at Carlisle .. ..	500
Vicarage of Penrith .. ..	500
Vicarage of Dalston .. ..	300
The school and master's house at Appleby and cloisters there	626
The poor and school at Asby .. ..	100
Towards building St. Paul's .. ..	150
New library at Queen's College .. ..	100
More to the said college .. ..	500
Other colleges and chapels .. ..	50
Prebendal house at Durham and organ .. ..	300

---

Total £5226

---

## XLV. WILLIAM NICOLSON.

This celebrated prelate, to whose industry and learning the historians of this county are so deeply indebted, was the son of the Rev. Joseph Nicolson, rector of Orton, near this city, at which village he was born about the year 1655. His mother was Mary, daughter of John Brisco, Esq., of Crofton Hall.

In 1670, he was admitted at Queen's College, Oxford. In the year 1678, he was sent to Leipsic, by Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State, to facilitate his knowledge of the High Dutch and other languages. While in that city, he translated into Latin, Hook's Essay on the Motion of the Earth from the Sun's Parallax, which was printed by the professor at whose suggestion it was written.

In 1679, after a short tour into France during the summer, he was admitted fellow of Queen's, having previously taken his degree of M.A., and in the following year, he published an account of Denmark, Poland, Norway, and Iceland, in the first volume of the English Atlas, of which, without any assistance, he afterwards published the second and third volumes, comprising Germany.

He was collated by Bishop Rainbow, in 1681, to the first prebendal stall in this cathedral, and the vicarage of Torpenhow; and in 1682, to the archdeaconry of Carlisle.

In 1686, he wrote a letter to the master of University College, respecting the Runic inscription at Bewcastle, which was published in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 178; and also a letter to Sir William Dugdale, concerning the font at Bridekirk, in this county, which was also

printed in the same work. In 1696, he published the first part of his English Historical Library: in 1697, the second part; and the third, in 1699; This publication involved him in many controversies. In 1702, he published a similar work for Scotland; and in 1724, one for Ireland.

In the year 1702, he was elected to this see, confirmed June 3rd, and consecrated at Lambeth, June 14. In 1704, Dr. Atterbury waited upon Bishop Nicolson for institution to the deanery. But from some informality in the letters patent, they being addressed to the chapter and not to the bishop, and the date being July 15, although Dr. Graham, did not resign until August 5, and moreover some disputes about the regal supremacy, —institution was refused, but at the same time the bishop declared that the affair should be submitted to the queen; and that if her Majesty, notwithstanding these objections, should be pleased to repeat her commands for giving Dr. Atterbury possession of the deanery, institution should be immediately given. The queen was pleased to intimate her pleasure to the bishop, to institute the dean, and her command was readily complied with by Bishop Nicolson.

In the years 1702, 1703, 1704, and 1707, Bishop Nicolson undertook a tour to inspect the churches, parsonage-houses, and glebe-lands, in his diocese; he wrote an account of the state of the buildings, many of which appear to have been in a very dilapidated condition, and others so dirty as to be almost unfit for Divine service. The bishop's notes fill a thick octavo volume, which was in the possession of his nephew, Joseph Nicolson, Esq., of Hawksdale, but is now in the library of the dean and chapter.



Bishop Nicolson published his "*Leges Marchiarum*," or Border Laws, in 1705, which work contains an appendix of valuable charters and records.

Dr. Atterbury, the dean, appears to have been embittered against Bishop Nicolson by his refusal to institute him, and when the bishop interposed as visitor, in 1707, on a dispute which had arisen between the dean and chapter, Dr. Todd, the prebendary, at the instigation of the dean, protested against such visitation, alleging that the sole right of visitation was vested in the queen. It appears that at the foundation of the dean and chapter, Henry VIII. by his statutes, had given this power to the bishop; and at length so high were matters carried, that Dr. Todd was suspended, and eventually excommunicated.

These proceedings alarmed the archbishops and their suffragan bishops, as the above objections equally effected the whole of the new foundations of dean and chapters constituted by Henry VIII.: and, in consequence, an act was passed, 6 An. c. 21, removing the ambiguity in which the matter was involved, and confirming the above-named statutes.

Bishop Nicolson, in 1713, wrote an essay to be affixed to Chamberlain's book containing the Lord's Prayer in one hundred languages; of which the learned Dr. Hickes gives a very high character.

In 1715, the bishop was constituted by George I. lord almoner; that office having been resigned in his favour by the Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1717, a collection of his papers was published in octavo, compiled from the Daily Courant and other papers.

In 1718, Bishop Nicolson was translated to

Londonderry; and in the following year he wrote the preface to the third edition of Wilkins' "*Leges Anglo-Saxonicae*." The bishop published several sermons, and left to the dean and chapter of Carlisle, some volumes of valuable MS. collections, respecting the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland, and the diocese of Carlisle, which appear to have furnished no inconsiderable portion of Nicolson and Burn's History,\* and of all the later publications relating to this county.

In February, 1726, Bishop Nicolson was elevated to the archbishopric of Cashell; but he died suddenly on the 14th of that month, and was buried in the cathedral of Londonderry, without a monument. But his industry and learning have left behind him a name more imperishable than a monumental inscription, and Bishop Nicolson will long be esteemed as a benefactor to his country by his literary labours. This county, especially, is deeply indebted to him, for the care he has taken in handing down to posterity many records of events which might otherwise have been forgotten.

In 1809, were published in 2 vols. 8vo., "*Letters on Various Subjects, Literary, Political, and Ecclesiastical, to and from William Nicolson, D.D., by John Nichols, F.S.A.*," in which may found the particulars of his differences with Dean Atterbury and Dr. Todd, and other interesting matters connected with the diocese.

#### XLVI. SAMUEL BRADFORD.

This prelate was born in London, and educated at Bennet College, Cambridge. On entering into holy orders he became chaplain to Bishop Comp-

\* *Vide* a Catalogue of Bishop Nicolson's MSS. in pages 135, 136.

ton, and tutor to the children of Archbishop Tillotson. He obtained the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, a prebend of Westminster, and the mastership of Bennet College; and he was dean of the Order of the Bath. In 1718, he was elected to this see, whence he was translated to Rochester, on Bishop Atterbury's expulsion, in 1723. Bishop Bradford died in 1731, and was buried in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory.

This bishop edited Archbishop Tillotson's Works, and was the author of some occasional sermons. A whole length portrait was published of Bishop Bradford, as dean of the Order of the Bath.

#### XLVII. JOHN WAUGH

Was born at Appleby, and received his early education in the school there, and afterwards entered at Queen's College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. He became M.A. in 1687; B. and D.D. in 1698; he was rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, in 1708; prebendary of Lincoln in 1718, and dean of Gloucester in 1720. Dr. Waugh was presented to this see in 1723; he died in 1734, in Queen's Square, Westminster, and was buried near the altar in St. Peter's church above-mentioned. He published eleven occasional sermons.

Dr. John Waugh, chancellor and prebendary of Carlisle, and afterwards dean of Worcester, was the son of this prelate. There is an engraved portrait of Bishop Waugh; vide Noble's Continuation of Granger.

#### XLVIII. SIR GEORGE FLEMING, BART.

Was the fifth son of Sir Daniel Fleming, Knight, afterwards Baronet, and he was born in 1667, at

the family mansion, Rydal Hall, Westmorland. In 1688, he was entered in Edmund Hall, Oxford, and having passed through his degree in Arts, he became domestic chaplain to Bishop Smith, by whom he was collated to the vicarage of Aspartrick, and in 1700, to the second prebendal stall in this cathedral. In 1705, Bishop Nicolson appointed him to the archdeaconry; in 1727, he was promoted to the deanery; and in 1734, he was chosen to this see. He married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, of Carlisle, gentleman, to whose memory there is a monument in the cathedral; by her he had one son, who was archdeacon of Carlisle.

Bishop Fleming died at Rose castle, July 2, 1747, aged 80 years, and was buried in the cathedral, where a monument to his memory was erected in the south aisle, (*see pages 183, 184.*)

#### XLIX. RICHARD OSBALDISTON,

Descended from a rich family at Hunmandby, in Yorkshire. He was educated at Cambridge; was dean of York, and in 1747, was elected bishop of Carlisle. In 1762, he was translated to London, and died in 1764.

During the time that this bishop held the see of London, a proposal was made that monuments should be erected in St. Paul's cathedral, but the bishop would not sanction it,—stating that Sir Christopher Wren had contemplated no such decoration, and as there had been none before his time, he would not allow that rule to be departed from.

#### L. CHARLES LYTTLETON

Was the third son of Sir Thomas Lyttleton, Bart., of Hagley Hall, in Worcestershire, where he was



born in 1714. He was educated at Eton, and afterwards entered in University College, Oxford, from whence he removed to the Middle Temple, London, and was called to the bar. He resigned his legal studies, returned to Oxford, and entered into holy orders. In 1742, he became rector of Alve, in Worcestershire, and in 1747, he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to George II., and in the following year, was made dean of Exeter. In 1762, he was promoted to this bishopric. He died at his house in Clifford-street, London, Dec. 22, 1768, and was buried in the family vault at Hagley.

Bishop Lyttleton was president of the Antiquarian Society, to which he was a considerable benefactor of books and MSS. Dr. Mills, dean of Exeter, who succeeded him in the presidency, gave him a high character for his attainments and talents. The Doctor says,—“His literary merit with the society received an additional lustre from the affability of his temper, the gentleness of his manners, and the benevolence of his heart.”\*

## LI. EDMUND LAW.

Bishop Law was born in 1703, in the parish of Cartmel, in the north of Lancashire. His father was a clergyman, of a Westmorland family. His early education was received at the schools of Cartmel and Kendal: and from the latter he was removed to St. John's College, Cambridge; he was afterwards entered at Christ's College, in the same university, where he became a fellow. During his residence in the latter college, he pub-

\* To this period, the account of the bishops is chiefly furnished by Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, Bishop Nicolson's MSS., Rymer's *Fœdera*, Strype's *Lives*, Nicolson and Burn, Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, and Chalmers' *History of the University of Oxford*.

lished a translation of Archbishop King's Essay on the Origin of Evil, with notes. While at Christ's, he prepared for the press an edition of Stephens' Thesaurus. He formed an intimate acquaintance with the learned Dr. Jortin; Dr. Taylor, the editor of Lysias and Demosthenes; and Dr. Waterton, the master of Magdalene College.

In 1734, or 1735, Mr. Law published an Inquiry into the Ideas of Space, Time, &c., in which he combats the opinions of Dr. Clarke and his adherents, respecting those subjects.

In 1737, his university presented him to the rectory of Greystock, and soon after, he married Mary, daughter of John Christian, Esq., of Unerigg. In 1743, he was promoted to the archdeaconry of this diocese, by Sir George Fleming, Bart., Bishop of Carlisle. In 1746, he went to reside at Salkeld, which rectory is annexed to the archdeaconry. While resident there, he published Considerations on the Theory of Religion.

In 1754, he took his degree of D.D. and in 1756, he was elected master of Peter-house, when he resigned his office of archdeacon. About the year 1760, Dr. Law was appointed head-librarian of the University, and soon after, casuistical professor.

Dr. Cornwallis, Bishop of Lichfield, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, who had been his pupil at Christ's College, appointed Dr. Law to the archdeaconry of Staffordshire, and to a stall in the cathedral of Lichfield. In 1767, he was presented to one of the "golden stalls" of Durham; and in the following year, the Duke of Grafton, chancellor of the university, recommended Dr. Law to his Majesty for the see of Carlisle; when he was elected to this bishopric.

About the year 1777, Bishop Law published a handsome edition of Locke's Works, in three vols. 4to., to which he prefixed a Life of the Author, and a preface. Of the writings of that great philosopher, the bishop entertained the highest esteem, and is supposed to have drawn from them many of his own principles.

Bishop Law held this see nearly nineteen years; during which period, he almost invariably spent the summer months at Rose Castle; a situation with which he was much pleased, not only on account of the natural beauty of the place, but because it restored him to the country, for which he had a great attachment.

In 1787, he arrived at Rose Castle in a state of great weakness and exhaustion, where he died about a month after his arrival, on the 14th of August, in the 84th year of his age. He was buried in the cathedral, where a monument is erected to his memory.

Bishop Law's life was spent in incessant reading and thought on metaphysical and religious subjects. He was distinguished by a mild and tranquil disposition, and the amenity of his manners. His countenance always preserved the same kind and composed aspect, truly indicating the calmness and benignity of his temper.

His lordship's third son was advanced to the peerage in 1802, by the title of Baron Ellenborough; his eldest son, Dr. John Law, was Bishop of Elphin; and his <sup>eighth</sup> fifth son is now Bishop of Bath and Wells.

## LII. JOHN DOUGLAS.

This learned prelate was born at Pittenweem, in Fifeshire, and in 1736, he was entered a com-

moner at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, but in 1738, he removed to Balliol College, first on Bishop Warner's foundation, and afterwards on Snell's.

He was chaplain of the third regiment of foot-guards, and in that capacity, was present at the battle of Fontenoy. After having been travelling tutor to Lord Pulteney, he was rewarded by the Earl of Bath with considerable church preferment. Having for some years held the minor dignities of canon and dean of the royal chapel at Windsor, in 1787, he was consecrated to this see, and in 1791, was translated to Salisbury. He died May 18, 1807.

Bishop Douglas was intimate with Dr. Johnson, and the most celebrated of his contemporaries. Besides other obligations the literary world owes to this distinguished scholar, he will long be remembered as an able advocate for the genuine miracles of the Christian faith. He distinguished himself by castigating Lauder for his attack on Milton; exposing Bower; and by publishing the *Criterion*, or a discourse on Miracles. The second and third voyages of Captain Cook were prepared for the press, with valuable remarks, by this accomplished prelate.

He was chancellor of the most noble order of the garter, a fellow of the Royal Society, a vice-president of the Antiquarian Society, and a trustee of the British Museum.

#### LIII. THE HON. EDWARD VENABLES VERNON

Was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle, in 1791, on the removal of Bishop Douglas to Salisbury. Dr. Vernon was at that time canon of Christ church, Oxford. In 1808, his lordship succeeded Dr. Markham in the archiepiscopal see of York.



This most reverend prelate is the second son of the Hon. George Vernon, first Baron Vernon, by his third wife, Martha, sister to Simon, first Earl of Harcourt. He was born in 1757, and received his early education at Westminster, from whence he removed to Christ-church, Oxford, where in 1786, he graduated B.C.L., and in the following month, D.C.L., both as grand compounder. His Grace is Lord High Almoner to the Queen; Visitor of Queen's College, Oxford, and Governor of the Charter-House and King's College, London. His Grace assumed the name of Harcourt since his consecration to this see.

In 1808, the see was offered to Dr. Thomas Zouch, prebendary of Durham, and rector of Wycliffe, in Yorkshire; but in consequence of his advanced age and retired habits, he thought proper to decline the offer.

#### LIV. SAMUEL GOODENOUGH

Was educated at Christ-church, Oxford, where he took his degree of M.A. in 1767, and became LL.D. in 1772. In 1802, he obtained the deanery of Rochester, and in 1808, was promoted to this see, on Dr. Vernon's translation to York. His lordship was a vice-president of the Royal and Linnean Societies, and one of the council of the Royal Society. He was at one time engaged in preparing a learned work for publication, entitled, "*Botanica Metrica*," containing the etymology of all botanical names, &c., for which he was well qualified by his eminent skill as a botanist. But he afterwards laid aside his design.

Bishop Goodenough died August 14, 1827, at Worthing, in Sussex, and was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey.

His lordship was the author of some papers in the Transactions of the Linnean Society, and published a Sermon preached before the House of Lords, in Westminster Abbey, on the Fast-Day, 1809, and also a Sermon preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in 1812.

LV. THE HON. HUGH PERCY,

Third son of Algernon, first Earl of Beverley, and brother of the present Earl, was born in 1784, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. His lordship became M.A. in 1805, prebendary of St. Paul's, in 1816, and B., and D.D. in 1825. He was dean of Canterbury, which he resigned in 1827, on being consecrated Bishop of Rochester, from whence he was translated to this see on Bishop Goodenough's death, in the same year.

His lordship married in 1806, Mary Manners Sutton, eldest daughter of his Grace, the late Archbishop of Canterbury.

---

Henry I. having erected the see, gave its bishops the jurisdiction of the greater part of the two counties of Westmorland and Cumberland. The cause alleged for the dismemberment of Carlisle from the original parent see was, that the distance from Durham, then the seat of episcopacy, originated delays in the discharge of ecclesiastical duties. The monks of Durham, unwilling to yield up the least degree of power or of revenue, looked upon this act of the sovereign as a grievous infringement of their ancient rights and privileges; but from the abject disposition of mind, peculiar to that age, they avoided pointing the accusation

where it was due, and alleged that when Ralph, Bishop of Durham, was banished, and the church left unprotected, certain bishops siezed Carlisle and Tiviotdale, and united them to their own dioceses.\*

The jurisdiction of the Bishop of Carlisle extends into the two counties; but does not embrace the whole of either; for all that part of Cumberland, called Allerdale ward above Derwent, and the Barony of Kendal, and the east and west wards of Westmorland, are comprehended within the archdeaconry of Richmond, in the diocese of Chester, which see was erected by Henry VIII. in the year 1541. The parish of Alston-moor is in the diocese of Durham, and that of Over-Denton is said to have been formerly in the same diocese.

There is only one archdeacon in the diocese of Carlisle, who is also rector of Great Salkeld. Dr. Burn says, he had formerly jurisdiction: "but the smallness and poverty of the diocese rendering a concurrent jurisdiction both inconvenient and burdensome, he gave up the same for a pension of 3*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* per annum, which is still paid him by the bishop; and only retained the more ancient rights of examining and presenting persons to be ordained, and of inducting persons instituted into their respective livings; and all the rest of the archidiaconal jurisdiction is now devolved upon the chancellor of the diocese."†

There are within the diocese of Carlisle, three deaneries, viz., Carlisle, Wigton, and Penrith.

*Carlisle Deanery* comprehends the whole of Eskdale and Cumberland wards, except Wigton and Kirkbride parishes.

*Wigton Deanery* includes the whole of Allerdale

\* Camden, apud Hutchinson.

† Nicolson and Burn.

ward below Derwent, and Wigton and Kirkbride parishes.

*Penrith Deanery* comprises all Leath ward, except Alston parish, in the diocese of Durham.

In the time of Henry VIII. they formed only two deaneries, Carlisle and Allerdale, but it appears from Denton's MS., that the present division took place before 1686. During the last century, there were four deaneries, Appleby deanery being the fourth.

The patronage of the bishop consists of the right of presentation to the prebends, the arch-deaconry, the chancellorship, and the following thirty-three benefices:—

In Cumberland:—the vicarages of Aspatria, Bromfield, Crosby-on-Eden, Crosthwaite, Dalston, Gilcrux, Lazonby, Penrith, Stanwix, and Torpenhow; the rectories of Caldbeck, Ousby, Great Salkeld, and Scaleby; and the perpetual curacy of Newton.

In Westmorland:—the rectories of Cliburn, Clifton, Musgrave, and Ormside; and the vicarage of St. Michael's, Appleby.

In Northumberland:—the rectory of Rothbury; and the vicarages of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, Warkworth, and Newburn.

In Derbyshire:—the vicarages of Chellaston, and Melburne.

In Lincolnshire:—the rectories of Mareham and Moresby; the vicarage of Horncastle; and the benefices of Ashby West, Marcham-on-the-Hill, Toynton, and Woodenderby.

Gilbert's Clergyman's Almanack estimates the revenues of the see at 3000*l.*; but in the Report of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, is an average for three years, 1829, 1830, and 1831, stating the net yearly income at 2213*l.*



## SUCCESSION OF DEANS.

1. LANCELOT SALKELD, a younger son of the Salkelds, of Corby Castle, and the last prior of Carlisle, was appointed the first dean by the foundation charter of Henry VIII.; in which office he continued until the end of Henry's reign. On the accession of Edward VI., he was ejected from his deanery, but it was restored to him in the reign of Queen Mary, and he was again ejected, by Queen Elizabeth, in 1559. He died the year following, and was interred in the cathedral.

2. SIR THOMAS SMITH, Knight, LL.D., principal Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth. On Lancelot Salkeld's first deprivation by Edward VI., he was appointed dean, but was ejected on Queen Mary's accession to the throne, and was again appointed by Queen Elizabeth. Fuller says, in his Church History, he was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, at the cost and charge of Henry VIII., who selected yearly "one or more of the most promising pregnancies out of both universities," who were maintained in all foreign courts and countries. Fuller adds, "these young men proved afterwards the picklocks of the cabinet councils of foreign princes." In 1559, Sir Thomas Smith, by command of the queen, was associated with Parker, Grindall, and other learned men, in preparing the third edition of the Book of Common Prayer. Sir Thomas Smith was chancellor of Ely, provost of Eton, and chancellor of the most noble order of the garter. He was a great benefactor to both the Universities. He was considered to be of such service that in Queen Mary's time he had a pension granted him, on consideration that he did not go abroad. He published a Work on the Commonwealth of England, and some other books.

He held this deanery twenty years: he died in 1577, and was buried at Mount Theydon in Essex, in the chancel of the church, where an elegant monument was erected to his memory. There are several engraved portraits of this eminent man; and his Life was written by Strype.

3. SIR JOHN WOOLEY, M.A. was constituted dean in 1577. He died at Pyrford in Surrey, March, 1595, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral, under a noble monument which was destroyed at the conflagration of that church, in 1666: a plate of this monument is given in Sir William Dugdale's History of St. Paul's.

4. CHRISTOPHER PERKINS, LL.D., afterwards knighted, succeeded to this deanery in 1596. He died in August, 1622.

5. FRANCIS WHITE, S.T.P., presented Sept. 14th, installed October 15th, 1622. He was promoted to the bishopric of Carlisle, in 1626. Other particulars respecting him, may be found in the Catalogue of Bishops, *see p.* 219.

6. WILLIAM PATTERSON, S.T.P., presented Dec. 4th, 1626. He was promoted to the deanery of Exeter, in 1629.

7. THOMAS COMBER, S.T.P., born at Shermanbury, Sussex, 1575; he was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he afterwards became Master. He was presented to the deanery, Aug. 28th, 1630, and continued in this office until the breaking out of the civil wars, in 1642; the parliament threw him into prison, and deprived him of all his preferments. He lived to see the restoration, and died at Cambridge, Feb., 1653, and was interred at St. Botolph's Church there.

8. GUY CARLETON, D.D., born at Brampton Foot, in Gilsland, he was descended of a younger

branch of the ancient family of Carleton of Carleton, in this county. He received his education in the grammar-school of this city, and subsequently at Queen's College, Oxford. In 1635, he became proctor of that university. He was an active and bold asserter of the royal cause, in the time of the civil wars; and in consequence he was ejected from his livings by the "Presbyterian visitors," and was imprisoned at Lambeth, and treated with great severity; after having suffered many hardships, he made his escape, and joined the exiled king on the continent. At the Restoration, he was instituted to this deanery, 29th June, 1660, and in November following, prebendary of Durham. After having held the deanery ten years, he was promoted to the bishopric of Bristol, in 1671; and translated to that of Chichester, in 1678. He died July 6th, 1685, aged 89, and was interred in the choir of Chichester cathedral, where a large marble monument is erected to his memory.

9. THOMAS SMITH, D.D., a native of Westmorland, within the diocese of Carlisle, was presented March 4th, 1671. He was a benefactor to the deanery. In 1684, he was presented to the see of Carlisle. (*See page 231.*)

10. THOMAS MUSGRAVE, D.D., sixth son of Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart., of Edenhall, governor of Carlisle. Dr. Musgrave was formerly prebendary and archdeacon of Carlisle. He received his education at Queen's College, Oxford, and was fellow of that house. He was prebendary of Durham, in 1675, prebendary of Chichester in 1681, and was instituted to the archdeaconry of Carlisle in 1668. He resigned the latter office in 1682, and was presented to this deanery, October

10th, 1684. He died 28th March, 1686, and was buried in the cathedral church of Durham, under a black marble slab with an inscription.

11. WILLIAM GRAHAM, D.D. He was the fourth son of Sir George Graham, Baronet, of Netherby, in this county, was educated at Westminster school, where he was a king's scholar; and afterwards student at Christ Church, Oxford, prebendary of Durham, and first clerk of the closet to her Majesty, Queen Ann. He was advanced to this deanery in 1686, which he held for eighteen years, and was promoted to the deanery of Wells. He died February, 1712, and was buried in the church of Kensington, near London.

12. FRANCIS ATTERBURY, D.D., succeeded on Dr. Graham's promotion to Wells, and was installed in person, Oct. 2nd, 1704. He was born in 1662, and received his education at Westminster and Oxford, where he distinguished himself as a classical scholar. He was chaplain in ordinary to William and Mary. Soon after the accession of Queen Ann, he was promoted to this deanery. In 1711, he was made dean of Christ Church, and in the following year he was elevated to the see of Rochester, and deanery of Westminster. On the death of Ann, in 1714, he was suspected by the government of adherence to the cause of the Pretender, as a report was spread that he was willing to proclaim him in full canonicals, if allowed a sufficient guard. He refused to sign the loyal declaration of the bishops in 1715, and in 1722, having entered into a correspondence with the Pretender, he was committed to the Tower, and subsequently deprived of his dignities and outlawed. He died in 1731, and was privately interred in Westminster Abbey.



13. GEORGE SMALRIDGE, D.D., was born of a respectable family, at Lichfield, in 1666, and educated at Westinister ; whence he was elected, in May, 1682, to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated. In 1687, he published, "Animadversions on a Piece on Church Government;" and in 1689, he became M.A., and published a Latin poem. In 1693, he was appointed prebendary of Lichfield, and the same year became B.D.; and in 1701, D.D. He was dean of Carlisle in 1711; dean of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1713; and lastly, in 1714, bishop of Bristol. On the accession of George I., he was made lord almoner, but was removed for refusing to sign the declaration of the bishops against the rebellion, in 1715. He died in 1719. Dr. Smalridge published twelve Sermons, and many more were published after his death. Dr. Smalridge was so noted for his good temper, that succeeding Dr. Atterbury in the deaneries of Christ Church and Carlisle, he was said "to carry the bucket wherewith to extinguish the fires which the other had kindled."

14. THOMAS GIBBON, D.D., he was fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and by that university was presented to the rectory of Greystock, in Cumberland. He was installed in 1713, died June 16th, 1716, and was interred in the cathedral.

15. THOMAS TULLIE, LL.D., was of an ancient family in Carlisle. He was fellow of Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he took his degree of M.A., in 1678. In 1683, he was promoted to the chancellorship of the diocese, by Bishop Rainbow, to whom he was chaplain; and the year following, to the third prebendal stall of Carlisle. On the death of Dean Gibbon, he was presented to the

deanery, in 1716, which he held for ten years. He died June 16th, 1726, and was interred in the south aisle of the cathedral, immediately behind the bishop's throne, where several branches of his family are interred.

16. GEORGE FLEMING, LL.D., afterwards Sir George Fleming, Bart., was presented in 1727. He was subsequently Bishop of Carlisle, (*see page 237.*)

17. ROBERT BOLTON, LL.D., vicar of St. Mary's, Reading, Berks., was installed dean, Feb. 22, 1734. He published an Essay on the Employment of Time, and other works of a similar nature. He died in 1763, and was buried at Reading.

18. CHARLES TARRENT, D.D., was installed dean, March 3rd, 1764, and in the same year he was promoted to the deanery of Peterborough.

19. THOMAS WILSON, D.D., after having been prebendary in this cathedral twenty-one years, was installed dean in 1764. He died September 25, 1778, and was interred in the south aisle of the cathedral.

20. THOMAS PERCY, D.D. He was born in 1728, at Bridgenorth in Shropshire, he was related to the Northumberland family, and educated at Christ Church, Oxford; became chaplain to George III., in 1769, and promoted to this deanery, 1778; in 1782, he resigned that office for the see of Dromore. His principal works are, *The Reliques of English Poetry*; *A New Translation of Solomon's Song*; and *The Hermit of Warkworth, a Poem*. He died at Dromore-House, Sept. 3rd, 1811, in the 83d year of his age.

21. JEFFREY EKINS, D.D., rector of Sedgfield, in the county of Durham, had the offer of the bishopric of Dromore; but "*nolens episcopari* in

Ireland, he exchanged that preferment with Dr. Percy for this deanery, in 1782." Dr. Ekins died in 1792. He published a translation of Appoloni-  
 nius Rhodius.

22. ISAAC MILNER, D.D., F.R.S., Professor of Mathematics, and Master of Queen's College, Cambridge. He was installed in 1792. A memoir of this distinguished character may be found among the biographical sketches annexed to this volume.

23. ROBERT HODGSON, D.D., F.R.S., rector of St. George's, Hanover-square, London, is a nephew of the late eminent Beilby Porteus, D.D., Bishop of London. Dr. Hodgson was one of the chaplains in ordinary to his Majesty, George III., and was installed in this deanery, June 22nd, 1820, on the death of Dean Milner. Dr. Hodgson has published several Sermons, and the Life and Works of Bishop Porteus.

#### ARCHDEACONS.

Gervase de Lowther : in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., John, and part of the reign of Henry III.

1203—Americ de Theobald, rector of Dalston.

———Alexander de Lucy.

1230—Robert, occurs archdeacon.

1233—Peter de Ross.

1293—Richard.

1302—Peter de Insula.

1311—Gilbert de Halton, collated by Bishop Halton.

———Henry de Karliol, of the ancient family of Carlyle, in Cumberland, collated by Bishop Halton.

1323—William de Kendale, collated by the

same bishop. In 1337, he was cited to shew cause why he held both the archdeaconry and the church of Salkeld, without a dispensation, which had been complained of to the archbishop of York. This is the first mention of the living of Salkeld being held with the archdeaconry.

1354—Richard de Arthuret.

———William de Rotherby, died 1363, bequeathed by will, his body to the church-yard of Salkeld, and forty skillings to repair the church.

1364—John de Appleby.

\* \* \* \* \*

1415—John de Kirkeby.

1503—Hugh Dacre.

1524—William Bowerbank.

1548—George Neville.

1567—Edward Threlkeld, LL.D.

1588—Henry Dethick.

1599—Richard Pickington.

1599—Giles Robinson, D.D., brother of Bishop Robinson, resigned, 1602.

1602—Nicholas Dean, M.A., collated by Bishop Robinson.

1622—Isaac Singleton, M.A., collated by his father-in-law, Bishop Milburn; he was also chancellor of the diocese. He died in 1643, and was buried at Salkeld.

1660—Lewis West, who had been ejected from his livings during the civil wars, was appointed archdeacon by mandate from Charles II., at the Restoration. He died in 1667.

1667—John Peachill, B.D., resigned in 1668.

1668—Thomas Musgrave, A.M., afterwards D.D., sixth son of Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart., of Edenhall. He was promoted to the deanery; *see page 249.*



1682—William Nicolson, M.A. He was afterwards promoted to the see of Carlisle.

1702—Joseph Fisher, M.A., rector of Burgh, in Westmorland, was presented by the crown. He was a person well skilled in Hebrew and the Oriental languages. He died in 1705.

1705—George Fleming, M.A., (afterwards Sir George Fleming, Bart.) was collated to the archdeaconry, by Bishop Nicolson in 1705. He was promoted to the bishopric.

1734—William Fleming, M.A., afterwards LL.D., only son of Bishop Fleming, was presented by the crown on his father's promotion to the bishopric, in 1734. He died in 1743, and was interred at the east end of the cathedral, where a marble tablet is erected to his memory.

1743—Edmund Law, M.A., collated by Sir G. Fleming, Bart., Bishop, in 1743. He became D.D. in 1754; resigned the archdeaconry in 1756; and was advanced to the bishopric.

1756—Venn Eyre, M.A., was collated on Dr. Law's resignation.

1777—John Law, D.D., second son of Bishop Law, and brother of the first Lord Ellenborough, and of the present Bishop of Bath and Wells, was born at Greystoke, in 1745, of which parish his father was at that time rector. After a residence of eleven years in the University of Cambridge, where he eminently distinguished himself, he was presented by his father to the second prebendal stall in this cathedral, and the vicarage of Warkworth, in 1773. In 1777, July 13th, Dr. Law was installed archdeacon of the diocese, which office he held until the year 1782, when he was advanced to the bishopric of Clonfert, in Ireland; from whence he was translated successively to the

sees of Killala, 1787, and Elphin, 1795 ; the latter he held at the time of his decease, which occurred 19th March, 1810, in the 65th year of his age.

1782—William Paley, D.D., prebendary in 1780, and chancellor in 1785. A memoir of this distinguished writer, may be found in another part of this volume.

1805—Charles Anson, M.A., son of George Anson, Esq., of Orgrave, in the county of Stafford, and brother of Thomas, first Viscount Anson. He was born 1770, and was rector of Mantby and Lyng, in the county of Norfolk, was installed archdeacon, on the death of Dr. Paley. He died in Stanhope-street, London, 20th June, 1827,

1827—WILLIAM GOODENOUGH, M.A., nephew of the late Bishop Goodenough, was installed in 1827, on the death of the Venerable Charles Anson, M.A.

#### VICARS GENERAL.

1220—Adam de Kirbythore.

1311—Robert de Helperton, Prior of Carlisle : and William de Gosford were appointed by the bishop on his being called to attend the general council of Vienna.

1314—Adam de Appleby, rector of Caldbeck, and official of Carlisle.

1335—Thomas de Halton, nephew of Bishop Halton. Bishop Kirkby granted to him and Robert de Southayke, official, a commission of inquiry into the right of patronage, on a vacancy of the church of Croglin.

1353—Abbot of Holme-Cultram, constituted by Bishop Welton.

1363—John de Horncastle, Prior of Carlisle ; John de Appleby, Rector of Kirkoswald ; and Adam de Caldbeck, official to the late bishop.

To these three, a patent was granted by Bishop Appleby, in the year 1363, jointly and severally to execute the office of vicar-general.

1330 William, rector of Bowness. He instituted Peter de Derlyngton, canon of Gisburne, to the vicarage of Bridekirk.

1397 Richard Pyttes, against whom the Abbot of Shap appealed to the pope, for having sequestered the revenues of the church of Shap, which he alleged to belong to the same abbey, for the debts or offences incurred by the vicar.

#### OFFICIALS.

1311 Adam de Appleby, constituted by Bishop Halton; the year following, he was collated to the rectory of Caldbeck, and afterwards constituted vicar-general.

—— Walter de Ullesby.

1335 Robert de Southayke, rector of Bewcastle.

—— John de Appleby.

1342 John de Stoketon, rector of Musgrave.

1352 Nicholas de Whitby. He published a sentence of divorce, which was ratified under the seal of the bishop.

1355 Adam de Caldbeck, D.C.L.

1373 William de Bowness, appointed by Bishop Welton, who, at the instance of Ralph, Baron of Greystock, was ordered by the bishop to inquire into the value of the living of Greystock, in order to found a collegiate church there.

1379 William del' Hall; he was collated to the rectory of Caldbeck by the bishop.

\* \* \* \* \*

1493 John Whelpdale, LL.D.

1543 Nicholas Williamson.

## CHANCELLORS OF THE DIOCESE.

1552 Henry Dethick, M.A., and LL.B., then in deacon's orders, appointed by Bishop Aldridge.

1569 Gregory Scott, vicar of St. Michael's, Appleby. In 1570, Bishop Barnes granted him by patent, the conjoined powers of vicar-general and official-principal.—Since then, the offices have been united.

1576 Thomas Burton, LL.B., vicar of St. Michael's, Appleby.

1577 Thomas Hammond, LL.B., constituted by Bishop Meye, during pleasure, as the previous patents had done; he had a grant from the same bishop of the rectory of Caldbeck, for twenty years.

1586 Henry Dethick, M.A., and LL.B., had a grant from Bishop Meye of the chancellorship for life. This grant was confirmed (as the rest were subsequently) by the dean and chapter.

1597 Henry Dethick, LL.B., was constituted to this office by Bishop Meye, by a similar patent.

1615 Henry Woodward.

1622 Isaac Singleton, M.A., was collated to this dignity and that of the archdeaconry, by his father-in-law, Bishop Milburn; he continued in both offices until the breaking out of the civil wars, when they shared the fate of episcopacy.

1661 Robert Lowther. Bishop Sterne directed his mandate to him in the same year, for assembling the clergy of the diocese to elect proctors for the convocation; he was also rector of Bewcastle.

1666 Henry Marshall, M.A., vicar of Crosthwaite and Stanwix, and prebendary of the fourth stall of Carlisle, constituted chancellor by Bishop Rainbow. In the year following, he was mur-



dered at Stanwix, while standing at his own door, and was interred in the cathedral.

1667 Rowland Nichols, M.A., rector of Aikton ; he resigned his patent and office.

1683 Thomas Tullie, M.A., vicar of Crosthwaite, was instituted by Bishop Rainbow ; he was afterwards dean of Carlisle.

1727 John Waugh, M.A., and afterwards D.D., rector of Caldbeck, and dean of Worcester, constituted chancellor by his father, Bishop Waugh. He died in March, 1765, and was interred in the south aisle of the cathedral, behind the bishop's throne.

1765 Richard Burn, LL.D., vicar of Orton, in Westmorland, was appointed by Bishop Lyttleton. See Dr. Burn's memoir in another part of this volume.

1785 William Paley, M.A., afterwards D.D., prebendary of the fourth stall and archdeacon, appointed by Bishop Law. See memoir of Dr. Paley among the biographical sketches.

1795 Joseph Dacre Carlyle, B.D., Professor of Arabic, in the University of Cambridge, was collated by Bishop Vernon, the present Archbishop of York. A memoir of Professor Carlyle, may be found in another part of this volume.

1804 Browne Grisdale, D.D., a native of the diocese, was appointed by Bishop Vernon. He died, Jan. 14, 1814, and was interred at St. Mary's, Carlisle.

1814 WALTER FLETCHER, M.A., vicar of Dalston and prebendary of York, was appointed chancellor by Bishop Goodenough, on the death of Dr. Grisdale.

## PREBENDARIES OF THE FIRST STALL.

1542 William Florens, one of the canons of the dissolved priory of St. Mary's, Carlisle, was appointed by the foundation charter of Henry VIII., May 12, 1542.

1549 Hugh Sewell, D.D., rector of Caldbeck, and vicar of St. Lawrence, Appleby, presented by Edward VI. He died in 1585.

1585 Edmund Bunnie, B.D.; he died in 1617, and was interred in the cathedral of York.

1617 Richard Snowden, vicar of St. Oswald's, Durham.

1619 Lancelot Dawes, D.D., Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, vicar of Barton, in Westmorland, and rector of Asby, in the same county; he died in 1655, and was buried in the church of Barton.

1660 Thomas Smith, S.T.P., afterwards dean, and finally Bishop of Carlisle.

1661 Thomas Canon, B.D.; he died in 1668.

1668 William Sill, M.A., vicar of Addingham; resigned in 1681, on being made prebendary of Westminster.

1681 William Nicolson, M.A., afterwards Bishop of Carlisle.

1702 John Atkinson, M.A., vicar of Kirkby Stephen, in Westmorland, presented thereto by Thomas Lord Wharton: he was appointed to this stall by the crown, and died in 1733.

1733 Edward Birket, M.A., vicar of Kirkland, instituted to the rectory of Bewcastle; he died March, 1768, and was interred in the south aisle of the cathedral.

1768 John Waugh, M.A., vicar of Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire, grandson of Bishop Waugh, and only son of John Waugh, D.D., dean of Wor-

cester and chancellor of this diocese. He died in September, 1777, and was interred in the south aisle of this cathedral.

1777 James Stephen Lushington, M.A.; he married Mary, daughter of Bishop Edmund Law; he died June 11th, 1801, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1785 George Henry Law, M.A., eighth\* son of the celebrated Dr. Edmund Law, Bishop of Carlisle, and brother of the late Lord Ellenborough, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, was installed Sept. 19th, 1785. He was formerly a fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1781, M.A. in 1784; and B. and D.D. in 1804; consecrated bishop of Chester, in 1812, and in 1824, his lordship was translated to Bath and Wells. This right reverend prelate is visitor of Wadham College, Oxford, and has published several sermons.

1824 WILLIAM VANSITTART, D.D. Installed August 9th, 1824.

#### PREBENDARIES OF THE SECOND STALL.

1542 Edward Losh, appointed by the foundation charter; he resigned on being made rector of Marrum, in the county of Lincoln.

1546 William Parrye, D.D., was presented by Edward VI.; he died in 1552.

1552 John Emanuel Tremellius, appointed by the crown by letters patent. He was born at Ferrara in 1510, of Jewish parents; and embracing the protestant religion, he became Hebrew Professor at Heidelberg and afterwards at Sedan. By the invitation of Cranmer, who also brought

\* By an error in page 211, his lordship is there stated to be the *fifth* son of Bishop Edmund Law.

over Peter Martyr, and other eminent characters, he came to England as professor of Hebrew in the University of Cambridge.\*

1552 Edwin Sandys, D.D., born at Hawkshead, in Lancashire, was educated at St. John's, Cambridge, and was master of Catherine Hall, and vice-chancellor of that university. On the accession of Mary, he was deprived of that office, and also of his stall in this cathedral, in 1554. He was subsequently bishop of Worcester and London, and at length elevated to the see of York. He was one of the commissioners for revising the Liturgy, and assisted in the translation of the Scriptures called the *Bishop's Bible*.—The present Lady Sandys is a descendant of this eminent divine.†

1554 Edward Mitchell, LL.B., rector of Rothbury, in Northumberland; he died in 1566.

1566 John Maybray, vicar of Crosthwaite, he resigned in 1568.

1568 Thomas Tookie, LL.B., fellow of All Souls College, Oxford, and vicar of Torpenhow.

1574 John Barnes.

1577 Thomas Fairfax, S.T.P., sen., rector of Caldbeck.

1595 John Meye, LL.B., probably a relation of Bishop Meye.

1596 William Meye, M.A., brother of the above, and rector of Cliburn, in Westmorland.

\* Tremellius published "*Rudimenta Hebraicæ Linguae*;" and, in conjunction with Junius, theological professor at Leyden, a Latin translation of the Bible; both of which are in the library of the dean and chapter.

† Fuller, in his *Church History*, speaks very highly of Dr. Sandys; he says, he was "an excellent preacher, and of a pious and godly life, which encreased in his old age: so that, by a great and a good stride, whilst he had one foot in the grave, he had the other in heaven." Dr. Guy Carleton, in his *Life of Bernard Gilpin*, bears a similar testimony to the character and worth of Dr. Sandys.



1600 Thomas Fairfax, jun., vicar of St. Michael's, Appleby. He was installed about this date.

1640 Frederic Tunstall, M.A., rector of Caldbeck; he was ejected by the commissioners of Cromwell, and died before the Restoration.

1660 Arthur Savage, M.A., was rector of Brougham, to which he was presented by Anne, Countess of Pembroke; from this living he was ejected by Cromwell's commissioners, who, three years afterwards, restored it to him, which he then held until the year 1655. He was collated to the rectory of Caldbeck by Bishop Sterne; he repaired the church of Caldbeck, and was a great benefactor to the chapter of Carlisle: by his will he left 50*l.* to the parish of Caldbeck; he died in 1700, and was interred at Caldbeck.

1700 George Fleming, M.A., afterwards archdeacon, and bishop of the diocese.

1727 John Waugh, M.A., son of Bishop Waugh.

1765 Robert Wardle, M.A., vicar of Brampton, presented by Henry, Earl of Carlisle; he was interred in the south aisle of the cathedral.

1773 John Law, M.A., second son of Bishop Law; he was afterwards archdeacon of this diocese, and subsequently bishop of Elphin; *see page 255.*

1782 Joseph Hudson, D.D.—See a memoir of Dr. Hudson, among the biographical sketches.

1811 Robert Philip Goodenough, M.A., second son of the late Bishop Goodenough, prebendary of York, Ripon, and Southwell, vicar of Carlton in Lyndrick, Nottinghamshire; rector of Beasby, Lincolnshire. Installed prebendary of Carlisle, 1811, and died in 1826, in the 51st year of his age. He published a sermon preached in the

cathedral church of Carlisle, Nov, 21st, 1819, entitled "Danger to be apprehended from the Influence which designing Men may acquire over large Bodies of the People."

1826 EDMUND GOODENOUGH, D.D., son of the late Bishop Goodenough, and head master of Westminster school, succeeded his brother, and was installed May 13th, 1826, since advanced to the deanery of Bath and Wells.

#### PREBENDARIES OF THE THIRD STALL.

1542 Bernard Kirkbride, appointed by the foundation charter; he was also prebendary of Lincoln.

1564 Gregory Scott, M.A., vicar of St. Michael's, Appleby, chancellor of the diocese, and proctor to Sir Thomas Smith, Knight, dean of Carlisle.

1576 Thomas Burton, L.L.B., rector of Brougham, collated from the fourth stall.

1577 Anthony Walkwood, rector of Hutton.

1612 Bernard Robinson, D.D., brother of Bishop Robinson, rector of Musgrave, and vicar of Torpenhow.

1937 Lewis West, M.A., vicar of Addingham; he was also archdeacon.

1667 John Peachel, B.D.; he resigned and returned to Cambridge; where he was chosen master of Magdalene College, and vice-chancellor of that university.

1669 Thomas Musgrave, M.A.; was also archdeacon.

1676 John Ardrey, M.A., rector of Cliburn and Musgrave.

1684 Thomas Tullie, M.A., vicar of Crosthwaite, and chancellor of the diocese: he was promoted to the deanery.

1716 Thomas Benson, M.A., afterwards B. and D.D., Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, and vicar of Stanwix and Dalston. By his will he left the sum of 50*l.* to the parishes of Stanwix and Dalston.

1727 Richard Holme, M.A., rector of Aikton and Lowther.

1738 William Fleming, M.A., archdeacon, son of Bishop Fleming.

1743 Thomas Wilson, M.A., vicar of Torpenhow, and afterwards dean.

1764 Roger Baldwin, M.A., vicar of Edenhall.

1801 Robert Markham, M.A., rector of Bolton Percy, prebendary and archdeacon of York. He died in 1837.

1837 C. VERNON HARCOURT, M.A., son of the present Archbishop of York, and rector of Rothbury; installed Nov. 14th, 1837.

#### PREBENDARIES OF THE FOURTH STALL.

1542 Richard Brandling, monk of Carlisle, appointed by the foundation charter of Henry VIII. He died in 1570.

1570 Arthur Key, rector of Bowness.

1575 Thomas Burton, LL.D.; he resigned for the third stall.

1576 George Flower.

1582 Edward Hansby, rector of Greystock.

1584 Edward Mayplate, rector of Clifton.

1624 John Fletcher, B.D., also rector of Clifton.

1632 William Dodding, M.A., rector of Musgrave.

1637 Richard Smith, B.D., rector of Rothbury.

1643 Henry Hutton, M.A., rector of Marton,

son of Judge Hutton, who was a younger branch of the Huttons of Hutton Hall, in Penrith.\*

1660 George Buchanan, M.A., vicar of Stanwix; he was a great sufferer during the civil wars, being ejected from his livings, and often suffered by fine and imprisonment; at the restoration he was presented to this stall and the vicarage of Stanwix; he died in 1666, and was interred in the cathedral.

1666 Henry Marshall, M.A., vicar of Crosthwaite; he died in 1667, and was buried in the cathedral.

1667 Jeremy Nelson, M.A., vicar of Stanwix and Corbridge; he died in 1685, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral.

1685 Hugh Todd, M.A., afterwards D.D., was born at Blencow, in this county, about the year 1660. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, and was elected fellow of University College, in 1678. Proceeding M.A., in 1679, he became chaplain to Bishop Smith; and in 1685, he was presented to the vicarage of Stanwix, and collated prebendary. In 1688, he was presented by Richard, Viscount Preston, to the rectory of Arthuret, and in 1699, was made vicar of Penrith. He accumulated the degrees of B. and D.D., in 1692. Dr. Todd died in 1728. He was a great

\* He was a person of learning and piety, and was collated to this stall by Archbishop Usher, who held the see of Carlisle *in commendam*. He was ejected from his livings by the commissioners of Cromwell; and it is said, would have been promoted to the episcopal see of Carlisle at the Restoration, had he not died a few months before that event. His library, in which was a collection of the Fathers, in Greek and Latin, came by the favour of Arthur Savage, one of the prebendaries, into the possession of the dean and chapter, and was the foundation of their present well-furnished library.



literary benefactor to his county, by the historical collections which he left in MS.\*

1720 Thomas Tullie, LL.B., second son of Dr. Thomas Tullie, prebendary of the second stall, and dean of Carlisle. He died in 1742.

1742 Erasmus Head, M.A., vicar of Newburn; he died in 1763, and was interred in the cathedral.

1763 Joseph Amphlett, LL.D.

1780 William Paley, M.A., was installed June 17th, 1780; afterwards chancellor and archdeacon. See his memoir among the biographical sketches.

1795 William Sheepshanks, M.A.; he died in 1810, and was buried at St. John's church, Leeds.

1810 SAMUEL JAMES GOODENOUGH, M.A., son of Bishop Goodenough; installed August 30th, 1810.

\* Dr. Todd left in MS. "*Notitia Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Carliolensis; una cum Catalogo Priorum, dum Conventualis erat, & Decanorum & Canonicorum quum Collegiata.*" "*Notitia Prioratûs de Wedderhall; cum Catalogo omnium Benefactorum qui ad ambas has sacras Edes struendas, dotandas, & ornandas, pecuniam, terras, & ornamenta, vel aliqua alia beneficia, piè & munificè contulerunt.*" These two were written in 1688, and dedicated by the author to the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle. He left also in MS. "*An Historical Account of the City of Carlisle;*" and "*A History of the Diocese of Carlisle, containing an account of the Parishes, Abbeys, Numerics, Churches, Monuments, Epitaphs, Coats of Arms, Founders, Benefactors, &c., with a perfect catalogue of the Bishops, Priors, Deans, Chancellors, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, and of all Rectors and Vicars of the several Parishes in the said Diocese, 1689.*" By Ballard's MS. Letters in the Bodleian Library (II. 5.) it appears that Dr. Todd sent a Chartulary of Fountains Abbey to University College library; and (ib. 13.) that he was solicited by Dr. Hickes to assist in publishing some Saxon books; and in the same letter some other particulars of him may be found. Dr. Todd's publications are, "*The Description of Sweden, 1680,*" folio; "*An Account of a Salt-spring and another Medicinal Spring on the banks of the River Wear, or Ware, in the Bishopric of Durham, 1681,*" Phil. Trans. No. 163; and "*The Life of Phocion, 1681.*" "*A Thanksgiving Sermon for the Union, 1707;*" and one preached before the House of Commons, May 29, 1711.

### Churches and Chapels.

ST. MARY'S PARISH CHURCH, as already stated, is under the same roof as the cathedral, the west limb of that venerable building having been appropriated, as it would appear, from the earliest period, for the performance of the parochial duties. During the civil wars, its dimensions were considerably curtailed, two arches only of the original nave being left by the ruthless spoilers. This fragment has been galleried and pewed, and the space formerly occupied by the remainder of the edifice is converted into a cemetery.

The benefice is a perpetual curacy, endowed with 200*l.* private benefaction; 600*l.* royal bounty; and 1000*l.* parliamentary grant; and is in the gift of the dean and chapter, to whom the great tithes are appropriated. The present incumbent is the Rev. William Rees, M.A., who is also rector of Talbenny, and the net annual value of the benefice, according to the report of the ecclesiastical commissioners, in 1831, is 179*l.*, with a house in Eglesfield Abbey.

ST. CUTHBERT'S PARISH CHURCH has been several times rebuilt. The original church was erected at an early period, by the inhabitants, and dedicated to the honour of St. Cuthbert, who was consecrated bishop of Lindisfarne in 685, and within that diocese, Carlisle was then included. It was destroyed by the Danes in the ninth century; but rebuilt shortly after the Norman conquest, and continued till the seventeenth century,

when the steeple, being in a state of dilapidation, was taken down. Among the ruins at the foundation, was discovered a quantity of small silver (or, according to Denton's MS., brass) coins, called *Cuthbert's pence*, such as that bishop, and several of his successors, bishops of Durham, had a privilege to coin.\* This money nearly filled a bushel measure, and it is said, that at the first foundation of the church, every citizen offered a piece of the then current coin to be buried on the spot.†

The old church, as it appeared in the year 1702, is thus described by Bishop Nicolson:—"On the outer wall at the west end of the tower, is a new coat of arms, clap'd under an old helmet and crest, thus inscribed,—*Arma Johannis Aglionby armiger*. The quire here has nothing of that decency in it which one would hope for, so near the cathedral, and its proprietors, the dean and chapter. The north end of the communion-table is clogged with a high tombstone, of nobody knows who; nor are there any rails above the steps. The roof also is in great disorder. On the east end of the south stall, are (I think) the Stapleton's arms, supported by a mermaid, and bearing this motto:—*Servite Dno. in Letitia*. In the body of the church, the seats are mostly very ruinous and irregular: the pulpit ill placed; and the reading pew (under it) narrow and inconvenient. In the north aisle, over against the middle window, (in which are the Aglionby's arms in glass) lies a man in armour, with his wife by his side; and over her, *Orate pro Anima Katarine Denton, que obiit A. Dni. 1428*. In the same aisle,

\* Nicolson and Burn, p. 216.

† Denton's MS.

nearer the ascent towards the altar, is an old remnant of a carved seat, which has probably been brought hither from the Abbey-church at Holme-Cultram; bearing these two Gothic letters, **R.C.** and a chained bear, with a pastoral staff through a mitre, and underneath, **Chamber.**

“In the vestry stands an old cupboard (of the same fashion with that in the cathedral) of Prior’s Gudebour’s gift; as appears by the two initial letters of his name. . . . . The register begins at 1603.

“Both the church-yards in the town are fenceless and in great disorder, the gravestones shabby or broken, the graves unlevelled, &c.”\*

A large quantity of Roman and ancient English coins have, at various recent periods, been dug up in the church-yard, and are preserved by Mr. William Tate.

In the year 1778, the church was rebuilt at the expense of the inhabitants, on the old site, in a neat and commodious style. It has a low square tower, containing only one bell; it is furnished with an excellent organ;† but is most distinguished by the long-continued and indefatigable labours of its now venerable incumbent, the Rev. John Fawcett, M.A., who, by his excellent writings, his sincere piety, and his faithful ministrations, has, for nearly fifty years, been highly instrumental in promoting the interests of religion in this city. The living is a perpetual curacy,

\* Visitation Book; MS. in the dean and chapter’s library.

† The organ in this church was built by Messrs. Bewsher and Flectwood, of Liverpool, in 1826; and was opened for divine service by Mr. Platt, the organist of the Blind Asylum, of Liverpool. It has two rows of keys; an octave of short foot-pedals, with double diapasons, and two composition-pedals. The compass of the great organ extends from G<sub>2</sub> to F<sub>4</sub> in alt., and that of the swell, from Bass-clef-note to F<sub>4</sub> in alt. It contains in all thirteen stops.



endowed with 600*l.* private benefaction ; 1200*l.* royal bounty ; and 1000*l.* parliamentary grant ; and is in the gift of the dean and chapter ; its net annual value is 124*l.*, with a house.

TRINITY CHURCH, situated in Caldewgate, is a chapel of ease to St. Mary's. It is built of light blue free-stone, quarried at Newlands, in the Perpendicular style of Gothic architecture, from a design of the celebrated Rickman, of the firm of Rickman and Hutchinson, of Birmingham. The parishioners subscribed 1890*l.* towards the erection, and the remainder was made up by the commissioners for building new churches. The first stone was laid on the 28th September, 1828, and completed in September, 1830 ; the contract was executed by Messrs. Nixon and Denton, of Carlisle.

Its annual value is 71*l.*, and is in the gift of the dean and chapter. The present incumbent is the Rev. Edward Salkeld, M.A., who also holds the vicarage of Crosby-on-Eden. The communion plate was the gift of the present Bishop of Carlisle.

CHRIST CHURCH, in Botchergate, is a chapel of ease to St. Cuthbert's ; the stone of which it is constructed, is a white free-stone brought from Shawk quarry, near Dalston ; it is erected in the Early-English style of Gothic, from a design by the same architects as planned the former, and the work was performed by Bennet and Robinson, of Preston. The subscriptions of the parishioners amounted to 2140*l.*, and the deficiency of the entire cost was made up by the commissioners, as in the case of Trinity church. The building was commenced on the 28th of September, 1828, and consecrated in September, 1830.

The benefice is in the gift of the incumbent of St. Cutlibert's, and is valued at 133*l.* per annum; it is at present occupied by the Rev. B. Ward.

These churches have supplied a great desideratum towards the religious and moral improvement of this rapidly-increasing city. They each measure eighty feet in length, by sixty in breadth, with spires a hundred and thirty-two feet in height, and together, afford accommodation to upwards of four thousand hearers. The total cost of these two beautiful edifices was 13,212*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

Besides the cathedral, the two parish churches, and the chapels of ease, belonging to the establishment, there are in Carlisle, no less than nine houses consecrated to religious worship among the various denominations of dissenters.

THE OLD PRESBYTERIAN CHAPEL, in Fisher-street, was erected in 1737, when the congregation removed from their old Chapel, now converted into dwelling houses, near the west-walls; since that period it has received an enlargement, and will now accommodate 600 hearers. It has an endowment of about 46*l.* per annum, arising from the interest of several bequests; besides which, the late Mr. Johnston left a handsome legacy to it, for the support of a Sunday-school. The celebrated Dr. Robert Henry, the historian, became the minister of this chapel in the year 1748, and continued till 1760, when he removed to Berwick-upon-Tweed. The present minister is the Rev. Richard Hunter, of the University of Edinburgh, Licentiate of the Secession-church, who with exemplary perseverance and diligence, for a period of nineteen years, has laboured among this people; he resides near the chapel, in a house belonging to the society.

The INDEPENDENT CHAPEL in Annetwell-street, is an old brick building, formerly in the possession of the presbyterians, but being shut up, was purchased, at the end of the last century, by the late Lady Glenorchy; who during her life contributed 20*l.* annually towards the stipend of the minister; which sum continued to be paid by her ladyship's executors, till about the year 1817, when the chapel having been made over to the Independents, and being enlarged and remodelled, this benefaction was withdrawn. It will seat about five hundred hearers; the present minister is the Rev. Robert Wolstenholme.

Another INDEPENDENT CHAPEL is now being erected in the Eden Bridge New Road, and is expected to be completed in the autumn of the present year.

The FRIEND'S MEETING HOUSE, at the head of Fisher-street, was erected in 1776. This society have had a congregation here since the death of their founder, George Fox, who lived for a considerable time in the county of Cumberland, and was imprisoned in the dungeon of Carlisle, in 1653, suffering the greatest hardships.

There is a cemetery belonging to this society at the foot of Fisher-street, some distance from the chapel.

The WESLEYAN CHAPEL, also in Fisher-street, is a handsome and commodious brick building, and was erected at the cost of 2000*l.*, in 1817, when the congregation removed from their old chapel in the immediate vicinity. It is very neatly fitted up, and will accommodate upwards of twelve hundred hearers, besides three hundred Sunday scholars, who are instructed by gratuitous teachers, in a large room beneath the chapel. The

minister's house stands near the old chapel, on the opposite side of the street, and is now occupied by the Rev. Hugh Beech, who, with the Rev. Jonathan Barrowclough, officiates here and at Brampton alternately.

The SCOTCH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, is a neat stone building, situated in Lowther-street, and was erected in 1834, at the cost of 800*l.*, on a plot of ground, given to the society by the Earl of Lonsdale. The congregation was raised, and the greater portion of the debt liquidated, by the persevering exertions of the Rev. John Park, the present minister. The building is calculated to seat about 750 hearers.

The BAPTIST CHAPEL, in Fisher-street, was built in 1786, and till 1817, was occupied by the Wesleyan Methodists, of whom it is now rented by this society, which previously had its meetings, since 1809, in a room in Abbey-street.

The CATHOLIC CHAPEL, is a large brick building, situated in Lowther-street, erected on a site given by the Earl of Lonsdale. The inclosure contains, besides the chapel, the missionary's house, with a garden and burial-ground. The chapel will seat 600 hearers, and has a fine large painting of the Resurrection of our Saviour, copied from the one in the chapter house, by Mr. Nutter, in August, 1828, for the charge of 50*l.* The chapel and house were erected in 1824, at the cost of 2300*l.*, nearly one half of which was contributed by the Rev. Joseph Marshall, the officiating priest.

The TABERNACLE, in Lowther-street, is a low red free-stone building, lighted by a lantern from the roof. It belongs to the association, and was erected in 1836.



THE PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHAPEL is a small building, situated in the Willow Holme, in the manufacturing district, where its laborious ministers are pursuing a silent course of usefulness among a neglected population.

### Public Buildings, &c.

BESIDES the castle, the priory, and the cathedral, which, on account of their prominence, have been already noticed under separate heads, there are a variety of public buildings, which are worthy of distinct notice. Some of these are of ancient erection, and connected with a state of things now happily passed away. In place of the fortifications and defences which formerly protected the city from the hostility of its foes, and which invited the surrounding village population to share the refuge, there are now buildings devoted to literature, manufactures, and peaceful occupation; and Carlisle, from being a walled and military city, has within a few years been converted into a strictly manufacturing town.

But before proceeding to describe the public buildings of the city, it will not be out of place here to say one word upon its domestic architecture. The grotesque appearance of the private dwellings at the commencement of the last century, has been already described, (*see pages 60, 61.*) But that description, though generally true, does not apply in every case; there are several fine old mansions still existing, exhibiting a style of architecture which prevailed in the seventeenth century, and which is principally distinguished by the alternate rounded and angular pediments placed over the windows and doors. Of this kind are the Carlisle and Cumberland Bank, and the Grapes Hotel, in Scotch-street; and es-

pecially the beautiful and extensive mansion in Abbey-street, which has recently been repaired and thrown open to view by its proprietor, George Dixon, Esq. Within the last few years, a great improvement has taken place in the style of private dwelling houses, and many of them display considerable taste and elegance of design. In speaking of the public buildings, those that were connected with the ancient fortifications will claim our first attention.

The CITADEL, was situated at the south-east angle of the city, near the English-gate, and consisted of two immense circular towers, one hundred and seventy feet apart from one another, but united by a strong curtain wall, on the inner side of which, pointing towards the market place, was, besides some other buildings, a half-moon battery, commanding the principal street of the city. This structure formed a last resource to the inhabitants, in case the city and castle were taken; and from it, they could fire upon the enemy who had gained possession of their streets. It was situated as far as possible from the chief point of danger; and was surrounded on the outside by a deep ditch.

Of the two towers, that on the west was strictly circular, but the eastern one was oval shaped, its longest diameter being seventy-six feet, and its shortest sixty-four; this tower, with new battlements and windows, and some few other alterations, remains at present, substantially the same as formerly; the western tower was razed to the ground, and entirely rebuilt on the same site, in its present form.

The citadel is said, originally, to have been erected by William Rufus, but being in a state of

ruin and decay, it was re-edified in the sixteenth century, by Henry VIII., and was repaired and enlarged by subsequent monarchs. Some of the apartments in the citadel, such as the great hall, the buttery and the boulding house, are particularly specified in the MS. account of its dilapidations and military stores, taken in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and preserved in the British Museum, (see page 101). The entrance to the city, from the south, by the English-gate, was then on the south-west, passing over the site of the gaol, not in a line, but at right angles with English-street; the road between the two towers, in its present line, was formed in 1804, by making a breach in the curtain wall, and cutting through the connecting buildings. About that time a garden flourished on the roof of each of the towers, and blooming flowers—emblems of peace—shed their fragrance, and opened their beauties, where once the bristling cannon frowned upon the foe, and belched forth fumes of sulphur, and the stroke of death.

In the year 1807, an act of parliament was obtained for the purpose of enabling “his majesty to grant the citadel and walls of the city of Carlisle, &c., to the justices of peace for the county of Cumberland, for building courts of justice for the said county,” &c. Three years after the passing of the act, the alteration and rebuilding of the towers, to the extent already mentioned, and the construction of some additional buildings, was commenced under the direction of R. Smirke, jun., Esq., R. A., and they were so far completed as to be used for the assizes in the following year, (1811;) but their internal decorations were not finished till about ten years later. They now



form the most complete and convenient *Courts of Justice* in the northern provinces, and rank among the principal ornaments of the city. The western tower is appropriated as the *Crown Court*, and is immediately connected with the gaol by a subterraneous passage, through which the prisoners are conducted into the dock, without exposure to the public eye. Over the Judge's seat is a bust of George III., executed by Rossi; and presented to the county by the Earl of Lonsdale. On either side of the bust is a statue, representing Justice and Mercy. The eastern tower forms the *Nisi Prius Court*, which is also fitted up in a handsome and convenient manner, and has elegant rooms attached for the Grand Jury, council, and witnesses.

These towers appear to the stranger approaching from the south, like some grand vestiges of border fortification; two projecting corridors, which, in the original plan, were designed to have been connected by an arched gateway, to form the southern entrance into the city, still serve to recall the ancient citadel; and the surrounding shrubbery imparts to it an airiness and beauty rarely equalled.

The WALLS.—These ancient enclosures, which, in former times, the prevalence of hostility and warfare, rendered necessary to the security of the city, are now, by the united influence of decay and the accommodation required by a rapidly-increasing population, almost entirely swept away. Peace brings with it freedom from alarm, and where danger is not apprehended, little care will be taken to prepare for its approach.

“Northern commotions being no longer dreaded,” says a writer of the last century, when speaking of the walls as they then appeared,

“they are sinking into decay: they add great beauty to the city, and form a very agreeable walk, being so broad as that three men may walk abreast within the parapet.” A flight of steps at each of the gates, and at several other parts of the city, afforded access to this pleasant promenade. The wall, in its entire circuit, besides the castle, citadel, and gates, was defended by eight or more towers, placed at various intervals, and differing in form, strength, and capacity; no less than four of these were on the north wall, which was also defended by the castle itself, and the turret of the Scotch-gate. A semi-circular tower, called Springold Tower, which is described in the certificate of decays taken in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, as “being chief and principal place and defence of two parts of the city, and helping to the castle,” appears to have been situated at the north-east angle of the city, at the junction of Tower-street and Lowther-street; from such arrangements of the defences, it is not difficult to determine from what quarter danger was principally anticipated.

A small portion of the north wall, at its junction with that part of the castle where Queen Mary's Tower stood, with heavy buttresses and gloomy aspect, affords a good example of what the walls formerly were. But the best and most perfect specimen escaped from the general destruction, is the west wall near the castle; its parapet and platform are complete, and it is defended by a tower called King Richard's or the Tile Tower. This last appellation was probably given to it, on account of its being constructed of small thin bricks, made of red clay, while all the other fortifications were built of free-stone. It

contains a large apartment above, with several recesses and three closets; and commanded a view, by narrow lights, of a considerable extent of the west wall. Below, on the ground floor, is the entrance to a subterraneous passage, which communicated with the castle:\* this tower is of a square form and is now dismantled; it still retains its roof, and might be again fitted up. The entire length of the *west* wall, which extended from the castle to the citadel, along a precipitous bank, rising above the river Caldew, was about three thousand feet; the *north* wall measured about two thousand feet; and the *east*, one thousand three hundred and eighty feet. The north wall occupied the site of Tower-street, and the east that of Lowther-street; and together they enclosed an area somewhat in the form of an irregular triangle, and were entirely surrounded with a dyke and a moat.

The city was entered by THREE GATES, called respectively, from their aspect, the English, the Scotch, and the Irish Gates. These possessed no architectural beauties; they all had semicircular headed arches, with plain mouldings, and were defended by double iron-studded doors of great strength, which, till the end of the last century, were closed every evening at dusk, a gun being fired by way of warning at the appointed hour, after which no one was allowed to enter or leave the city; guards were mounted, and all the parade of military discipline maintained. The "gate-head," or apartments over the gate of Scotch-gate, was for some time used as the city prison, for the confinement of debtors: and it, as

\* See page 118.

well as the English-gate, was long defiled with the horrid spectacle of the heads of some of those misguided chiefs, who abetted the attempt of the Pretender, in the rebellion of 1745. "An old lady of Dumfriesshire," says Allan Cunningham, "often mentioned to me the horror which she felt when she saw several heads on the Scottish gates at Carlisle, one of which was that of a youth with very long yellow hair. The story of a lady, young and beautiful, who came from a distant part and gazed at this head every morning at sunrise, and every evening at sunset, is also told by many. At last, the head and the lady disappeared."

At each gate was a GUARD HOUSE, erected during the civil wars, from the materials obtained by pulling down the west end of the cathedral, as was also the *Main Guard*, situated in the market-place. It consisted of a large square building, with two small turrets or wings of a triangular form, projecting from the angles of its east front, and having heavy pyramidal roofs. This building, with some alterations, by which its original form has not been materially changed, is now converted into a commodious fish-market. On the front of it was sculptured a coat of arms, (which in 1788 was defaced,) with the date under it, 1645—the year in which Carlisle was surrendered to General Lesley; thus determining the time at which, and the party by whom, the nave of the cathedral and the conventual buildings were demolished.

The TOWN HALL, is a ancient structure, possessing nothing in its architecture that merits notice. The ground floor is occupied as retail shops, held of the corporation by a *cullery* tenure,



at an inconsiderable annual rental; this tenure is equal to freehold, and presents an obstacle to the rebuilding of the town-hall, in a style better suited to the increasing importance of the city. The hall is entered by a double flight of steps; above the mayor's seat, are four fine old paintings, three of which are portraits of William and Mary, and Charles Howard, the first Earl of Carlisle, of that surname. At the east end of the court, is the *council-chamber*, and other of the corporation offices; this part of the building is surmounted by a cupola, in which is a clock with four dials, one of which is illuminated with gas, so that the hour may be ascertained during the night. This is effected, not by a transparent dial with a light behind it, as is generally the case, but by reflection—a lamp being suspended in front of the clock, and darkened on every side but that facing the dial that is to be rendered visible. In the passage leading to the council-chamber, stands the ancient *city-chest*, which is formed of oak, strengthened by thick ribs of iron, and secured by five massive padlocks.

At the back of the town-hall, at the corner of Fisher-street, stands a remarkable old building, called REDNESS HALL, with each floor projecting further into the street than the one beneath it, and serving by its ancient and insecure appearance to recall the bad taste of our ancestors. This building contains on the two upper floors, (the ground floor is let off as shops,) eight apartments, which are occupied respectively by the Guilds, consisting of incorporated companies of Merchants, Butchers, Tailors, Smiths, Tanners, Weavers, Skinners, and Shoemakers. These fraternities have periodical meetings for business and

for merry-making. No person could formerly enjoy the privileges of a free burgess of Carlisle, unless he belonged to one of these guilds, and none were admitted but the sons or apprentices of freemen. The sons of burgesses are free of all the guilds of which their father is a member, and also of the guild or trade to which they have served an apprenticeship. The trade-guilds hold a great annual festival on Ascension day, but their ancient customs are not now observed as formerly; from a variety of causes they are hastening to dissolution.

The SHAMBLES consist of two rows of butchers' shops, extending from Scotch-street to Fisher-street, and were built by the corporation, who, in 1790, purchased, at a great expense, and took down, the old Shambles, which stood in the market-place, and were formed of wood, having heavy projecting roofs, covered with different kinds of slate, which gave them a grotesque appearance. At the north end of the old shambles, was a well, over which was erected a building upon pillars, called Carnaby's Foley; but that structure was removed with the shambles, and other buildings, which long continued to disfigure the market-place.

The MARKET CROSS was erected in 1682, and is an elegant stone structure, consisting of a Grecian Ionic column, with a plain shaft and pedestal. It rises from the centre of a flight of six circular steps. The column is surmounted with a square block of masonry, presenting four faces, which are used as sun-dials; it is crowned with a lion, bearing the corporation arms. Above the capital of the column is the inscription: Joseph Reed, maior, 1682.

The COUNTY GAOL and HOUSE OF CORRECTION occupy the site of the ancient monastery of the Black Friars, near the English gate. They were completed in 1827, at a cost of 42,534*l.* 18*s.* 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* including the purchase of an acre and a half of land. The front of this building measures about 340 feet, it consists of a centre and two wings, finished with an embattled parapet, and relieved by a range of narrow Gothic windows, made to correspond with the court house, to which it is united. The entrance consists of a beautiful pointed arch, with massive iron-studded doors, and what appears to be a heavy portcullis; the gateway is surmounted by an excellent clock. The interior of the building consists of a governor's house, from which radiate six prison wings, affording accommodation for thirteen classes of prisoners, with separate airing grounds, so planned and divided by walls and lofty-wrought iron rails, that the governor and his assistants have, from their apartments, a complete view of the whole. The prison contains room for a hundred and fifty prisoners, and the space enclosed within its walls, affords the means of extension for a much greater number, should the increase of crime unhappily require it; there have hitherto been seldom more than ninety prisoners within its walls at one time. The whole is surrounded by a wall twenty-five feet high, constructed of red free-stone. The improved system of prison discipline and classification is adopted, and the chaplain performs duty in the prison chapel, as directed by the act 4 George IV., c. 64., and all means are used for the moral and religious instruction of the prisoners. The original architect of this well-contrived and commodious estab-

lishment, was Mr. William Nixon, of Carlisle, who formed his designs nearly upon the same plan as the gaol of Bury St. Edmund's; but dying before the buildings were half-completed, it fell to the lot of Mr. C. Hodgson to take up the very imperfect plans which his predecessor left behind him, for the remainder of the work; he introduced several improvements on the original design, and received a high compliment from the committee for his ingenuity in planning, and his attention in superintending the progress of the work. A tread-mill, consisting of four wheels, has been erected for the purpose of raising water into a capacious reservoir, which was intended to supply the city. A large quantity of Roman antiquities were dug up from the foundations, and are now in the valuable collection of Mr. C. Hodgson.

The OLD COUNTY GAOL, occupied the site of only the lodge and offices of the present building, and was for many years in a state of decay; it was a small mean edifice, but had an extensive court-yard, measuring eighty-five yards by thirty-six. It had no furniture belonging to it, and its unfortunate inmates were only provided with straw for their beds. During the reign of the Stuarts, when liberty of conscience in matters of religion was so ill understood, the limits of the prison were very contracted; but a great number of the Society of Friends being imprisoned here, the society purchased a plot of ground adjoining, for the purpose of enlarging the prison yard.\*

\* Thomas Stordy, of Moorhouse, being at Carlisle assizes in the year 1662, he went to visit some of his friends in prison, where he was illegally detained by the gaoler, and the next day was carried before the court, where the oath of allegiance was tendered to him, and which he refused to take, not in contempt of the king, but in obedience to the precept of



The description of this prison given by the celebrated John Howard, has already been inserted, (page 89); could that truly illustrious man—whose enterprizes of philanthropy and benevolence, deserve to be had in undying remembrance—look upon the amelioration and general improvement, which have, chiefly through his own exertions, been introduced into this and other prisons throughout this country and the world, with what delight would he contemplate its arrangements, and how rich a reward would his benevolent heart receive for his self-denying labours.

The READING ROOMS, situated at the angle of English and Devonshire-streets, is a very elegant modern structure, composed of white free-stone, and exhibiting a beautiful example of the Decorated style of Gothic architecture. This style was adopted in preference to a design in one of the Grecian orders, in consequence of the narrowness of the site, which would not afford sufficient scope for the effect of the latter. The south-west front consists of a gabled centre, flanked by two wings with embattled parapets, and containing a doorway with flowered mouldings and an enriched triangular canopy; above the door is a large window of four lights, having its head filled with good flowing tracery. This front, on account of the disadvantage alluded to, appears cramped and confined. The elevation in Devon-

Christ, "Swear not at all," and was sent back to gaol among the felons: the next day he was indicted on the statute 3rd Jac., and had the sentence of *premunire* passed upon him, which was a forfeiture of both his real and personal estate. Soon after this, his corn, cattle, and other goods, were siezed, and a sale made, at which they were sold far below the value, because few cared to buy them, as esteeming them little better than plunder. Under this hard sentence he was detained a close prisoner ten years, until he was released by the king's declaration, in 1672. His real estate was restored to him through the intercession of the humane Earl of Carlisle.

shire-street is more extended ; it contains in the centre a fine oriel, all the lights of which have crocketed canopies ; its buttresses are particularly light and elegant, and are crowned with enriched pinnacles. In various parts of the exterior there is some good carving, and the ornaments discover considerable luxuriance of design and sharpness of execution.

On the ground-floor of the building, which has beneath it a range of cellarage, is the " Union News Room," withdrawing-room, and other offices. On the first floor is the " Carlisle Subscription Library," which has a separate entrance, and is elegantly furnished in a style corresponding somewhat to that of the building ; this library contains a collection of nearly 10,000 volumes on general literature. On the same floor, over the archway of Friars Court, are apartments for the librarian, and above these again is a billiard-room.

The building was completed in 1831, from designs by Rickman and Hutchinson, and the work was executed by Mr. William Gate, of Carlisle, under the superintendence of Mr. C. Hodgson, architect. The cost of the erection was raised in shares of 50*l.* each.

THE COUNTY INFIRMARY, near the canal basin, is an extensive and very handsome white free-stone building, erected by subscription ; the foundation-stone was laid October 1, 1830, by the Right Hon. Sir J. R. G. Graham, Bart., Provincial Grand Master. It is a tetrastyle, having a portico, with four Grecian Doric columns ; and is the only example of the ancient or classical architecture exhibited in the public buildings of Carlisle. A premium of 50*l.* was offered by the

committee for the best design, and Mr. Tattersal, of Manchester, was the successful candidate. It is much to be regretted, that in consequence of some unfortunate misunderstanding between the committee and the contractor, this noble edifice has not yet been opened for the benevolent object for which it was designed.

The THEATRE is a small plain building near St. Cuthbert's Church, possessing nothing in its architecture to claim attention; it was erected about the year 1817, and the infrequency with which it is opened attests the comparative indifference of the inhabitants to theatrical amusements.

The BRIDGES.—Carlisle is advantageously situated for water, being enclosed by three rivers. Of these the Eden is the finest; it abounds with salmon, and is augmented in its winding and romantic course, by many tributary streams. Till very lately, between Rickergate and Stanwix, it divided itself into two branches; the principal stream ran nearest the city, but is now dry, and the water is confined by embankments in the channel formerly known by the name of Prestbeck.

During the sixteenth century, two wooden structures, called Eden and Prestbeck Bridges, formed the communication between Carlisle and Stanwix. In the year 1600, one of them having fallen down, and the other being in a state of great decay, an act of parliament passed for rebuilding them at the expense of the county, when two narrow stone bridges were raised in their stead.

An act of parliament having passed in 1807, empowering the county again to rebuild Prestbeck Bridge, a new bridge was commenced in

the autumn of the year 1812, from the designs and under the direction of Robert Smirke, jun., Esq., R.A., and was completed in 1815, at an expense of 70,000*l.*; towards which Government advanced the sum of 10,000*l.*, on account of its being in the direction of the new road to Port Patrick and Glasgow, which was then being formed. It consists of five elliptical arches, each of sixty-five feet span; the piers and abutments are founded on solid rock, and partly upon piles, ten or twelve feet beneath the surface of the water; and the stones for all the principal parts of the structure, were brought from the *Cove*, near Gretna, in Scotland. Eden Bridge was subsequently removed, and a raised and partly arched causeway formed, connecting the town with the new bridge; the entire length of the bridge and causeway is 400 yards, and its breadth within the parapets, 12 yards; having a flagged pavement on each side of the carriage-way, for passengers.

In 1820, *two New Bridges* having segmental arches, were erected over the river Caldew, and its parallel branch, one of three arches, and the other of one, for the purpose of opening a better communication with the western suburbs and the canal basin.

A *New Bridge* of three semicircular arches, was erected in 1830, over the river Petteril, at the southern entrance of the city.



### Public Institutions, &c.

Under this head are comprehended all those religious, benevolent, educational, and literary societies—so numerous in this city—by whose efforts the spiritual and temporal necessities of the destitute are met, the rising generation instructed, and scientific and literary research encouraged.

Among the RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS, is “The Carlisle Church Missionary Association,” which was formed in 1817, and usually contributes between 200*l.* and 300*l.* annually to the funds of the [parent institution: the “Auxiliary to the London Missionary Society,” supported by the members of several religious denominations, was established in 1826. The presbyterians and methodists have also branch missionary societies, and hold annual correspondence with their respective committees in London and elsewhere.

“The Cumberland and Carlisle Auxiliary Bible Society” was instituted in 1813; it consists of ten branch societies in different parts of the county, and has been instrumental, since its establishment, in circulating nearly twenty thousand copies of the holy Scriptures in Cumberland.

“The Carlisle Tract Society” was formed in 1813, for the circulation of approved religious tracts, of which many thousands have been sold, and as many circulated on the loan system.

A society called “The Carlisle Association, for promoting the better Observance of the Sabbath, by the influence of persuasion and example,” was instituted in 1837.

CHARITABLE BEQUESTS AND INSTITUTIONS, in-

clude 50s. paid out of the funds of the Corporation, as "Ridley's charity," which sum is annually distributed by the Mayor, after notice given by the bellman, among fifty poor women; "Potts' charity" is the interest of 30*l.*, bequeathed in 1814, by Mary Potts, to be distributed annually, among six poor widows of freemen, and six spinsters, of the age of forty years and upwards—one moiety of the interest has been annually distributed to six poor widows, but no applications have yet been made by spinsters of the age mentioned by the testatrix, for the other moiety; "Woodle's charity" produces 40*s.*a-year, and is distributed among forty poor women.

Besides these city-charities, there are eight bequests, yielding 58*l.* 10*s.* per annum, which is applied to the relief and education of the poor in the two parishes of St. Mary and St. Cuthbert.

There are several MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS, by whose timely interference, many thousand poor persons are every year relieved in the hour of sickness, and snatched from a premature grave. "The Dispensary," situated near St. Cuthbert's Church, was established in 1782, and has for its object, the administration of surgical and medical aid to the lame and sick poor; upwards of 2000 annually avail themselves of its benevolent interposition; it is chiefly supported by subscription, and its average annual income is between 200*l.* and 300*l.* "The House of Recovery from fever," is a neat and commodious building, situated in Botchergate; it contains ample accommodation for forty patients, and is supported by subscription. "The Eye Institution," West Walls, was established in 1831, by Dr. Bell, for the purpose of relieving gratuitously all poor persons labouring

under diseases of the eye. There is also a "Humane Society," established for attempting the resuscitation of persons apparently drowned ; its apartments are in Rickergate.

Among the various institutions established in this city for diminishing the amount of human misery, should not be passed over, "The Savings Bank" and the "Friendly Societies," which rank among the best kind of charities, inasmuch as by teaching those in humble circumstances, the value of thriftiness and a provident laying up in store for an evil day, they render them instrumental to their own relief and comfort.

The benevolent ladies of Carlisle are forward in every good work ; they not only support common institutions, but have also those peculiar to themselves. "The Female Visiting Society," was formed in 1803 ; its charity is dispensed through the medium of twelve visiting members, who personally search out the abodes of wretchedness, and administer the comforts of religion, as well as the gifts of benevolence : the annual subscription frequently exceeds the sum of 200*l.*, and several bequests have been made for the purpose of supplying blankets and additional bedding to the most needy pensioners of the society. "The Infant Clothing Society," was instituted in 1811, for supplying poor married women with child-bed linen ; each member is required to contribute at least two articles of clothing monthly, for which the donor is allowed to recommend three poor women, who may each receive twelve articles of clothing. This excellent society, usually distributes its benefits to about a hundred and sixty lying-in women, every year.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

*The Grammar School.*—The register of this school, preserved in the library of the dean and chapter, states, that it was founded by St. Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarne, about the year 686: “Schola Libera Grammaticalis Carliolensis fundata et indotata fuit, ad pueros bonis moribus, et Christianâ fide imbuendos, per S. Cuthbertum, Episcopum Lindisfarnensem, (cujus sedes postea Dunelmiam translata est,) circa annum Christi DCLXXXVI. Teste venerabile Bedâ, Rerum Saxonicarum Scriptore.” In accordance with this, we are informed, in a short account of this school in the *Gentlemen’s Magazine*, 1817, that a community of Christians, including a school, was settled at Carlisle, before the close of the seventh century.

During the ravages of the Danes, this school appears to have shared the fate of the city, and was destroyed with other institutions; but it was refounded by William Rufus about the commencement of the twelfth century, when it was made an appendage to the priory of St. Mary, and the masters were successively appointed from the canons of that house. In 1289, the school received an annual payment of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from the church of Stanwix; and the church of Dalston was also charged with an annual payment of 16*l.*

In the year 1542, Henry VIII., on establishing a dean and chapter in this city, re-established the grammar-school. The master was required to report to the bishop, all scholars “of pregnant parts and laudable inclinations,” who should be encouraged. Henry endowed it with an annual payment of 8*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, which was encreased to 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*,



and again “piously and munificently” augmented to 20*l*.

The management is vested in the dean and chapter, who have the appointment of the masters. The present endowment is 120*l*. per annum: of this, the dean and chapter contribute 20*l*.; the remainder arises from an estate in the parish of Addingham, purchased in 1702, with a gift of 500*l*. from the munificent Bishop Smith. Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester, who received the rudiments of his education in this school, left 1000*l*. stock, the dividend to be applied to the benefit of two sons of clergymen, instructed here, and sent to Queen’s College, Oxford.

The school was formerly held in the room over the abbey-gate, but in 1832, a new and commodious school was erected in Eglesfield Abbey.

The Register contains a list of the scholars educated here from 1699 to 1798. This school has furnished some eminent men, among whom may be noticed, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester; Dr. Guy Carleton, Bishop of Bristol, and afterwards of Chichester; Dr. Tullie; Professor Carlyle; and Dr. Anthony Hall, the learned editor of Leland and Trivet.

#### LIST OF MASTERS.

1578 William Hay.	1682 Jonathan Banks, B.A.
1593 Nicholas Daere.	1683 Robert Harrison, B.A.
1610 William Orbell.	1699 John Stephenson.
1612 Thomas Robson.	1710 John Walton.
1614 John Robinson.	1720 John Hunter, M.A.
1633 Edward Guy.	1750 Miles Wennington, B.A.
1637 Randolph Waterhouse.	1771 Browne Grisdale, B.A.
1640 Thomas Musgrave.	1795 John Fawcett, M.A.
1661 Daniel Hechstetter, M.A.	S. R. Hartley, M.A.
1669 Thomas Stalker, M.A.	1819 William Rees, M.A.
1671 Robert Edmundson.	

The *Central School* is a large structure on the West Walls, near the grammar-school. It was erected in 1813-4, on ground given by the corporation, on the payment of one shilling customary rent annually. It consists of two spacious rooms, in which about 180 girls, and 200 boys are generally receiving gratuitous instruction, on Dr. Bell's, or the National system. Since the first establishment of this extensive charity-school in 1812, nearly five thousand children have enjoyed its benefits. The bishop is the patron of the school, and its affairs are managed by a committee of the subscribers.

The *Lancasterian School* was established in 1811, and for upwards of twenty-two years occupied a large room in Watergate, for which an annual rent of 20*l.* was paid. The present large and commodious school-house, at the head of Botchergate, was erected by subscription in the year 1834 ; it consists of two floors, the lower one forms the boys' school, and the upper one is appropriated to the girls. The cost of the erection was about 900*l.*, towards which government made a grant of 300*l.* This building will accommodate 800 children.

*St. Patrick's Day and Sunday School*, was erected in 1826, at the cost of 170*l.*, on a piece of ground given by his Grace the Duke of Devonshire, in Spring Gardens. It is supported by annual subscriptions, and owes its existence principally to the Catholics.

The *School of Industry*, near Christ Church, Botchergate, is a small edifice, which was erected in 1806. It is supported by subscriptions, and affords education to forty-five poor girls, who have each a new dress given to them at Whitsuntide. They are admitted at nine years of age, and they

each pay one penny per week towards the expenses of the school.

*Shaddongate School*, near the new cotton factory, is a very neat and commodious building, erected at the expense of Messrs. Dixons, principally with a view to the instruction of the children of the operative classes, engaged in their very extensive works. It was opened on the 26th of September, 1836, and the Edinburgh Sessional School method of teaching is adopted.

The *Infant School* was established about the year 1824, and affords the elements of education to nearly 50 children.

Besides the institutions already enumerated, there are about ten or twelve *Sunday Schools*, connected with the several places of worship, in which upwards of two thousand children are gratuitously receiving religious instruction.

#### LITERARY INSTITUTIONS.

The *Carlisle Literary and Philosophical Institution*, was established in the month of February, 1835, and has for its object the cultivation of polite literature and scientific research. A spacious apartment above the fish-market is neatly fitted up, and occupied by this society for lectures and meetings. It is also used as a museum, in which are deposited, numerous specimens of the antiquities and natural productions of the district.\*

\* For the purpose of promoting literary and scientific objects in Carlisle, it is at present in contemplation to erect a suitable edifice in a conspicuous situation, embracing;—1st, a sufficiently capacious lecture-room; 2nd, a suite of rooms adapted to the purposes of a museum; 3rd, one or more apartments for a library; 4th, one or more apartments for committees; 5th, one or two other apartments for containing philosophical apparatus, and which may be used on occasion as a laboratory; 6th, apartments for the residence of the person in charge of the building. It is proposed that the present Mechanics' Institute and the Literary and Philosophical Society, shall unite in this undertaking, and that a sufficient fund for the erection shall be created by the sale of shares.

The *Carlisle Library*, was instituted in the year 1768, but remained for a considerable period in a languid state. In 1804, it was animated with a new spirit, by the adoption of an improved set of regulations, so that in one year, its receipts advanced from 23*l.* to 56*l.*, and a considerable increase has taken place to the present time. Every member formerly paid, besides an annual subscription, the sum of four guineas for his ticket of proprietorship, which he might transfer or bequeath. The library was located in Castle-street, till removed to its present elegant and commodious apartments in English-street, in 1831.

The *Mechanics' Institute*, was established, December 1st, 1824, but was again closed in November, 1831. In July, 1833, the Institution was re-established, and the present rules were adopted in September of the same year. The property of the Institution is vested in the hands of the trustees, who are chosen from the body of subscribers and donors.

The *News-Room*, in Devonshire-street, was established in 1831; there are 109 subscribers, of whom 45 are proprietors.

The *Commercial News-Room*, in Castle-street, was established in 1831; the number of members is 105.

A variety of periodical publications have at different periods been issued, of which the *Patriot* and the *Journal* are the only survivors. The latter of these papers was established by Mr. F. Jollie, in November, 1798; and the former was commenced by a company of proprietors, in 25*l.* shares, and the first number was published on the 9th of November, 1815. Four other newspapers, and several small literary publications, have had



an ephemeral existence; the *Carlisle Herald*, a Tuesday's paper, commenced and carried on eighteen months, by F. Jollie; the *Carlisle Chronicle*, a Saturday's paper, established in 1807, by a party of gentlemen, who discontinued it about four years after; the *Carlisle Independent*, commenced in 1825, by Mr. E. Banks, but discontinued in its second number; there was also the *Citizen*, established on the 9th of November, 1821, and was an unstamped vehicle of news, till 1827, when it incurred a legal injunction. Among the smaller publications, were the *Pioneer*, which only reached its second number, in 1818; the *Reflector*, of which only twenty numbers were issued in 1818; and the *Northern Observer*, which was published in 1823, and discontinued at its twenty-third number.

### Trade and Commerce.

Few towns have undergone so total a change as Carlisle in respect of commercial importance. During the troubled times which preceded the union of the two crowns, it was only distinguished as an important military station; and though advantageously situated, both in regard to water and fuel, for the establishment of manufactures, its trade was limited, and exclusively domestic. Up to the period of the rebellion, in 1745, the whole year's business appears to have been transacted at two annual fairs and weekly markets. The apparel of the inhabitants, was chiefly of their own spinning, and their intercourse with neighbouring towns was impeded by the badness of the roads, which were passable, during some months of the year, only by pack-horses. A detailed description of the state of things at the period now referred to, has been already given at an earlier page;\* it only remains very briefly to point out the progress of the trade, manufactures, and commerce, of this city.

MARKETS AND FAIRS.—By a charter granted by Henry I., and confirmed by subsequent monarchs, a market has been constantly held on the Wednesday and Saturday of every week; the latter of these, has been long noted as one of the largest markets in the north of England,† great quantities of grain, &c., being brought to it, from

\* *Vide* page 83, *et seq.*

† Mr. T. Denton speaks of it as a great corn market, in 1688, and says, that it was attended by great numbers of Northumberland Badgers. (MS.)

a distance of twenty and thirty miles around the city.

Fairs for the sale of cattle, and Hirings for servants, are held on the nearest Saturdays to Whitsuntide and Martinmas. On these occasions, domestic or farm-servants wishing to obtain situations, collect together in English-street, where they stand in a body, and to distinguish themselves, hold a bit of straw or green branch in their mouths: if unsuccessful, they proceed on foot to the nearest town, where a hiring is held on the following day, and so on, till they are engaged. Those who are familiar with inspired history will immediately recall the eastern practice, which afforded *materiel* for the instructive parable of the hiring.\*

Fairs for cattle and merchandize are also held on the 26th of August, and fourteen following days, and again on the 19th of September.

A series of fairs, or great markets, for horses and cattle, commence on the Saturday after the 10th of October, and continue till Christmas. During the August and September fairs, all persons are free from arrest in the city, pursuant to the ancient charter.

The earliest mention of MANUFACTURES in Carlisle, is in the seventeenth century; when Fuller speaks of a manufacture of fustians being established just before the Restoration; his opinion of the concern, may be gathered from his expressing a wish, that the undertakers might not be disheartened by their small encouragement. Between this period and 1745, there was only a small manufactory of linen, besides that of whips and fish-hooks, for which Carlisle has been long noted.

\* *Vide* Matthew, c. 20.

Soon after the rebellion, a company of speculators from Hamburg, established an extensive woollen-manufactory, which for a time gave promise of success, but was shortly after discontinued. This was succeeded by the establishment, in 1750, of a manufactory of osnaburgh or coarse linen, and a new woollen-manufactory was, at the same time, set up. But the most important era, was the introduction of the cotton-manufactory, which occurred about this time, and was followed, in the year 1761, by calico-printing; linen, checks, calicoes, and fustians, were now manufactured upon an extended scale.

The machinery of Arkwright for carding and spinning cotton, which was first introduced into Manchester, in 1783, caused this branch of manufactures, in the course of a short time, to increase thirty-fold. From this time, Carlisle commenced a steady course of prosperity; since 1761, it has three times doubled its inhabitants, and besides the employment given to the native population, it sends forth work to the inhabitants of the towns and villages at a distance of twenty, thirty, and even forty miles around.\* The principal fabrics are ginghams and checks, (for the West Indian market,) calicoes, carpets, table-cloths, &c. There are eleven or twelve cotton-mills,† in the town and immediate vicinity;

\* The operative classes, being to a great extent unemployed during the years 1818 and 1819, large sums of money were subscribed for their relief by the higher classes, who wisely considered that their benevolence would be more extensively beneficial if employed in providing work, than if given in gratuitous largesses: consequently it was determined to employ all the destitute in forming walks round the city. A similar method was adopted to employ the destitute during 1837. These walks are principally formed within the soccage of Carlisle castle, the valuable property of his Grace, the Duke of Devonshire; one of them is carried on an elevated bank around the castle, and while being formed, a number of cannon balls were taken up by the workmen.

† A new mill upon a very extensive scale has lately been erected in



three print-fields, several dye-houses, bleacheries, hat-manufacturies, three iron-foundries, and four public breweries.

The SHIP CANAL, extending from Carlisle to the Solway Frith, near Bowness, was commenced in 1819, and completed in 1823, at the cost of about 90,000*l.* It is eleven miles and a half in length, has eight locks, and is navigable by vessels of less than a hundred tons burden. It commences at the higher part of Caldewgate, where there is a capacious basin, and commodious warehouses, furnished with all the machinery necessary for lading and unlading the vessels which frequent this port. The warehouses have been bonded since 1832, and at present contain goods to the value of upwards of 40,000*l.* The *Custom House*, situated near the basin, is a neat square building, constructed of white free-stone; it was erected in 1833, by the company, of whom it is rented by the crown; this canal is the only one in the county, and is the property of a company of three hundred and five shareholders.

The PORT OF CARLISLE is situated at the north western terminus of the canal, on the Solway Frith, opposite the Scotch coast, and is the point at which vessels of more than a hundred tons burden discharge their cargoes. The Eden is navigable for vessels of sixty tons as far as Sandsfield, five miles N.W. of Carlisle. An act has

Shaddongate, by the enterprising and benevolent firm of Messrs. Peter Dixon and Sons. The length of this immense structure is 224 feet, its width is 58 feet, and its height is 83 feet; exclusive of the engine and boiler-house, which together give an additional length of 143 feet, making the extreme length of the entire building 367 feet. It is lighted by 351 windows, and has an octagonal brick-built chimney, 305 feet in height; this is one of the loftiest columns appropriated to manufacturing purposes in the country.

been obtained for constructing a wet dock at Port Carlisle, which, it is expected, will shortly be carried into execution. The number of vessels belonging to this port is forty-four. The vessels employed in the coasting-trade, in 1836, were 831, the tonnage amounting to 68,855; in 1837, the number of vessels was 1186, and the tonnage 84,910. This increase is to be attributed to the railroad communication with the Earl of Carlisle's and the Blenkinsop coal-mines, which had been effected during that period. The exportations consist chiefly of coals and lime, and also grain, potatoes, oak-bark, alabaster, free-stone, lead, and staves; and the importations, of timber, iron, slates, and West Indian produce. The cotton wool manufactured here, is brought principally from Liverpool, where a great part of it is returned in a manufactured state for exportation.

Till the year 1826, sailing vessels alone passed between Carlisle and Liverpool; but in June of that year, they were superseded by two steam-vessels, "The Solway" and "The Cumberland," of eighty horse-power each, which continued for eight years to engross the trade. In 1834, a new steamer was brought upon the station by a rival company; this vessel was called "The City of Carlisle," and was of 120 horse-power. This was quickly followed by a still larger vessel, in the summer of 1834, by the original company, and called "The Newcastle," of 160 horse-power. A very fine vessel of 200 horse-power, called "The Royal Victoria," was brought on in the summer of 1837, by the City company; three vessels usually ply between Carlisle, Annan, and Liverpool; one of them is now employed in opening a communi-

cation with the Isle of Man and Belfast ; and on the eastern coast an attempt is about to be made, to carry on intercourse by steam, between Newcastle and Hamburgh.

Carlisle is destined to form the point of concentration for four RAILROADS, or the centre from which four railroads will diverge :—east, to Newcastle ; west, to Maryport ; north, to Glasgow ; and south, to Liverpool, Manchester, and London ; thus becoming the intersecting point of a cross, which will stretch from sea to sea, and lay the country under contribution to augment its commercial prosperity and importance.

The first of these, called the *Newcastle and Carlisle Railway*, is already in operation for a considerable distance at each end of the line, and is expected to be entirely completed early in the present year. This great undertaking will connect the German Ocean with the Irish Channel, and will pass through a country sixty-four miles in extent, whose resources in coal, culm, lime, and farm produce, have hitherto been but imperfectly developed. It was some years ago proposed to continue the line of navigation from Carlisle, across the island, to Newcastle-upon-Tyne ; but the expense of a ship-canal of such an extent, with a hundred and seventeen locks, having been estimated at 888,000*l.*, the design was laid aside as impracticable, and the present method of communication, at the estimated cost of 260,000*l.*, was determined upon in its room. The company of speculators was formed in 1828, and obtained the sanction of the legislature to their undertaking in the following year ; their capital was 300,000*l.*, and was held in 3000 shares of 100*l.* each. On the 25th of March, 1835, the first portion of

the line, from Blaydon to Hexham, a distance of seventeen miles, was opened with great ceremony, and locomotive engines, which were not originally contemplated, were, by the consent of almost all the landowners on the line, employed as the moving power, until an act should be obtained to legalize their adoption. But a temporary restriction on the use of steam power, arising from an injunction obtained in the Court of Chancery, by one of the landowners, to prohibit its use, caused the line to be closed for a short time, until the act which had been applied for, obtained the sanction of parliament.

As the works proceeded, it was found necessary to augment the original capital; which was accordingly done, by a loan of 100,000*l.*, from the Exchequer Bill Loan Office. The company still extending their operations, and entering upon a treaty for the purchase of the works, property, and effects of The Blaydon, Gateshead, and Hebburn Railway Company, for the purpose of securing, by means of the Brandling Junction Railway, a more extensive communication with Jarrow, South Shields, Monkwearmouth, Sunderland, and other ports on the eastern coast, obtained an act giving them power to increase their capital by a further loan of 150,000*l.*, and by the creation of new shares. Under this act, a further loan of 60,000*l.* was obtained from the Exchequer Loan Commissioners, and 3600 quarter shares, (which, at par, were calculated to produce 90,000*l.* more,) were created. The loan from the Exchequer Commissioners was granted under the condition, that the whole line should be perfected from the town of Newcastle to the canal basin at Carlisle, before the 29th day of September, 1838; and



that the whole resources of the company should be applied until that should be accomplished.

The total discoverable traffic, upon which this great undertaking was projected, gave a gross annual amount of about 29,000*l.* per annum ; but with not more than forty miles of the line opened, and that in detached parts, the actual traffic far exceeds that amount, and the Directors calculate that the probable traffic of the whole line when completed, will be 80,000*l.* per annum at the least ; so that the income will bear more than a due proportion to the additional outlay. The total payments of the company, up to the 31st of December, 1836, were 546,250*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*, and the receipts for the four weeks preceding the last annual meeting, (28th March, 1837) were as follows :—

Week ending, March 4th,	-	-	-	-	£600	12	8
.....11th,	-	-	-	-	695	1	1
.....18th,	-	-	-	-	720	11	9
.....25th,	-	-	-	-	874	4	5

The *Carlisle and Maryport Railway Company*, was formed in the year 1836, and incorporated by act of parliament, in 1837, and the work is expected immediately to go forward. The length of this line will be about twenty-eight miles, passing through a country, level, open, and free from any very deep cuttings and embankments : and the gradients and curves are so favourable, as to admit of great speed being obtained upon it, free from any danger, and with comparatively little wear and tear. The gross total cost of formation is estimated at 200,000*l.*, and the net traffic revenue at 37,514*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

But the most important railway project, in which Carlisle, if not the whole country, is con-

cerned, is the formation of a line, which, in conjunction with those already in existence, or in progress of formation, shall connect *London*, with *Glasgow* and *Edinburgh*. This is already partially accomplished by the London and Birmingham, and the Birmingham and Liverpool and Manchester lines, which when complete, will stretch one half of the entire distance. A line is also forming from Manchester to Preston, and an act has been obtained for continuing this line from Preston to Lancaster; which will make it a further distance of fifty-five miles, and bring the line within sixty-seven miles of Carlisle. The question now remains to be settled, in which direction shall the line be continued from Lancaster to Carlisle and Glasgow. Surveys have been made of the intervening district; and two projects have been recommended; one by Mr. Locke, and the other by Mr. Stephenson. Mr. Locke's plan is to continue the line from Lancaster to Kirby-Lonsdale, thence across Shap Fells to Penrith and Carlisle, and thence forwarded by Dumfries to Glasgow. Mr. Stephenson recommends that the line should be taken from Lancaster across Duddon Sands, to Ulverston and Whitehaven, and thence to join the Maryport and Carlisle Railway, proceeding from Carlisle to Glasgow.

### Government, &c.

This city has at different times received distinguished marks of royal favour, conveyed in the shape of charters of privilege and immunity;\* but many of these documents have been lost or destroyed. It is not therefore surprising that it should be unknown, when the incorporation of burgesses first took place, or what was the original constitution. By the charter of Charles I., given in 1638, and confirming all former grants, (altering only the election of mayors, &c.) it was enacted, "That in all times coming, the mayor and citizens shall be one body corporate and politic by the name of The Mayor, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Citizens of Carlisle, and shall have a common seal; that one of the aldermen shall be mayor; that there shall be, besides the mayor, eleven other aldermen, two bailiffs, and two coroners; that there shall be within the city twenty-four other men, capital-citizens, to be of the common council and assistant to the mayor, &c." They had also power to elect a recorder and town clerk, one sword-bearer, and three serjeants-at-mace.† The mayor chosen and refusing to act, shall pay a fine, not exceeding 20*l.*; one of the twenty-four citizens chosen alderman and refusing, 10*l.*; bailiffs, 5*l.*; citizens, 5*l.* The mayor, recorder, and two senior aldermen to be justices of the peace.

By the new municipal corporation act, this

\* For abstracts of charters see Appendix.

† The mace was given to the corporation by King James II.

constitution has been changed. Carlisle is now divided into five wards; the "Council" consists of a mayor, ten aldermen, and thirty councillors, and the corporate body is styled the "Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Carlisle." One half of the aldermen go out of office at the end of three years, but are again eligible; the other half go out at the end of six years. One third of the councillors, (those who had the smallest number of votes,) go out at the end of the first year, but are again eligible: at the end of the second year, another third, who had the next smallest number of votes, go out; and the other third, at the end of the third year. No person in holy orders, nor any regular minister of a dissenting congregation, is eligible to be on the council, or to be alderman, or mayor; nor can any person fill any of those offices, unless duly entered on the burgess roll, nor unless he be possessed of real or personal estate, or both, to the amount of 1000*l*.

The burgesses elect the councillors, and the councillors elect the aldermen, either out of their own body, or from the persons qualified to be councillors: the mayor is elected by the councillors, and continues in office one year. Persons elected to the office of alderman, councillor, auditor, or assessor, who may refuse to serve, is liable to a fine of not more than 50*l*.; and persons refusing to serve the office of mayor, to a fine not exceeding 100*l*.<sup>\*</sup> The mayor is a justice of the peace for the borough, and continues so for twelve months after he ceases to be mayor. The council appoint the town-clerk and treasurer, neither of whom can be a member of the council.

<sup>\*</sup> These fines are fixed by a bye-law, the former at 10*l*. and the latter at 20*l*.



A Watch Committee, chosen by the council from their own body, appoint a sufficient number of men to act as constables by day and night—such constables have power to act for the county as well as the borough; by this clause, the Police Act for watching, &c., the city of Carlisle, obtained 7th George VI. (1827), by the inhabitants, at an expense of 700*l.*, is superseded. The magistrates of the borough appoint annually, as many of the inhabitants as they think fit, to act as special constables when required, such special constables are paid 3*s.* 6*d.* per day, when called upon to act.

It is provided by the act that all rents, fines, &c., shall be carried to the borough-fund, to be applied to the payment of debts, salaries, election expenses for the borough, &c.; if there be a surplus, it is to be applied to the improvement of the town, under the direction of the council: and if the fund be insufficient, the council are authorized to levy a rate for carrying the provisions of the act into effect.

The permanent annual income of the corporation, amounts to about 1870*l.*; this is augmented from other sources, less settled, to the extent of 500*l.* or 600*l.*; and the whole is capable of great improvement; the revenue arises chiefly from rents and tolls.\*

\* The amount received annually for rent by the corporation amounts to 1051*l.* 8*s.*, of which 8*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*, arises from cullary rents. The houses and lands are let by proposal at rack-rent for three years, on the best terms that can be obtained. The sum of 32*l.* arises from the rent of a Fishery in the Eden. Formerly this was a source of great income to the corporation, producing a clear annual rent to them of nearly 600*l.* a-year. In the year 1787, the projection across the river was found to affect the navigation, and was consequently thrown down; by which means the fishery was nearly destroyed. For some few years it produced nothing; it was then let for 32*l.* a-year, at which it has always remained. The corporation had a heavy law-suit for the purpose of establishing their

### *The Court of Record.\** A court is held for

right to continue the projection, but they failed in so doing. Besides the property producing the above rental, the corporation are siesed of a building in the town, formerly a guard-house, which they purchased from the Board of Ordnance. This property was bought with some intention of pulling it down, and throwing the site of it into the street. In consequence of that design, it was not let until very lately; part is now let for a Fish Market. The annual value is from 50*l.* to 60*l.* One source of income to the corporation is the sale of manure collected from the streets. The value of this varies from 100*l.* to 200*l.* a-year.

Tolls are of three kinds: 1st,—Market Tolls, consisting of small payments by every person who exposes goods for sale in the market. Each person pays 2*d.* a-year, whether he attends once or oftener. These are let at an annual rent of 12*l.* 2nd—The passage and thorough toll on all goods not belonging to freemen, passing in or out of the city for the purpose of sale. The toll on parcels carried by stage coaches is let separately, at an annual rent of 70*l.* The shire and gate tolls are taken upon all cattle, not the property of freemen, passing out of the county. The shire tolls, together with the passage and thorough tolls before mentioned, are let at an annual rent of 450*l.*; making the total amount of income arising from tolls, 532*l.* The tolls are let by private contract on lease for three years, for the best price, with a preference, *ceteris paribus*, to the former tenant. The tolls are claimed as existing by prescription, being so recognised in the earliest charter relating to the city.

The corporation has a sum of 600*l.* lent on mortgage at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. They have also a balance of 400*l.* in the hands of their bankers at 3 per cent. interest. They have thirteen 100*l.* shares in the canal. This has paid no dividend until the present year, (183 ) when it paid 1 per cent. The principal object of the corporation in subscribing to this undertaking was to promote a measure calculated to benefit the city. They have ten 100*l.* shares in an undertaking for making a railway from Newcastle to Carlisle. They have paid 25 per cent. on these shares. They also had several shares in the company incorporated for supplying the city with gas. These have since been disposed of. These sums appear also to have been subscribed, more with a view of benefiting the city than as profitable speculations. The fees paid on admission of freemen are of trifling amount; they seldom produce more than 3*l.* in the year. The charity funds in the hands of the corporation have been already stated, (p. 294.)—*Report of the Corporation Commissioners.*

\* The privileges or liberties of this court are considerably extended by the late new municipal act of the 6th and 7th Wm. IV. cap. 76., and in consequence, the business of the court has been greatly extended; and any attorney duly admitted into the court of Queen's Bench, can practice in it, without being, as he was bound to be before the passing of the said act, specially admitted, or paying the usual fee of 10*s.* 6*d.* for his admission. The extension of the power of the act as regards Carlisle, are, on or towards the south, extending from the old city boundary stone, in Botchergate, to the New Bridge at Harraby, over the river Petteril; on the west, from Caldew Bridge to the head of Newtown, and Raffles Toll Gate; on the north, from the old boundary stone opposite the Drover Lane, to the full extent of the river Eden, including the Sands and the whole of the Race Course, except that part of it which is in the parish of Stanwix; and on the east, to Botcherby Bridge, also over the river Petteril.

the recovery of debts under 40s., every three months, and the party obtaining a verdict, can at their option either levy upon the goods of the losing party, or arrest his body; or should the goods be levied in the first instance, and not satisfy the full amount of damages and cost, a warrant or process can be obtained from the mayor to arrest the body for the balance remaining due.

With respect to the recovery of debts above 40s., the same powers are given by this court, to recover debts to any amount as are given by the Common Pleas, or any other superior court; providing, neither of the contending parties issue a *Writ of Pone*, to remove the proceedings to one of the superior courts.

In the fourteenth year of the reign of Henry VI., (1435,) in consequence of the *Assizes* having been removed to other places during the Scottish wars, an act of parliament was passed, by which it was ordained, that in times of peace or truce, the assizes for the county were to be holden at Carlisle, as had of old been accustomed, and not elsewhere.

The *Quarter Sessions* for the county of Cumberland are held at Carlisle, on the Tuesday in the first whole weeks after Easter and Thomas-a-Becket; and the *Quarter Sessions* for the City of Carlisle, are held in the Town Hall, on the Monday preceding each county session.

A *Court Leet and View of Frank Pledge* for the city of Carlisle, was formerly held twice, but now only once a-year. *Courts Leet and Baron* are held in the suburbs by the Duke of Devonshire and the dean and chapter, for their respective manors.

The *County Court* of Cumberland is held at Carlisle, Penrith, and other places, to suit the convenience of the inhabitants.\*

\* The authorities upon which the foregoing articles upon the Public Buildings, Institutions, &c., have been compiled, are the most authentic, but in many instances too minute for distinct enumeration. They consist of government and official documents; old ground-plans; a bird's-eye view of the city, in the British Museum, engraved in Lysons; a Brief Description of Carlisle, MS., illustrated with drawings, dated 1788; reports of institutions; the county histories; Parson's and White's Directory; Carlisle in the Olden Time; Lewis's Topographical Dictionary; &c., &c.: together with personal inquiry and observation.



### Climate of Carlisle.\*

METEOROLOGY has now become so important a science, that a work which professes to give the History of any particular place, would not be thought complete, if it did not give some few data, from which something better than crude notions of the climate of that place might be gathered. To this end, the following details have been drawn out, and we hope that, even if they may not be found useful, they still may be interesting to some of our readers.

In few provincial towns, have there been found persons willing to devote their spare moments to observations of the weather, or inclined to go through the seemingly dull routine of noting the pressure and temperature of the atmosphere from day to day, from month to month, and from year to year. And still fewer persons are found to be so inhabitive, as to insure a constant daily succession of observations for any length of time. Carlisle is amongst the fortunate few; for, through the indefatigable labours of Mr. Pitt, we now possess a complete series of observations for upwards of twenty years, commencing with the present century; and it is from these observations principally, that our knowledge of the climate of Carlisle must be drawn, for, from the time of Mr. Pitt's death, up to 1834, his meteorological mantle laid neglected and unclaimed, when again observations were made, and continue to be made up to the present time.

Mr. Pitt resided in Shaddongate, one of the

\* Communicated by Mr. Joseph Atkinson.

suburbs of the city, and seems to have been wonderfully regular in taking his observations; but, as he did not use register thermometers, his returns only shew the mean of the temperature at three certain times in a day, and not the proper mean of a whole day.

By not using a register thermometer, he would often lose the proper mean of the temperature, because the changes are often so great in the course of an hour or less, that in taking the observation exactly at a certain hour, he would frequently have to note the temperature of the day, several degrees below the actual mean. In Mr. Pitt's time, however, such minute attention was not paid to these matters as in the present day; and it is not long since the Meteorological Returns of the Royal Society, were amended so as to meet the call for a standard return, suitable to the present advanced state of the science of meteorology. To Mr. Pitt, therefore, the greatest credit is due for his labours in meteorology, and the greatest praise also, for having handed down to us so many valuable data for arriving at something like satisfactory information, concerning the climate of Carlisle. If the present generation will only do as much as Mr. Pitt did, and present to the inquirer of twenty years hence, as complete a set of observations, much may then be done towards making predictions of the weather, what they are not now,—namely, more than theoretical.

The average temperature of a year in Carlisle, is  $48^{\circ}$  and this is deduced from the following monthly averages, viz:—

DEG.	DEG.	DEG.
January . . . 36	May . . . . . 51	September . . 54
February . . . 39	June . . . . . 56	October . . . 48
March . . . . 40	July . . . . . 59	Nov. . . . . 41
April . . . . . 45	August . . . . 58	December . . 37

On comparing this with the temperature of London, we find that the difference between the two places for six months, beginning with October, is exactly 3 degrees in favour of the warmth of London, the mean at London being for those six months  $43^{\text{deg.}} 1^{\text{m}}$  and at Carlisle,  $40^{\text{deg.}} 1^{\text{m}}$ . But, if we take into consideration the situation of the apartments of the Royal Society, where the observations for London were taken, in the heart of the metropolis, and then consider that the means for Carlisle, were obtained at the outskirts of a small town, the difference between the two places cannot be much against Carlisle, if at all. Penzance alone, of all the places north of Lisbon, has any great advantage over London, and the best parts of Devonshire are about a degree and a half warmer than London.

While Carlisle thus comes not far behind the metropolis in its mean temperature, it has fewer days of easterly wind, and consequently a greater number of the more genial westerly. Scarcely any dependence can be placed on the following table of days of wind as a criterion, for it is only a comparison for one year, (1836,) and is liable of course to objection; such as it is, however, we give it.

	CARLISLE.		—	LONDON.	
	<i>Easterly.</i>	<i>Westerly.</i>		<i>Easterly.</i>	<i>Westerly.</i>
January . . . . .	7	- 24	—	9	- 22
February . . . . .	9	- 20	—	10	- 19
March . . . . .	$5\frac{1}{2}$	- $25\frac{1}{2}$	—	5	- 26
April . . . . .	9	- 21	—	8	- 22
May . . . . .	$20\frac{1}{2}$	- $10\frac{3}{4}$	—	26	- 5
June . . . . .	$5\frac{1}{2}$	- 24	—	9	- 21
July . . . . .	$4\frac{1}{2}$	- 26	—	5	- 26
August . . . . .	9	- 21	—	11	- 17
September . . . . .	$12\frac{1}{2}$	- 17	—	9	- 21
October . . . . .	$7\frac{1}{2}$	- 23	—	11	- 20
November . . . . .	$5\frac{1}{2}$	- $24\frac{1}{2}$	—	5	- 25
December . . . . .	$12\frac{1}{2}$	- 18	—	7	- 24
Total Days. . . . .	$107\frac{1}{4}$	- $258\frac{1}{4}$	—	118	- 248

For the perfect understanding of this and the following table, it should be stated, that the winds called easterly are those from the north, (by the east,) to the S.S.E. inclusive: and the westerly include the other points of the compass.

The above table is, it has been allowed, not a fair criterion. As exhibiting, however, a comparative statement of the monthly differences, it may be useful, and we will now give the results of some returns made by and for the Royal Society, in comparison with the average of five years at Carlisle, and the actual number for 1835 and 6, at the latter place. This table is as follows, viz. :—

	Lond. av.	Glasg. av.	Carl. av.	& 1835,	1836.
Easterly	132	151	128	122	107 $\frac{1}{4}$
Westerly	233	214	237	243	258 $\frac{3}{4}$

With respect to the pressure of the atmosphere, it will be sufficient to state, that the average pressure of a year at Carlisle is about 29.80.

The quantity of rain which falls at Carlisle in the course of a year, is upwards of thirty inches, being about seven inches more than the average of London, but considerably less than the quantity which falls in many parts of the county, of which it is the capital. But locality has so much influence over the quantity of rain, which falls in any particular place, that the difference between various parts of the county, need excite no surprise. Thus, while thirty inches may be the fall at Carlisle, sixty-seven will perhaps be the fall at Keswick, fifty-eight at Whitehaven, twenty-eight at Crewgarth near Penrith, and sixty-four at Kendal; so that, in a circle of forty miles, a great variety of weather may be found. But it must always be kept in mind, that few counties present such a varied field of hill and



dale as Cumberland and Westmorland. Different, however, as the quantities which fall at different places are, still it is curious to observe that the number of days on which rain falls, does not vary in proportion to the quantities, so that we arrive at the conclusion, that the rain falls in heavier showers at Keswick, Whitehaven, and Kendal, than at Carlisle or Crewgarth; a conclusion upheld by the probability of the clouds having deposited a great proportion of their moisture on the high hills as they passed from the Atlantic to us. The average quantity of rain at Carlisle for each month is as follows, viz. :—

	IN.		IN.		IN.
January....	2.128	May.....	2.355	September..	2.827
February...	2.308	June.....	1.960	October....	3.061
March.....	2.209	July.....	3.317	November..	2.784
April.....	1.560	August....	3.240	December..	2.709

The total being 30.558 in. April, therefore, is the driest month, and June the next driest, while July and August are the wettest months.

### Antiquities found in Carlisle.

IN giving an account of the antiquities found in Carlisle, it must necessarily prove brief and imperfect, from the extent of our limits for this department. A particular account of all the Roman remains which have been found in this city, would alone fill volumes. Carlisle may indeed be said to be Roman in its soil and foundation, since no search can be made beneath the surface, without turning from its resting-place of nearly two thousand years, some relic of hoar antiquity—the cunning workmanship of the imperial masters of the world. Here dwelt Agricola, the father-in law of the accomplished Tacitus; here was the profane and vicious Hadrian; and hither came the proud and ambitious Severus, to add one other laurel to his brow, by reducing the Caledonians.

Many centuries have elapsed since the Romans left Carlisle, and during that time the spade and the axe have been continually bringing to light some of the concealed proofs of their having had a habitation in our city; and yet the store is unexhausted; year after year some fresh memorials are continually dug up, and additional relics are preserved in the cabinets of the curious.

In 1829, during the excavations made at Gallow Hill, near this city, for the purpose of levelling the turnpike-road, a considerable number of interesting remains of antiquity were found, of which a lengthened account was published in the Carlisle Patriot.

Gallow Hill is an extremely interesting place, not only from its having been the place selected for the execution of the rebels of 1745,\* but also from its being on the line of the great Roman road from *Luguvallium* to *Voreda*, and from the supposed evidences of its having been used as a place of Roman sepulture. When the road was levelled through this hill, many Roman urns, lamps, jet-rings, lachrymatories, and coins, were found, and also, the head of a statue, the capital of a Corinthian column, and a well-executed sepulchral stone, in good preservation. This latter represents a female, in alto-relievo, three feet long, and one foot two inches and a half broad. The stone itself is a red free-stone, five feet four inches long, two feet nine inches and a half in width, and about seven inches in thickness. The figure is holding a flower in her left hand, and underneath her is the following inscription, in letters an inch and a half in length:—†

D · M · AVR · AVRELIA · VIX · SIT  
ANNOS XXXXI VL PIVS ·  
APOLINARIS · CONJVGI · CARISSIME  
POSVIT.

The following reading has been suggested as correct:—*Dīs Manibus Aureliæ. Aurelia vixit annos 41. Ulpius Apolinaris conjugī carissimæ posuit*; or, To the Dii manes of Aurelia. Aurelia

\* Gallow Hill is commemorated by Sir Walter Scott, in *The Heart of Mid Lothian*, as the scene of the executions in 1716. Until nearly the end of the last century, the remains of the gibbet were to be seen; and at the foot of it, the ashes of the fire used in burning the bodies of those who suffered for high treason. The offenders, it would seem, suffered on the highest part of the hill fronting the south. The hill appears to have been long used as a place of execution; for in a return made to the exchequer in 1610, the bridge over the Petteril is called Gallow Bridge. —*Carlisle Patriot*.

† Engravings of this sepulchral stone were given in the *Transactions of the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle*, the *Carlisle Patriot*, and the *Kaleidoscope*.

lived 41 years. Ulpus Apolinaris placed (or consecrated) this to his most dear wife.

At the same place, a few months previously, several graves were discovered, composed of large stones cramped together with iron; one of them containing a coffin, in which was a long narrow metal vessel, fastened upright in the bottom. A gentleman who was present when it was found, states that the body was entirely decayed, excepting a small portion of the bones and the hair. From the scent he supposed that the body had been embalmed.

A labourer, who was excavating some ground in Fisher-street, in 1782, met with a large quantity of silver coins, within a few feet of the surface. They were in a state of high preservation, and consisted of those of Vitellius, Vespasian, Titus, Domitian, Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, Commodus, and the Empress Faustina.

The accompanying engraving represents a silver buckle, or *fibula*, which was found in 1829, in a



garden occupied by Messrs. W. and T. Hutton, near Botchergate. It is now in the possession of Mr. C. Hodgson. The inscription has been thus read :—JHESUS H. R.,—*Jesus Hominum Redemptor*. But it is probable that the last letter but one is N., as it is differently formed from the second letter, which is evidently H.

In 1808, some men employed in digging a cellar in Fisher-street, discovered the handle of a



Roman vase, made of stone, and highly ornamented, with a small hand-mill, also of Roman origin. These remains of antiquity were found beneath two distinct pavements, which were exposed in excavating the earth. Pavement has been frequently discovered at the depth of from ten to eighteen feet below the present surface of this city; proving beyond doubt the devastation committed by the Picts and the Danes.

In the year 1787, two Roman altars were found, in making a drain in Scotch-street: one of which had figures in bas-relief; but without any inscription, and was much mutilated. The other altar, of which an engraving is here presented,



was in better preservation. An account of it was sent by Mr. Rooke, to the Society of Antiquaries. It has a figure in bas-relief, which that gen-

tleman supposed to represent Silvanus, or some other rural deity, holding a ram in his right hand; but the Messrs Lysons suppose it to have been intended for a goat; the left hand holds what appears meant for a *patera*, or cup. This altar was in the collection of Professor Carlyle, chancellor of the diocese, and is now in the possession of his daughter, Miss Carlyle, of this city.

In 1804, an accidental discovery was made in Sewell's-lane, Scotch-street, of a small aperture in the ground, having the appearance of a communication with a subterraneous passage. This excited curiosity, and a line and plummet were brought, when it was found that there was a well beneath, of the depth of twenty-seven feet, twenty-four of which were water.

On the following day, the proprietor of the ground, employed some workmen to search this curious cavity, and on the whole of the pavement being lifted up, it was discovered, that the opening was only secured by an imperfect covering of wood. The earth was removed, and the workmen then found themselves on the brink of an abyss, whose limits no light could render visible, and into which the rubbish fell with a hollow reverberation. After this large opening was emptied of the water, they found a loose bottom, composed of clay, and mixed with the bones and offals of animals, among which was the head of a bullock, or cow, with the horns as perfect as when slain. Amidst this heterogeneous mixture, they brought up two Roman sacrificial vases, of beautiful workmanship, with carved handles, ornamented with figures in alto-relief. One of these vases was very perfect, and measured above eleven inches in height, and in circumference twenty-one inches.

They were both very elegant in their form, tapering in the neck, and resembling Etruscan vases.

From the number of bones found, it was conjectured that this had been a place where the Romans had been accustomed to offer their sacrifices; and from the style and workmanship displayed in the vases, they were attributed to the period between the reigns of Nerva and Marcus Aurelius. No inscription, however, was discovered to attach any certainty to these conjectures of their probable date.

This description of vase, generally known by the title, *præfericulum*, was appropriated for containing the incense used in sacrifice. Many similar ones have been brought from Greece and Sicily, bearing a high estimation for the elegance of their workmanship, and the exquisite beauty of *relief* in their ornaments. The Grecian vessels were principally formed of bronze or of fine clay.

The two vases are formed of metal, appearing to be a composition of brass, or a kind of bronze, refined to a degree capable of being exquisitely wrought and of bearing a high polish. Their tops and bottoms have evident marks of having been turned and finished in a lathe. The handles contain four distinct tiers of figures or groups in bas-relief, illustrative of sacrificial rites. The upper tier represents two persons preparing a bullock for sacrifice; the second, a bear held for a similar purpose; the third, a priest habited in sacerdotal robes, holding a victim on an altar; and the lower one, the most beautiful of the four tiers, represents on one side, a man in armour, holding a knife, and another person presenting a sheep or a lamb for slaughter; on the other side, is a priest with a knife or sword.

These most curious vases, were sold as old brass by the labourers who discovered them, for the sum of eighteen-pence! But they were eventually secured from being melted down, and purchased by the late Mr. Townley, the antiquarian. They are now preserved in the British Museum.

In 1817, when the promenade around the castle was formed, the workmen dug up several silver coins of the Edwards', and some Scotch coins; they also found a number of cannon-balls, fragments of iron instruments, and some pieces of *chevaux-de-frize*.

Horsley describes a Roman inscription which he saw at Carlisle:—

LEG. VI. VIC. PF. G. P. R. F.
-------------------------------------

This he reads,—*Legio sexta victrix pia fidelis Genio Populi Romani fecit*. Camden speaks of it in his time as being “in the garden of Thomas Middleton,” but it appears to have been destroyed or removed, and Hutchinson says it was unknown what had become of it.

Another Roman inscription which Camden copied, and whose fate is also said by Hutchinson\* to have been doubtful, is to be seen as Drawdikes castle, whither it has been removed from Carlisle.

A *Triclinium*,† or Roman saloon, was discovered here, in the reign of William Rufus. It was described by William of Malmsbury, as being in a state of good preservation, and well

\* Vol. II. p. 650.

† Fosbroke says, the Triclinia were in general very sumptuously fitted up with paintings, gilt beams, and chandeliers.—*Ency. of Antiq.*



built and arched over. On the front of this building was inscribed—*MARI VICTORIÆ*. As no vestige remains of this piece of antiquity, we must rest contented with the uncertainty, in which Camden and his editor have left us, relative to it.\*

Among the MSS. of the late Roger Gale, Esq., F.R.S., is an account of some Roman remains found in this city, in 1743. At the depth of three or four yards were found a Roman *fibula*, a medal, and two pieces of oak timber, which latter appeared to have been burned. "The head on the medal is of Trajan, the letters left round it, *IANOAVG. . . . PM.* The others defaced."

Hutchinson's Cumberland contains an engraving of an altar found in digging the cellar of the Grapes Inn, in this city. As it has no inscription, that writer supposes it to have been unfinished. There is a figure of a man on each side.

A bas-relief, in stone, of two small figures, dressed with hoods and mantles, was found in the castle-yard. They resembled the little god *Telesphorus*, the attendant on *Æsculapius*. The stone is now in the collection of Humphrey Senhouse, Esq., of Netherhall.

At the latter end of the last century, some workmen discovered, near the West Walls, between the citadel and the deanery, the top of a stone arch; and on removing some of the stones, they gained an entrance into an arched room, thirty feet in length, twelve feet in breadth, and fifteen feet high in the centre. The end was not so lofty, and rather narrower: it was supposed to have had communication with other similar rooms, the

\* Hutchinson.

† Lysons.

entrance to which was walled up. A circular funnel of stone-work rose from one side of the room to the footpath on the walls, where it was covered by a large flat stone. Another funnel, nearly square, extended from the middle of the arch towards the city; this was about two feet broad, and three feet high. Search was made into it, but it was found to be choked up with rubbish. A vase, and the thigh-bone and parts of the ribs of a bison, were found in this curious cavity. The ribs were about four inches broad.

In 1830, when the workmen were digging for the foundation of the news-room, in Devonshire-street, and the adjoining houses, they found a great quantity of Roman antiquities, particularly the remains of a bath; also some portions of the pillars which were supposed to have belonged to the convent of Grey Friars. A part of a Roman jug was found, which is most singularly ornamented with grotesque faces. The following engraving is a correct representation of this curious specimen of antiquity, which is now preserved in the collection of Mr. C. Hodgson, of this city.



In digging the foundations for the new gaol, many specimens of Roman antiquities were found, on the site of the convent of the Black Friars. At

the depth of fifteen feet from the surface, a tank was discovered, composed of oak frames and boards of very rude workmanship, and stuffed all round with a light blue clay, rarely to be met with in this neighbourhood. They found two pitchers in the tank; and also several fragments of red earthenware, bearing ornaments in bas-relief; coins of Vespasian, Trajan, Antoninus Pius, Tacitus, &c.; various urns containing bones; and two sandals or shoe-soles: these were embedded in a stratum of rubbish, of the depth of from twelve to twenty-seven feet, which covered the natural soil.

A brass kettle, supposed to be Roman, was found on the site of the old gaol and the convent of the Black Friars, it was entirely perfect, but one of the workmen unfortunately made a hole through the side in digging it up. It has two handles, and stands on three feet; the dimensions are as follows:—diameter at the top,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches; at the swell,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches; depth inside, 8 inches.\*

On excavating the earth on Stanwix-bank, in 1812, in a field belonging to the Earl of Lonsdale, preparatory to building the bridge over the Eden, the workmen found at about four feet from the surface of the ground, the capital and part of a pillar of the Tuscan order, which was fifteen inches in diameter, and laying horizontally. An aqueduct was also discovered, formed of large stones laid with cement, and several pieces of hewn stone and large bricks. The base of a massive column with the pedestal, were dug

\* This is in the possession of Mr. C. Hodgson, who has a very large and valuable collection of Roman and British Antiquities, which have been found in Carlisle at various times; drawings of some of them have been given in the Transactions of the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle.

up, about five feet below the surface, near the same place, in 1815. In the following year, on widening and improving the road at that place, a very large quantity of human bones were discovered in a vault about eight feet long and four in breadth, which was flagged at the bottom, lined with clay, and covered at the top with earth about a foot in depth. A fragment of Roman pottery was found at the time, with this inscription on the rim, S A R R I, which may probably mean, *Severus Augustus Restitutor Romanorum Imperii*, in allusion to the services rendered to the Roman empire by Severus, in checking the irruptions of the northern barbarians.

Hutchinson's Cumberland contains an account of a similar discovery of a quantity of bones, on opening a gravel pit at Stanwix, in 1765. They were supposed to be the bones of horses, buried after an engagement between the Romans and the Picts. They formed a stratum of about a foot thick, nearly twenty feet in length, and about a yard below the surface. Many fragments of Roman earthenware were mixed with the bones.



### The Roman Wall.

THE Roman Wall extended about seventy-four miles,\* reaching from the German Ocean to the Irish Sea, having one termination near Newcastle, and the other at Bowness, about twelve miles west of Carlisle. It was formed with the intention of putting a stop to the predatory incursions of the northern barbarians. Agricola's *vallum*, or rampart of earth, was thrown up about A.D. 81, and repaired by Hadrian in 121. This having been injured by time, and in some parts demolished by the Picts, Severus projected a wall of hewn stone, about the year 208,† thirty-six feet in width, and fifteen in depth, with ditches and a covered road, on the north side of, and parallel with, the rampart of Agricola.

Upon this prodigious undertaking, the second and the sixth legions of Roman soldiers were employed. The numbers constituting a legion were not always the same. Hutton states, that these two legions contained about twelve thousand men; but this is probably over-rated. In the time of Polybius, about B.C. 200, a legion contained usually about 4200. Part of the sixth legion was employed on that part of the wall near Carlisle.

This wall was eight feet in thickness to the height of twelve feet, where it was surmounted by

\* Eutropius says, it was thirty-two miles in length, and Spartianus represents it as eighty miles.

† Camden and Speed speak of this wall as built in the beginning of the fifth century.

battlements four feet high. At intervals, along the entire length of the wall, Severus built three kinds of fortifications—stations, castles, and turrets. Of the former it is said there were eighteen, with an average distance between them of nearly four miles. These were guarded by about six hundred men in each. There were also eighty-one castles, at intervals of about a mile, each attended with a guard of one hundred men. In addition to the stations and castles, were three hundred and thirty watch-towers, or turrets, each guarded by a few men; and as the distance between them was very short, an alarm might be transmitted from one to the other, and thus raise the men on the entire length of the wall, with almost telegraphic dispatch.

Exclusive of these fortifications, Severus constructed many roads, twenty-four feet in width, and raised gradually from the sides to a height of eighteen inches in the centre. These traversed a great part of this county, besides a line of communication along the south side of the wall.\*

In the reign of Theodosius, about the year 448, the Romans withdrew from Britain, after a residence of nearly 500 years. The Wall was afterwards neglected and allowed to go to decay, and the dispirited natives saw it gradually sink beneath the ravages of time, and the attacks of the Picts and Scots, without the energy or courage to repair it effectually. No longer under the protection of the warlike and well-disciplined Romans, and the Picts finding themselves freed from their powerful restraints, the Britons lived

\* For the military road from Carlisle to Newcastle, we are supposed to be indebted to the Romans; this was completed and again opened in 1752, after having been disused for 1500 hundred years.

in a wretched state of uncertainty—their property plundered, their houses burned, and themselves and their families ever liable to be butchered with impunity.

This celebrated Wall entered Cumberland near a stream called Poltross-burn, about two miles from the station of Carvorran, in Northumberland. It then passed Burdoswald, Banks-Head, Hare-Hill, (near Lanercost,) Walton, Castlesteads, Drawdykes, Stanwix, (where it crossed the Eden at Hyssop-holme-Well,\*) Grinsdale, Burgh-upon-Sands, and Drumbrugh, terminating at Bowness.

The stations near Carlisle were—*Aballaba*, now Scaleby, or Watchcross; *Congavata*, Stanwix; *Axelodunum*, Burgh-upon-Sands; *Gabrocentum*, Drumbrugh; *Tunnocelum*, Bowness.

It is very much to be lamented, that of this wonderful effort, whose fame has employed the pens of historians from the times of Eutropius and Tacitus, so few remains are now left to gratify our curiosity. This wall has been a kind of quarry of ready-hewn stone, where the adjoining parishes have obtained materials for erecting their churches, fences, and houses, without feeling one “compunctious visiting” for so flagrant an act of violence to antiquarian taste.

Camden speaks of the remains of this wall as having been distinctly visible in his time, where it crossed the Eden: he says, he saw “mighty

\* The writer has in his possession an old map of “*Cumbria et West-moria, vulgo Cumberland and Westmorland*,” representing the Roman Wall as crossing the Caldew, and joining the city walls near the Irish gate. The Wall is continued again on the east side of the city, where it crosses the river Eden immediately below its confluence with the Potteril. There is no date to the map, but a great part of the forest of Inglewood appears at that time to have been standing. It has also the arms of Marcatus, Ranulph de Meschines, and Andrew de Harcla, Earls of Carlisle.

stones" in the bed of the river, which had formed part of the foundations.

The site of the wall may yet be traced near Stanwix, on the foot path through the fields, leading from that village to Tarraby. In one part, it has an elevation above the surface of the ground, of nearly two feet on the north side. But in the fields near the canal, about a mile from the basin, there are much more distinct proofs of its site. It there stands nearly three feet higher than the level of the ground; and although the facing stones have long since been removed, it yet retains sufficient marks of being the lower part of a wall.

There are yet remaining in other parts of the line, some much more perfect specimens of the wall of Severus;—but not in the immediate neighbourhood of Carlisle.

W. Hutton, F.A.S., the celebrated bookseller of Birmingham, at the age of seventy-eight, walked six hundred miles to see the Roman Wall. He published an account of his visit, describing its then present state, (1801;) it is interspersed with quaint remarks, and the most amusing egotism. He was enthusiastic about the wall, and speaks of it as follows:—

"What length of time these united and almost immortal works [the wall, ditch, and covered roads] would cost in finishing, is impossible to tell; all our authors are silent; but it could not be so little as thirty years, nor could they be completed for so small a sum as one hundred millions of our present money, exclusive of the land they occupy, which is more than five square miles, or three thousand acres.

"What shall we say of that production which



was the utmost extent of Roman effort, and which stands unrivalled in Europe ! How much delight would it afford the modern antiquarian's eye, could he survey the works of Agricola, Hadrian, and Severus, as they then appeared ! the noblest sight ever beheld in this island ! the work of strength, of genius, and of years ! Men have been deified for trifles compared to this admirable structure ; a wall seventy miles in length, furnished with eighteen cities, eighty-one castles, and three hundred and thirty turrets, with all their mounds, roads, ramparts, and astonishing apparatus !”

## Castles.

THE vicinity of Carlisle presents many objects worthy of attention, consisting of Castles, Gentlemen's Seats, and ruined Priors. The former of these are the most numerous and interesting, and their history is closely connected with that of Carlisle.

The incessant warfare which prevailed, till a recent period, upon the borders, rendered it necessary for persons in every rank of life to take measures for their security. Not only had the feudal baron his castle, but the lord of the manor, on a less magnificent scale, fortified his residence, and the very churches were converted into places of defence.\* The numerous petty fortresses attached to the ancient mansion houses, attest the state of danger and alarm in which the border districts were placed. These fortresses usually consist of a square tower, of three or four stories, with walls of great thickness; the chamber on

\* The church of Burgh-upon-Sands, near the Solway Frith, six miles from Carlisle, is a good example of the fortified border-churches. In case of an inroad from the Scottish coast, the cattle appear to have been shut up in the body of the church, and the inhabitants to have had recourse to the large embattled tower, at its western end. The only entrance to this tower is from the church, and it is secured by a ponderous iron door, six feet eight inches in height, with two large iron bolts, and the walls are seven feet thick. On the ground floor is a vaulted chamber, measuring only ten feet by eight, lighted by three small openings, reduced to arrow-slits; they have steps ascending to them, and one of them is only three inches in width. At the south-west angle, is a spiral stone stair-case, leading to the two upper chambers, the lower one of which has a window opening into the nave of the church. This tower was probably built in the reign of Edward I.; about two miles distance from it, is the spot where that brave monarch in the midst of the camp, breathed his last; a monument commemorates the event.

The churches of Newton-Arlosh, Great Salkeld, Scaleby, &c., were fortified in a similar manner.

the ground-floor vaulted with stone, and the entrance strongly barricaded with an iron-grated door, was used to secure the cattle at night, while the family occupied the ill-lighted apartments above, where they were sometimes obliged to shut themselves up for days together. These fortalices, which are almost peculiar to the borders, were usually denominated Peel-houses, and the late period at which some of them were erected, indicates the slow progress of civilization and refinement among the border clans.

The reign of Stephen, is the period most distinguished in English history, for the erection of castles; no fewer than 1115, were built, within the space of fifteen years.\* On the accession of Henry II., castle building received a check, and with it, the growing insolence of the barons, by an enactment, that no subject should fortify his residence without a license from the crown.† Up to this period, nothing like elegance or even convenience, was studied in castellated architecture; but in the fourteenth century, (or rather earlier,) the cheerless and gloomy structure, erected in the most substantial manner, by the Anglo-Normans, (of which Carlisle castle is an example,) was succeeded by the extensive fortified residence, which combined elegance with strength, and convenience with security. All the castles in Cumberland, with almost no exception, were erected about this time. The first that claims attention is

#### NAWORTH CASTLE.

This extensive and interesting structure, situated in the parish of Brampton, at a distance of

\* *Vestigia Angl.*, vol. 1, p. 251.

† *Pictorial History of England*, B. 1. ch. 5.

eleven miles east of Carlisle, is the baronial residence of the Lords of Gilsland, and a seat of the Earl of Carlisle. Its successive proprietors, from the earliest period, have been closely connected with the city, whose annals occupy the former portion of this volume.

The barony of Gilsland, previous to the Norman Conquest, was in the possession of Gilles Bueth; but the Saxon proprietor was expelled by Ranulph de Meschines, a follower of William the Conqueror, and the barony was given by him, to Hubert, his kinsman, who assumed the name of de Vallibus, or Vaux, and whose immediate and remote posterity, were highly distinguished among the baronial families of the north. Robert, his son, the founder of Lanercost Priory, was sheriff of Cumberland and governor of Carlisle; in the latter capacity, he defended the city when besieged by William, the Scottish King, with an army of eighty thousand men.

Robert dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother, Ranulph de Vaux, whose son was one of the barons who appeared in arms against King John, and wrested from that imperious monarch, the charter of English liberties. He was governor of the castle of Carlisle, and subsequently, in accordance with the spirit of the age, and in compliance with a decree of the Lateran Council, let his lands for three years, and proceeded on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. His son Hubert, the fifth baron,\* left only one daughter, who, in the

\* This succession of the elder branch of the De Vaux, which became extinct on the death of Hubert, is taken from Dugdale's *Monasticon*, p. 132, compared with the MS. genealogical table in the hand-writing of Lord William Howard, now in the possession of Mr. Howard, of Corby. It differs in some respects from Denton and Camden, the former of whom makes six barons of the name of De Vaux, by inserting the name of Hugh after the second baron.



reign of Henry III., marrying Thomas de Multon, transferred the barony of Gilsland to that family. The grand-son of Thomas de Multon, died in 1313, leaving his only daughter Margaret, the sole heiress of his estates. Being only thirteen years of age, at the time of her father's death, she became the ward of King Edward II.; but in 1317, while under the care of Thomas de Beauchamp, the stout earl of Warwick, she was carried off in the night-time, by her adventurous suitor, Ralph Lord Dacre, from Warwick castle. By the marriage which consummated this act of daring chivalry,\* the barony was transferred to the Dacre family—a name which makes some figure in the history of the country.

In the year 1335, a period more than ordinarily marked by the hostilities of the Scots, who, under Lord Archibald Douglas, had, only two years before, ravaged the whole demesne of Gilsland,† Ralph Lord Dacre obtained the king's permission to castellate his mansion-house, at Naworth. Nor was this precaution unnecessary, for in 1346, the Scots, under David Bruce, again invaded Cumberland, and besieged Liddell castle, which they took by assault, and having beheaded Sir Walter Selby, the governor, without allowing him time to perform the last religious duty of confession, they plundered the priory of Lanercost, and marched up to Naworth castle, which they found too well protected against their violence, to warrant an attack; and being already

\* It is said in the Chronicle of Lanercost, that this Margaret was married when she was seven years of age, to Robert de Clifford, who was living when she was married to Ralph Lord Dacre; but that her marriage was lawful on account of a previous contract between Thomas de Multon, and William de Dacre, (father of Ralph,) before the marriage with Clifford.

† Knighton de Eventibus Anglicæ.

possessed of great booty, they retired without striking a blow.\*

The Scots made another inroad into Gilsland in 1388, which was distinguished by extreme wantonness and barbarity. Having collected together all the decrepit persons they could find on the demesne of Lord Dacre, with women and children, they shut them up in several houses, to which they then set fire, and left the victims of their cruelty to be consumed in the flames.† This conduct seems to have been provoked by some severities of Lord William Dacre, the fifth baron of that name, who was then warden of the West Marches.

Thomas Lord Dacre, the next baron, from whom branched off the Dacres of the South, by the marriage of his daughter with Sir Richard Fynes, was the chief forester of Inglewood; he died in 1458.

On the breaking out of the fatal disputes between the two rival houses of York and Lancaster, Ralph, the son of Thomas Lord Dacre, assumed the red rose, and followed the broken fortunes of the thrice-deposed monarch, Henry VI. He was present at the disastrous battle of Tooton-field, on the 20th of March, 1461; where he fell among many other noblemen engaged in the Lancastrian interest.‡ Naworth and all his other estates were siezed by the victorious king, (Edward IV.,) but were restored to his brother Humphrey, who renounced the cause in which his kinsman had bled, taking part with the house of York. He was created warden of the West Marches. He died in the year 1485, and was

\* Holinshed's History of Scotland; Walsingham, &c.

† Knighton.

‡ Hume's England, cap. 22.

buried, with his wife Mabell Parre, beneath the beautifully sculptured tomb in the north aisle of the choir of Lanercost priory church.\*

Thomas Lord Dacre, the ninth baron, was deputy-warden of the Marches, and in 1493, was present at the raising of the siege of Norham castle. He imitated the chivalrous example which his ancestor, Ralph, had set him a hundred and seventy years before, in carrying off in the night-time from Brougham castle, Elizabeth of Greystock, the heiress of his superior lord, and who, as the king's ward, was then in the custody of Henry Clifford, earl of Cumberland, who probably himself intended to marry her.† This spirited bearing was soon required in a more serious affair, where it was exhibited, and attended with similar success: he had a principal command in the English army in the famous battle of Flodden-field, which was gained on the 9th of September, 1514, over the Scots, who had invaded the kingdom during the absence of Henry VIII. at Tournay. He commanded the right wing of the army; and wheeling about during the action, he fell upon the rear of the enemy, and put them to the sword without resistance, and thus contributed greatly to the complete victory which followed.

The Scots lost about 10,000 men, including King James IV., and the flower of their nobility and gentry: the loss of the English amounted to about 5000;‡ he is said to have discovered the body of James, under a heap of his slaughtered warriors.

\* Dugdale's Baron.; and is supported by *post mortem* inquisitions.

† Memorials of the Howard Family, in Appendix.

‡ Hume's History, cap. 27.

In 1522, he made terrible inroads into Scotland; and in 1523, took Fernihurst castle, and joined the English army under the Earl of Surrey, at Alnwick; in 1524, he was joint commissioner with the duke of Norfolk, for negotiating a truce at Berwick.\*

The gratitude of his sovereign, for his faithful services, invested him with the dignity of the noble order of the garter, and with the office of Lord Warden of the West Marches. He died October 24th, 1525, and was buried with his wife, under the rich altar-tomb, in the south aisle of the choir of Lanercost.†

In a letter preserved among the Cotton. MSS., addressed to Cardinal Wolsey, Lord Dacre gives an account of an inroad made on his estate by the Elwoods, Nixons, Armstrongs, and Croziers, (clans inhabiting the debatable ground,) to the number of three hundred, who killed eleven of his servants, and took others of them prisoners.

William, his eldest son, was also Warden of the Marches, and a name of terror to the thieves and outlaws on the English and Scottish borders. In 1531, he was one of the lords, who signed and sealed a letter to Pope Clement VII., intimating that if he did not comply with the king's wish, to divorce Queen Catherine of Arragon, the papal supremacy in England, might soon be dispensed with.‡ Lord Herbert, of Cherbury, relates that he was accused of treason, for which on July 9, 1535, he was tried at Westminster, but acquitted by his peers, on account of the witnesses against

\* Hodgson's History of Northumberland, part 2, vol. II., p. 379.

† Memorials of the Howard Family.

‡ Hodgson's Hist. of North., P. 2, vol. II., p. 379, where is exhibited a fac-simile of his seal attached to this important document.



him being Scotchmen of low condition, and supposed to be suborned to speak maliciously against him, on account of his severity to them in his official character.

In 1536, he was strongly solicited, but refused to enter into the ill-advised and ill-conducted insurrection, called the Pilgrimage of Grace,\* or Aske's Rebellion, which originated in the dissolution of the lesser monasteries, and other projected alterations in religion. On the 24th Nov., 1542, he and Sir W. Musgrave, with an inconsiderable body of English cavalry, routed a large Scotch army, and took upwards of one thousand prisoners.† This was the memorable battle of Solway-Moss. Two years afterwards, he was one of the generals who led a marauding army into Scotland, took and destroyed Dumfries, and laid waste a large tract of country.‡

He died, (having entailed part of his estates,) in 1564, leaving four sons, Thomas, Leonard, Edward, and Francis, the three last of whom lived and died in great difficulties.

George Lord Dacre, the son of the eldest of the four brothers, was the last male heir of the Dacre family; his premature death is related by Stow in the following manner:—"George Lord Dacre, son and heir of Thomas Lord Dacre, being a child, and then ward to Thomas Lord Howard, Duke of Norfolk, was by a great mischance slayne at Thetford, in the house of Sir Richard Fulmerstone, Knight, by meane of a vaunting horse, upon which horse, as he meant to have vaunted, and the pins at the feet being not made sure, the horse fell upon him, and bruised the brains out of his head."§

\* Hodgson's Northumberland.

† Hodgson.

‡ Ridpath's Bord. Hist. p. 542.

§ Stow's Chron. p. 662.

About this time, Mary, Queen of Scots, being detained prisoner in the castle of Carlisle, and Sir Francis Knollys, fearing that she might make her escape, or be rescued by her friends, recommended Naworth castle to Elizabeth, as a safer place for her detention.\*

By the untimely death of Lord George, which occurred on May 17th, 1569, the vast possessions of this family were divided between his three sisters; when Naworth castle, with the barony of Gilsland, fell to the share of Elizabeth, the youngest of the three co-heiresses. She was not, however, allowed to remain in undisturbed possession of her newly-acquired estate: Leonard Dacre, her uncle, in the same year, endeavoured, by a legal process, under colour of an entail said to have been made by his father, William Lord Dacre, to wrest the family possessions from the hands of the co-heiresses. Failing in this attempt, he immediately formed the design of endeavouring the rescue of Mary, Queen of Scots, from the custody of the Earl of Shrewsbury; probably with a view to secure the interest of the Duke of Norfolk, by thus serving him in his ambitious schemes in relation to that unfortunate princess. But failing here also, he secretly confederated with the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland; but hearing that they were proclaimed traitors, he went to the queen, and offered to use his utmost endeavour to suppress the rising in the north. A commission was issued empowering him to raise forces for that purpose, with which he repaired home. On his way down, however, he held communications by secret messengers with the rebel chiefs, giving them hopes of considerable aid; and having raised

\* The letter of Sir Francis is dated 15th June, 1568, and is preserved among the Cotton. MSS. It is printed in Ellis's Original Letters.

a great force, he possessed himself of the castles of Naworth, Greystock, and Rockcliffe, fortified them in his own right, and laid a plan for murdering the bishop of Carlisle and Lord Scrope, who was then warden of the Marches. His adherents, who had been raised chiefly from among the predatory clans inhabiting the borders, amounted to 2000 foot, and 600 horse.

In the month of December, the rebel Earls advanced with their troops as far as Naworth; where having joined Dacre, they intended making an attempt upon Carlisle, which was then defended by Lord Scrope. But disappointment again awaited them. They gave up the meditated enterprize and dispersed their army.

In the month of February, in the same year, (1570,) Lord Hunsdon, the governor of Berwick, was sent with 1500 men against Dacre, who still retained possession of Naworth. On the 20th, Hunsdon approached, but instead of attacking the castle, as was expected, he marched by it on his way to Carlisle. The feint was successful. Dacre attributing his conduct to fear, sallied out of the castle, with 1500 foot, and 600 horse; and having drawn up his little force on a high moor near the river Gelt, attempted to stop him in his progress. A battle ensued, and was fiercely contested on both sides; Camden observes that the slaughter was great; and that Dacre, though he was hunchbacked, did nothing unworthy of the greatest general. He fled off the field into Scotland, but being attainted of treason, he passed over to Belgium, where at Lovaine he died in great poverty in 1581.\*

\* Rapin. Camden's Annals, p. 165. Rishpath, p. 633.

In the year 1577, Elizabeth Dacre, then scarcely fourteen years of age, was married to Lord William Howard, third son of the unfortunate Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, her step-father and guardian,\* who is said occasionally to have resided at Naworth: the castle of Naworth and the barony of Gilsland, were thus transferred to the Howard family, after having been possessed by the Dacres during a period of 260 years.

As the residence of Lord William Howard, (the *Belted Will* of "The Lay of the Last Minstrel,") has invested Naworth with a peculiar interest, a somewhat detailed memoir of his life and character may not be unacceptable, and will be the means of exhibiting that nobleman as a man of letters, possessed of the amenities of polished life, rather than, (as he has often been represented,) a giant of romance and a terror to his neighbours. This we are enabled to furnish, through the politeness of Henry Howard, Esq., of Corby castle, who has allowed us to make use of his "Memorials of the Howard Family," a thin volume in folio, constructed with great industry from papers, records, &c., in the possession of the various branches of the illustrious house of Howard. The volume has been printed, but not published.

Lord William Howard, though possessed of high birth, was the child of affliction; he was born on the 19th December, 1563, and his mother the Lady Margaret Audley, died a few weeks after giving him birth. When he was nine years of age, he was called to witness the painful spectacle

\* Elizabeth Leburne, the mother of Lady Elizabeth Dacre, became on the death of Thomas Lord Dacre, her first husband, the third wife of the Duke of Norfolk, but died *sine prole*, about a year after her marriage.



of the public execution of his father, who was beheaded on Tower-hill, in 1572, for his unfortunate attachment to Mary Queen of Scots. By this distressing event, not only were his tender feelings violated, but he was also deprived of his title, dignity, and estate, and reduced to the condition described by his father, when committing him, before his death, to the care of his elder brother Philip, Earl of Arundel, as "having nothing to feed the cormorants withal."

His only hope of retrieving the fortune which was thus alienated by his father's attainder, was by marriage; and the lady Elizabeth Dacre, his half-sister, with whom he had been brought up, had been destined for him in early life. It was well for him, that on the Duke's death, she was not placed by the queen, as a ward, under the care of some other person, who would probably, according to the ungenerous usage of the times, have disposed of her hand to some relative. No such hindrance existing, the ceremony of their marriage took place on the 28th October, 1577, at Audley End, near Saffron Walden, in Essex, (which belonged to his brother Thomas,) when he was about fourteen years of age, and his lady some months younger.

Up to this period, and for six years later, Lord William continued attached to the principles of the reformation, though during the latter part of that time, a gradual change in his religious views began to take place. "The Duke of Norfolk," says Mr. Howard, "who was a sincere and zealous protestant, certainly intended to bring up his children in that persuasion, and his house was much frequented by Foxe,\* (who had been his

\* The Martyrologist.

instructor,) by Bale, and others, its strong advocates; but he selected a person of the name of Martin to attend his sons to the University of Cambridge, who was much inclined to Catholic principles, and who afterwards went abroad, and became a priest. The boys of course received some impressions from him, and when the Earl of Arundel\* took his decision, (about 1583,) to declare himself a Catholic, he imparted it to Lord William, then about twenty-one years of age, who so readily agreed with him to adopt the same course, as to offer to accompany him to the Continent; and Lord William ever after adhered to the same principles—had his private chapel—and connected his sons and daughters with Catholic families.”

By this step, at a period when the severest laws were enacted against the Catholics, and the enemies of his family swayed the councils of the nation, he exposed himself to fresh calamities. In the year 1585, the Earl of Arundel, in order to escape the malice of his foes, and to enjoy without molestation the religion which he had recently professed, attempted to put in execution his design of escaping to the Continent. He had prepared a letter to be delivered to the queen after his departure, in which he fully explained the reasons which induced him to leave his native country, and at the same time expressed his undiminished loyalty to her as his sovereign; but being jealously watched in all his movements, he was intercepted at a small creek in Sussex, where he was about to take shipping, and was immediately committed close prisoner to the Tower of

\* Lord William's elder brother.

London,\* Lord William, who had now three children to engage his solicitude, was made to share his brother's captivity, and their sister, the Lady Margaret Sackville, was also placed in durance.

Troubles increased upon him; for about the time of his commitment to the Tower, a new claimant to the Dacre estates, appeared in the person of Francis Dacre, who involved him in a litigation, which kept him for many years in comparative poverty. To use his own words,† “Ann now countess of Arundel, and the nowe ladie Elizabeth Howarde, the sisters and co-heires of George, late Lord Dacre, wear ward to the queen; and when they did accomplish age, sued livery for the landes, which they quietly enjoyed untill the 27 yeare of Queen Elizabeth, [1585] at which tyme, Leonard and Edward Dacre were bothe dead, and Mr. Francis Dacre their younger brother, as male heir by color of his father's supposed entayle,‡ entred upon the landes clayming them for his own. The Earl of Arundell and the Lord William Howarde, husbands of the sayd co-heirs,

\* See Rapin, Hume, and other historians.

† Treatise on the possessions and rights of the co-heiresses of George Lord Dacre, MS., in the hand-writing of Lord William Howard, preserved at Greystock castle.

‡ Lord William, in the beginning of his treatise of this protracted litigation, says, that William Lord Dacre “in his own lyfe tyme growing discontented with himself for intangling his estate in such sort as unadvisedly he had done, grew distempered in his brayne, and so till neare the tyme of his death continued in a dull melancholly, I will not say frenzy. By the sayd intended intayle, he set division among his posterity, and sowed the seeds of dissension betwixt his owne children. Yea, he himself conceived so great dislyke of his younger sonns, *Leonard, Edward, and Francis Dacre*, who drew and persuaded him to that unfortunate course of entayling his land, as they coming unto hym, lying upon his death bedd, and desiring his blessing, he, in the bitterness of his hart, and detestation of their former sinister practise, left among them, instead of a blessing, the curse that God gave Cayn, which every one of them hath happened too truly to feel,” &c.—Quoted by *Hodgson, Hist. of North.*

defended their right and kept possession of the landes and houses. About easter after, by the permission of Almighty God, the said Earl of Arundell, and his brother, the Lord William Howarde, wear committed close prisoners to the Tower of London, and their landes then in controversie, by the earnest sute of Mr. Francis Dacre, sequestered from them."

Lord William then proceeds to relate that the title of the inheritance was awarded to be tried on the right of presentation to a living—*De jure patronatus*. "Mr. Francis Dacre, not omitting his advantage of tyme, prosecuted his cause with great violence, when both his adversaries wear close prisoners, in dainger of their lives, and in so deep disgrace of the tyme, as scarce any frind or servant durst adventure to shew themselves in their cause; nay, the councillors refused to plead their title when they hadd been formerly reteyned; Frinds were made, and letters were written, in favour of Mr. Fr. Dacre; Jurors were chosen of his neare kindred and professed frinds: *sed magna est veritas*—for even that trial passed for the co-heirs." When "Lord William was enlarged out of the Tower," and his brother released, after having been fined by the Star Chamber, they presented a petition to Lord Burleigh, claiming that the trials might proceed without delay. In the mean time the cause proceeded under different pleas, and "on St. Peter's day, 28 Eliz. (30 June, 1586) the cause being debated at large, counsell on both sydes fully herd, the evidences thoroughly viewed and dewly considered, the L. chancellor, Judges, and Q's learned counsell were fully satisfied, and agreed in one opinion absolutely for the title of the co-heirs."



It appears, however, that notwithstanding this favourable judgment, their lands were still withheld, under a variety of pretexts; and the Earl of Arundel, notwithstanding the heavy fine which had been imposed upon him by the Star Chamber, being again arrested in 1588, upon a charge of treason, Lord William also fell under suspicion, and was kept in close custody, but nothing being proved against him, he was shortly after liberated. But the attainder of his brother, by which one half of the Dacre estates were forfeited, served as a plausible reason for not restoring the other half to Lord William; and although, in 1595, he presented a memorial to Lord Burleigh, praying for the restitution of his possessions, he was compelled in the year 1601, in conjunction with the widow of the Earl of Arundel, (who died in the Tower, in October, 1595,) to purchase their own lands of the Queen, by letters patent, for the sum of 10,000*l.*; but this they did, says Lord William, in the document already quoted, "in the names of Mr. Edward Carrill and others, because they would not in any sorte prejudice their owne righte."

"In this manner," says Mr. Howard, "the Lady Elizabeth, an orphan, and co-heiress to estates of great magnitude, before she was seven years of age, was kept out of possession, till she had attained her thirty-seventh year. How she and her husband managed to subsist and pay the high charges of such suits, does not clearly appear, but his accounts, from the year 1619 to 1628, inclusive, shew that he was still in debt, and paid ten per cent, interest for it."\*

\* Original accounts of Widmerpool and Pildrom, stewards to Lord William Howard. These curious documents are in the possession of Mr. Lawson of Longhurst, near Morpeth.

The accession of King James, to the English throne, opened fairer prospects to the house of Howard, which had suffered so much for their attachment to his unfortunate mother. Lord William accompanied his uncle Henry Howard, (afterwards Earl of Northampton, and was in correspondence with James before his accession,) into Cumberland, in 1603, when he met that monarch on his entry into the kingdom. He now began to think of repairing his baronial castle of Naworth, which during the long years of privation and trouble, now happily passed, had been neglected and deserted. The castle of Kirkoswald, being dismantled about the year 1604, by Lord Dacre of the South, the ceilings of the hall and chapel, with their curious paintings, were purchased by Lord William, who applied them to the same uses at Naworth, and the repairs were proceeding, when the castle was visited by Camden, the celebrated antiquary, in the year 1607. During this time, Lord William resided with his family, at his favourite hunting-seat, at Thornthwaite, in Westmorland, which he had purchased from Sir Henry Curwen; he had previously lived in a house in Enfield Chase, Middlesex, called Mount Pleasant.

“In 1621,” says Mr. Howard, “according to the accounts cited, Lord William and his lady were settled at Naward, and all their family—sons, daughters, and their wives and husbands—appear to have lived with them; tradition says they were fifty-two in family . . . During this period he frequently rides up to London in the Spring; and by an entry in the accounts, (1622,) he had a house in St. Martin’s-lane. The cost of his journeys, with about from eighteen to twenty-four attendants, and twelve horses, going and returning, amounts each way from 15*l.* to 20*l.* His allowance to himself for pocket money is, in 1619, limited to 20*s.* per month, but that is increased, in 1627, from 12*l.* to 36*l.* per annum, and he begins to buy plate and books, and more costly furniture for Naward; planting is going forward there; books are bought; purchases of land and tithes made; and his daughters’ portions, (1000*l.* each,) paid by instalments. In 1619, his grandson and heir, (whose father, Lord William’s eldest

son, died in 1616,) William, is in France, is equipt in 1620, and in 1621 married to a daughter of Lord Eure, with a fortune of 1400*l*. There are allowanees to his sons, and payments for his daughters. We see his second son, Sir Francis Howard, confidentially employed in receipts of money, and management of his estates, as he was an assistance to him in his official capacity.

"It appears that towards the close of 1622, Lord William had a serious illness—the fee to his doctor is 10*l*., the bill of his apothecary, 4*l*. 4*s*.; and I conclude that in consequence of their advice he makes a journey to Spa. His orders for his dress and equipment shew the payments made for the very dress he wears in the picture at Corby. I annex the expenses of his journey to, and his return from, Spa:—(*Widmerpool's Accounts*.)

““ Payments for my Lo. in his journey to Spaw, May 1623,  
and from it hom.

‘ <i>It</i> .—From London to Callis, and fees, and a bark to Callis,				
21st May, per bill.....	£10	4	6	
.. For fees at landing at Callis, and on [one] nights chargeis	4	12	8	
.. Rewards and extraordinaris in the jounie to Spaw,				
from Callis.....	16	18	0	
.. Chargeis from Callis to Spaw, in Inns.....	23	9	6	
.. For two Carrobins at Leds, [I read this, two carbines				
at Leige, then renowned for fire-arms.].....	44	0	0	
‘ <i>At Spawe</i> .—Dyct at Spawe for 40 days.....	29	5	6	
.. For chambers, living, and firing.....	6	6	6	
.. Rewards, necessaries, and extraordinaris at				
Spawe.....	24	3	2	
.. Stable and horse chargeis there.....	10	0	15	
‘ <i>From Spawe</i> .—Chargeis from Spawe to Dunkerke.....	19	7	0	
.. At Dunkerke, six neights diet and stable... ..	9	18	4	
.. Rewards, necessaries, and extraordinaris by				
the way in travel from Spawe.....	11	2	2	
‘ <i>It</i> .—For wine in June, and bedding and vittels to the shipe.	27	7	3	
.. Chargeis and shiping and ship-hire from Spawe to				
Newcastell and to Naward.....	18	17	0	

“This clue to his domestic life and affairs fails by the termination of the accounts in July, 1628; and from that period I have no means of adding particulars to his private life.

“From early life I find him occupied by literary pursuits, chiefly the history and antiquities of his own country, with heraldic researches relative to his own, his lady’s, and other families. There are several letters relating to Northern antiquities addressed to Sir R. Cotton, among the Cotton MSS. He published ‘*Florence of Worcester*,’ and according to the account of the Arundel MSS., he collected many valuable MSS., of which, part remain in that collection, with notes in his hand; a few are at Naward, and probably at Castle Howard; and many are, I conclude, dispersed.” There are literary productions of this nobleman preserved at Norfolk house, Corby castle, and elsewhere; “but his real monument—*are perennius*—should be inscribed, THE CIVILIZER OF OUR BORDERS.”

Notwithstanding King James’ accession to the

English throne,\* outrage and plunder continued to be perpetrated on the borders; especially that singular species of exaction termed *black-mail*. Among other regulations devised for checking these predatory customs, the inhabitants of certain districts were ordered, at their own expense to keep slough-dogs or blood-hounds, for the purpose of pursuing the offenders, (who acquired the appellation of *moss-troopers*,) through the sloughs and bogs to which they were in the habit of resorting, when followed by the victims of their frequent and destructive raids.†

Lord William, being appointed by the king to the office of warden of the Marches, gave himself up to the diligent discharge of his official duties; he maintained a garrison at Naworth of 140 men, and by his vigilance, firmness, uncompromising justice, and at times, severity, became highly instrumental in restoring peace and order to those parts of the country. "When at their greatest height," says Fuller, "the moss-troopers had two enemies, the laws of the land, and Lord William Howard, of Naworth. He sent many of them to Carlisle, that place where the officer always does his work by daylight."

It is probable that Lord William was first invested by James I. with the office of king's-lieutenant and warden of the Marches, on the death of George, earl of Cumberland, in 1605. He met that monarch at Carlisle in 1617, with a large body of his retainers, and received from him marks of his royal favour.

\* That monarch pleased himself with the conceit, that the borders which were before the *extremities*, had become the *middle* of his kingdom.

† Ridpath's Border History.



“In a list,” says Mr. Howard, “in his own hand-writing,\* entitled, *Felons taken and prosecuted by me, for felonies committed in Gilsland and elsewhere since my abode her*; there are of them, twenty-nine taken, and most of them executed, before 1612; from that time, the dates are added to their names, the last of which, making the sixty-eighth, is in the year 1632. But there is no such thing as any execution, otherwise than by convictions at the regular assizes at (mainly) Carlisle, Newcastle, Durham, or in the courts of justice in Scotland.”

The last remark of Mr. Howard appears as if intended to justify his illustrious ancestor from the charge of setting up a military tribunal in his own castle, and arbitrarily passing sentence on the lives of his prisoners. The following incident, however, seems to be well authenticated. His lordship, as has already been noticed, devoted much of his time to literary pursuits; he was one day deeply engaged in his library, among his schoolmen or fathers, when a soldier, who had captured an unfortunate moss-trooper, burst into the apartment to acquaint his master with the fact, and enquire what should be done with the prisoner. “Hang him, in the devil’s name!” exclaimed Lord William; an expression intended to convey no other meaning than his displeasure at this abrupt intrusion on his privacy. The servant, however, accustomed to the most implicit obedience, immediately construed this passionate expression into a command; and a few hours afterwards, when Lord William directed the captive to be brought before him, he was told, that

\* MS. in the possession of the Duke of Gilsland.

in compliance with his orders, the man had been hanged.\*

Lord William, however severe and formidable, was not incapable of the softer feelings, so necessary to friendship and conjugal felicity. His attachment to his lady, during the whole period of their protracted lives, seems never to have varied or abated. "In his accounts, there are a number of presents to her, even to decorate her person at an advanced age, and he had her portrait taken by the best painter† then known, when she was in her seventy-third year. He fired with indignation, amounting almost to implacability, at Sir William Hutton's having insinuated, that she, during his absence, when he was warden of the Marches, had connived at the escape of a prisoner, and would scarce accept an ample apology.‡ In the disposal of every estate belonging to her inheritance, he took special care that possession for life was secured to her; and to the last, in every estate which he purchased and destined for their sons, he also gave her a life estate. One of these deeds is dated the year before her death, when she was in her seventy-fourth year; so that to the very close of their lives, their union appears to have been one of the truest affection, esteem, and friendship."§

"Lord William Howard is in The Lay of the Last Minstrel, called by Sir Walter Scott, 'Belted Will Howard,' meaning, I apprehend, that he was in the habit of wearing the *baldrick*, or broad belt, which was formerly worn as a distinguishing

\* Scott's Border Antiq.—Hutchinson's Cumb.—Warner's Tour, &c.

† Cornelius Janzen.

‡ "On this subject there is a long writing of Lord William's, in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle."

§ Howard Memorials, as before quoted.

badge, by persons of high station. But this, as to him, is not at all founded in fact, as the belts which he wears in his pictures, are particularly narrow. But the characteristic epithet, with which his name has come down to our times is *Bauld*, meaning 'Bold Wyllie.' That of his Lady is 'Bessie with the Braid Apron;' not, I conceive, from any embroidery of that part of her dress, but using the word *broad*, which is often so pronounced, in allusion to the breadth or extent of her possessions."

After the death of Lord William Howard, which occurred on the 9th of October, 1640, at Naworth, down to the present time, the castle has undergone little alterations, either in respect of the buildings, furniture, ornaments, or appearance. It seems, like few fortresses of so much strength, to have escaped during the ensuing period of devastation and bloodshed; as no record exists to shew, that it was held either for the king or parliament.

Charles Howard, the great grand-son of Lord William, by the speedy death of his intermediate ancestors, succeeded to the barony in 1642, and was highly instrumental in the restoration of Charles II. His loyal services were not forgotten by that monarch; for in 1661, he was created baron Dacre of Gilsland, viscount Howard of Morpeth, and earl of Carlisle; and was afterwards employed in confidential matters of diplomacy. After this period, the baronial residence became comparatively neglected; a new order of things began to arise, and many an old family mansion was deserted for the publicity of a court, or the attractions of a newly-purchased estate. The succeeding history of the family shifts

its scene, and therefore imparts no additional interest to this venerable fabric: and as the succession of the Earls of Carlisle will be given in another part of this volume, it will only be necessary to observe, that Fuller mainly attributes the final decay and ruin of the moss-troopers to the wisdom, valour, and diligence of Earl Charles; who appears, during his residence at Naworth, to have caught the spirit of his "belted" ancestor. "He routed these English Tories with his regiment," says that witty writer, "and such was the success of his severity, that he made a thorough reformation, among them, and the ring-leaders being destroyed, the rest were reduced to legal obedience." It was not however till some time after, that the inhabitants of the borders had attained to a state of perfect security. "But now the only species of theft peculiar to the borders at present remaining, is where men and women steal each other. They hasten to the borders. The kindred, on one side or the other, rise and follow the fray. But the parties fugitive pass over into the opposite march, without any hostile attempt, get lovingly married together, and return home in peace."\*

Having traced the outline of the family history of Naworth, we now proceed to supply a brief description of the castle itself, which, with its ancient furniture and feudal aspect, remains without having undergone any material change, for at least two centuries, as the most perfect and interesting of the border castles at present existing. It is built in a nearly quadrangular form, enclosing an extensive court, upon a rocky precipice

\* Nicolson and Burn.



of a triangular shape, formed by the junction of two rivulets, which fall down a gloomy ravine, and shortly after flow into the Irthing. Two deep moats, running from rivulet to rivulet in front of the castle, (now filled up,) completed its external defences. Around it formerly, were "pleasant woods and gardens; ground full of fallow deer, feed on all somer tyme; braue venison pasties, and great store of reed deer on the mountains, and white wild cattel with blak ears only, on the moores; and black heath-cockes and brone more-cockes, and their pootes, &c."\*

The castle is accessible only on the south side, where it lies low, and presents its principal front, extending two hundred and eight feet, and flanked by two lofty square towers, with embrazured battlements, and watch-turrets rising above their roofs. A few yards in advance of the main-building, is an embattled gateway, forming the deep and gloomy entrance to the outer court. Above the arch are the armorial bearings of the Dacres, quartering those of Vaux, Multon, and Morville: the shield is encircled with the garter, is supported by griffins, and crested with a bull collared on a casque, and has the motto, *Forté in Loyaltie*. The entrance from the outer court to the inclosed quadrangle or inner court, is by a low Gothic archway passing under the main building. From this court alone, is access to be gained to the interior of the mansion; there being no doors and few windows, (and those placed high up,) on the exterior.

A flight of steps on the east side of the quadrangle conducts to the great hall, over the entrance

\* Edmund Sandford's Description of Cumb., MS. dated 1675.

to which, on a small shield, is sculptured a complete armorial achievement of the Dacre family and its matches and alliances. This lofty apartment measures seventy feet by twenty-four, and is lighted by a range of windows, in the style of the sixteenth century, placed high up near the ceiling, and a large oriel or bay window at the southern end; near this window, are four immense crests, carved in wood, representing a griffin, a unicorn, a dolphin, and a bull; these formed the crests of the Dacre, Multon, Greystock, and Grimthorpe families, and have evidently been made to carry banners with the same arms. At the other extremity of the hall, are three suits of armour, one of which belonged to Lord William Howard, and the second, which is more highly ornamented, and has the medal of the golden fleece, suspended from the neck, is said to have been worn by the knight who led Joan of Arc to the siege of Orleans. The fire-place is seventeen feet in width, and the ceiling is formed of wood panels, to the number of 145, rudely painted with the portraits of all the sovereigns of Britain, from "Brute to King Henry VI." A great gallery formerly at the north end of this noble apartment, has been lately taken down.

At the upper end of the hall, is the dining-room, hung round with fine old tapestry, and containing some valuable paintings, particularly a full length of Lord William, and another of Lady Elizabeth Howard, both copied by Jackson, from the originals of Cornelius Janzen, at Castle Howard. This portrait of Lady Elizabeth was taken when she was 73 years of age; there is also a small half-length portrait of her, taken in

her fourteenth year. There is a fine head of Ann of Cleves, and portraits of Queen Mary and Elizabeth, the duchess of Pembroke, and Philip earl of Arundel. This room is lighted by one large window, and appears formerly to have been the *dais* of the hall.

Passing from the dining-room to the south side of the building, there is a range of apartments, either hung with tapestry, or wainscotted with oak, and fitted up with antique furniture. The chapel is situated in this part of the castle; it measures 54 feet 3 inches by 24 feet 9 inches, and is furnished with a pulpit and stalls of oak. At the east end is a small lattice, connected with an adjoining dressing-room, traditionally said to have been formed for the purpose of allowing a lady of the family, who was long confined by sickness, the benefit of Divine service, without the inconvenience of being removed from her apartment. A long elevated stall facing the pulpit, was probably appropriated for the accommodation of the chief domestics; above it is a genealogical tree, exhibiting emblazoned, the arms of all the Howards down to 1625; as also those of the former proprietors of Naworth; beneath the shields, are the names of the persons to whom they respectively belonged; this pedigree was put up by Lord William Howard. The ceiling is panelled, in a manner similar to the hall; it is divided into fifty-four compartments, on which are painted, the portraits of many of the personages celebrated in Sacred History: they are represented as branching from the figure of an old man, designed to personify the root of Jesse. Under this figure is written:—

Magister Lucas Callement  
Victor ADXLE.

The window contains some fine stained glass, in which are represented, the kneeling figures of Thomas Lord Dacre, who died in 1525, and his Lady Elizabeth, the rich heiress of Greystock.

Behind the chapel, running along the front of the building, is a low gallery, one hundred and sixteen feet in length, containing a number of curiosities and pieces of old armour, both offensive and defensive; there are also, the cradle, and the military saddle, chest, gloves, and broad metal belt, of Lord William. Among the portraits here preserved, may be mentioned those of the two Charleses, of Lord Russell, of Algernon Percy, the tenth earl of Northumberland, and of Arthur Lord Capel, who was beheaded in 1648.

At the east end of this gallery, is the entrance to the tower, (evidently a portion of the original building,) which contains the suite of private apartments, and forms by far the most interesting part of the castle. The entrance consists of a small arched opening, guarded by a very massive iron grated door, secured with numerous huge bolts, several inches in circumference, and running far into the stone-work. This door can with difficulty be moved on its thunder-grating hinges, and when shut, will defy all human strength to open it. After passing through a short dark passage, the first apartment is entered; it is a bed-chamber retaining its original furniture, measuring 14 feet by 18 feet; the floor is formed of a hard composition, and the mantle-piece has sculptured on it, three shields, with the arms of Dacre quartering those of Vaux, Multon, and Morville; Greystock (ancient) impaling Greystock (modern); and Howard impaling Warren. The walls are wainscotted with oak,



and covered with tapestry; on pushing aside a panel of the wainscot, near the fire-place, there is seen a large dark apartment vaulted with stone, and guarded at the entrance by a strong door of oak.

Above the bed-chamber and secret room are two other apartments, forming a library and a private chapel. A circular stone stair-case, dark and narrow, admitting only one to ascend at a time, conducts to these rooms. The library is of the same size as the chamber beneath it, but more gloomy. It is fitted up with plain closets, filled with a valuable collection of old works on history, school divinity, &c.\* There was formerly a good collection of MSS. in this library, but only a few of them now remain, and these of little value,† There is, however, one extremely curious document, containing a life of Joseph of Arimathea, (“extractus de libro que invenit Theodosius imperator in Jerusalem,”) and his twelve disciples; together with a history of saints, with the number of years or days for which each could grant indulgencies in the monastery of Glastonbury. It is written on six large skins of fine vellum, beautifully illuminated, and is pasted in a wooden case, with two leaves, the dimensions of which are two feet by three feet. There is an old

\* On the title-page of most of the books is the autograph of Lord William, written in a good hand, and in some cases, a short remark is connected with the name: a few examples will not be unacceptable. In a book of Martin Luther's against the Romish church is written, “*William Howarde. Falso sed non valio, [the motto of the Howards,] non possum quod desidero.*” On a copy of Calvin's Institutes, date 1569, is “*qui sibi videtur stare, videat ne cadat.*” On a copy of Galteo, is “*for thear glory is to change, and thear liberty is to rainge.*” On another volume is the softer language, “*merces amoris amore.* Mary Howarde. W. Howarde. 1582.”

† In the Oxford Catalogue of MSS., vol. II., pp. 11, 15., there is a list of these MSS., sixty-four in number, consisting of chronicles, charters, divinity, poetry, heraldry, &c. Most of the MSS. are now in the Herald's Library. — *Lynceus' Mag. Brit.* vol. IV.

reading-desk, of four sides, in the form of a pyramid with a flattened apex, which, by means of a screw passing through the centre, can be raised or depressed at pleasure. The windows of this chamber are narrow, and are reached by an ascent of three steps; the ceiling is richly carved, in a similar manner to the ceiling in the deanery of Carlisle; the corbels and bosses are embellished with armorial devices. Here Lord William passed much of his time; "a lover of the venerable antiquity," as he was styled by Camden, having closed his door, he could pursue his favourite study without interruption, but perhaps little thought that after a lapse of more than two hundred years, any of his documents would remain, to excite the wonder or gratify the curiosity of a distant generation. This we owe to the care and veneration of his descendants, who have laudably preserved the castle as nearly as possible in the state he left it.

Among the leaves of an old black letter folio, clasped, and bound in oak, we discovered on a sheet of paper, "*A Catalogue of my Lord's books in the shelves next the fire,*" which is endorsed on the back, "*A Catalogue of my books at Narward.*" It is arranged as follows:—

	DATE.
Ortellius Theatrum Orbis	Antwerp. 1570
Gerard et Hundius Atlas	
Guigonis Prioris Carthusiæ Statuta	
Tho. Waldin Carmilitar Provinciales contra Wittelevistas et Hussitas	Paris. 1530
Supplement Chronicarum Jaco Oiphilipi Bergomensis	
Les Fleurs vies des Sainets per de Rebadneira	Paris. 1560
Martyrologium Romanum per Cæsar Baronium	Antwerp. 1589
Decret. Gratiani Taurini	1520
Sanctorum Probata per Laurentium Surium Carthusi, 6 tom.	1576
Annalium Boiorum lib. sept. per Joan. Aventinum.	Ingol. 1554

*Shelf Second.*

Georgij Brannij Theatrum  
Buda ij Lexicon Græco-Lat.

Basill.

Claudius de Eucharistiæ Controversijs	<i>Paris.</i>	1575
Torserre's History of France		1624
Conf. Catho. Fidei Ant. Stanislao Hoseo		1561
Divus Thomas Aquinat. con Gent.	<i>Lugd.</i>	1586
Josephus in French		1569
Lilia Cisterchij.	<i>Doway</i>	1663
French Dictionary		1572
Gualteri Tabula Chronographica		1614

*Shelf Third.*

Sanctus Thomas in lib. sententiarum		
A Book of Statutes per Keble		1676
August de civitate Dei		
A Book of Statutes		
Mathæij Paris Historia Lond.		1571
History tomus	<i>Basill.</i>	1676
Math. Paris Hist. London		1571
Walsingham Alfredi Res gestæ		
Hist. Belgica and Meterani Belgia		1598
Paulus Jovias de vita Illustrium virorum		1568
Flores Hist. per Matheum Westmonasteriensem de rebus Britanicis, 2 vols.		1570
Carlij August. Lib. tres.	<i>Basill.</i>	1567
Defensio fidei		
French Bible		
Orbes Theatrum		
Stæmmatum Lotharingæ, per Franc de Rosieres	<i>Paris.</i>	1580

*Shelf Fourth.*

Helvicus Chronolo.		1628
Monasteriorum centuria prima.		
Wyguleius de successione Archiepiscoporum Salisburgien- siorum		
Mariani Scoti Poetæ opera		
Les Grand Angleterre Annal		
Vita Caroli Quinti		1562
Phil. de Commene's Hist. Eng.		1561
Alfredi Res gestæ per Walsingham		
De gestis Sacris Anglorum		
Comment. in Genealogicum Austriacum		
Fillius de Rebus Gallicis		
Genealogia de Imperatorum		
Annales de Flandicarum Rerum. Lib. septem decim.		
Rerum Burgundicarum		
Genealogia Comitum Imperij Romani		
Gesta Pontificum, tom. tres.		
Rerum Memorabilium, lib. quinq.		
Britain s Troy		
De gestis Langueburgdorum. lib. sex.		
Chronici Dilmari Epic. lib. septem.		
Sophologium		
Speculum Excul.		

*Shelf Fifth.*

Chronologia Sacra Ant. Buntingo hannovridensi		
Annales Ecclesiæ Ant. Barronio. tom. 12, lib.	<i>Antwerp.</i>	1589
Chrono. Ant. Joan Fancio		

*Shelf Sixth.*

Generalia Concilia Ant. Binnio, 5 vols	1618
Ravani Commentaria	Venice. 1587
Pauli Jovij Opera	
Aug. Thuani Hist, 4 vols.	
An Old Manuscript	

*Shelf Seventh.*

Homer's Iliad, by Ogilby  
 Joan. de Laet. Indiæ Descriptio  
 Homiliarum Liber  
 Decretarum Bonnifacei et Clementis Papæ  
 Speed's History of England  
 Sir Walter Raleigh's Hist. Mund.  
 Laurica Austriaca, sive de bello Germanice  
 Annotationes Sacræ Ævangelicæ, in partes duas.  
 Ramsis in Liberales Artes  
 Marina Hispani Hist.  
 Contint<sup>d</sup> de le Chronis de Flandres  
 Chambden's Britania, Latin  
 An Epitome of y<sup>e</sup> History of France

*Shelf Eighth.*

Annals of Burgundy  
 Walsingham's History, Duplicate  
 Ludolphus de Saxou Evangelia  
 Opus Genealogicum de Præcipuis Familijs Imperatorum  
 A Book of Voyages  
 Ruftone's Vultorum Commentaria  
 Aurelij Cassidori. lib. duodecim  
 Rushworth's Historical Collections  
 Hist. Eccl. Script. E.  
 Shakespeare's Plays  
 Perka's Pilgrims, 3 vols.  
 Contraversia de Indulgentijs  
 Monumentorum Italia, lib. quatuor  
 Eccl. Hist. ab Crancij  
 An Old Chronicle

The chapel or oratory, is situated near the library at the top of the tower, and contains several interesting remains. It was originally fitted up with plain wainscot, painted red, and ornamented with escallopp shells and cross-crosslets—armorial devices of the Dacres and Howards; there are also the fragments of what is supposed to have been the rich screen of the rood-loft of Lanercost priory church, consisting of carved ornaments of pierced work, in wood, richly painted and gilt, nailed up on the walls of the apartment. On the



altar are several figures in white marble, about a foot in height, sculptured in *alto-relievo*, and are of considerable value. They represent the descent of the Holy Spirit; an abbess holding a sword, attending on a crowned personage, falling on a sword; Judas saluting his Master with a kiss; a monk carrying in his hand a head encircled with a crown, &c.: it is probable that they were brought from the adjacent monastery of Lanercost, at its dissolution. Above the altar is a large painting on wood, twelve feet in width by three feet eight inches in height, representing the passion and ascension of our Lord; beneath it is inscribed:—

.....omnes · qui · transiētes · per · viam · attendite ·  
et · videte · si · est · dolor · sic · ut · est · dolor · meus

The confessional is a small dark closet within the oratory, unfurnished. There are also two or three other small apartments in this tower, and on the exterior of the roof, in the watch-turret, is a room commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country, and the whole vale of Lanercost.

The great square tower at the south-west angle of the castle is ruinous, but is remarkable on account of the dungeons beneath it; of these there are three on the ground-floor, and one above, measuring fifteen feet by fourteen; the mason-work is extremely substantial, the doors are composed of iron, and secured by ponderous bolts; they are without a single chink for the admission of light, and in the upper cell, a ring still remains in the wall, to which prisoners were chained.\*

\* In a note appended to the 13 cap. of the Legend of Montrose, Sir Walter Scott says, "The fine old border castle of Naworth, contains a private stair from the apartment of Lord William Howard, by which he

These dungeons are well calculated to inspire horror ; and they no doubt contributed to increase the terror of the name of " Belt Willie."

The south side of the castle contains a suite of bed-chambers, with their ancient furniture, in a tolerable state of preservation. The silken hangings of the state-bed, with its deep fringe and hearse-like ornaments, appear considerably decayed. One bed is pointed out under the denomination of the *lady's fortune* ; it is said that the lady of one of the former proprietors expended her whole dowry, amounting to five hundred pounds, in the purchase of it.

The domestic offices, with the great kitchen, occupy the north side of the building.

The castle was built by Ralph Lord Dacre, soon after 1335, partly, it is said, from the materials obtained from Irthington castle, formerly the chief residence of the barons of Gilsland. The north side of it is in a later style, as are also the extensive cellars on the ground-floor, under the great hall. Its outer walls are from six to seven feet thick, and well adapted to the mode of warfare formerly in use, but would ill sustain a modern cannonading. It is composed partly of white, and partly of red free-stone ; and though, with its mantling ivy, it wears the aspect of great antiquity, it is by no means ruinous. "The whole house," says Pennant, "is a true specimen of ancient inconvenience, of magnificence and littleness ; the rooms are numerous, accessible by

could visit the dungeon, as is alleged in the preceding chapter to have been practised by the Marquis of Argyle." If such a passage exists, it is unknown ; the author made a diligent scrutiny to discover it, but without effect ; there is in the upper dungeon a cavity near the roof, into which, after having climbed up, he introduced a candle, and found that it became narrower as it retired, and was protected by a series of gratings, one placed behind another, and apparently intended as an air-hole.

sixteen stair-cases, with frequent sudden ascents and descents into the bargain ; besides a long narrow gallery." The whole internal contrivance seems only intended for keeping an enemy out, or eluding his vigilance should he effect an entrance ; its secret passages are numerous ; and it is possible that many of its close recesses are even now unknown.

### ROSE CASTLE.

This extensive building, six miles S.W. of Carlisle, is the palace of the bishops of the diocese : it is situated on one side of the rich vale of the Caldew, overlooked on the west by well-wooded heights, with meadows on the east, gradually sloping down to the river, which flows at the distance of about half a mile from the castle. It is not improbable that its name is derived from the old British word *Rhos*, which signifies a moist dale or valley,\* though others suppose it to have been so called from the sweetness of its locality.

The barony of Dalston, in which the castle is situated, is one of the eleven baronies into which the county was divided by the Earl Ranulph de Meschines, and by him it was given to Robert de Vallibus, (the second brother of Hubert, the first Lord of Gilsland,) who was afterwards distinguished by the name of Robert de Dalston. It continued in this family till the reign of Stephen, when the county of Cumberland being ceded to David, the Scottish king, Dalston, and some other baronies, were alienated from their respective possessors. On the restoration of the county to the English crown, in 1157, the barony, which

\* Nicolson and Burn.

appears then to have been in the possession of a Scot, escheated to the king, and was added to the royal forest of Inglewood.\* It continued in the crown from that time, during the two succeeding reigns, till 1229, when Henry III. granted it to Walter Malclerk, Lord Treasurer of England and Bishop of Carlisle, and to his successors there.† The charter of King Henry disafforests the manor, and gives the bishops authority to make parks and to possess the manor as a forest of their own, with all the privileges of a royal forest, forbidding all others to sport within its limits, under penalty of the payment of ten pounds.‡ A subsequent charter empowers the bishops, or others sporting in the manor of Dalston, with their permission, to follow their game, and take it in the king's forest, without molestation.§

It is uncertain where the baronial residence was situated at this period, or what capacity it possessed, as a place of defence; the castle was not built till about a century after the grant was made, and the bishops continued nearly the whole of that time, to occupy their original castle, at Linstock. It appears highly probable, however, that the mansion which yielded hospitality to royalty, previously occupied the site of the present castle.

\* The forest of Inglewood formed part of the crown demesne; it was granted by King William III., to his favourite the Duke of Portland, from whose family it was transferred by sale to the Duke of Devonshire, in whom it is now vested.

† Denton's MS.

‡ "In 1374, several unknown persons having broken into the bishop's park at Rose, and (with dogs and nets) having killed and carried off great numbers of his deer, an injunction to the neighbouring clergy is sent out, requiring them to denounce of such offenders, (*quibusdam canis, candelis accensis et extinctis*) excommunicated." *Ep. Appleby's Register*.

§ See the charters in Nicolson and Burn, Appendix, Nos. 24 and 26.



In the year 1300, King Edward I., while prosecuting, at the sword's point, his claim to the Scottish crown, took up his abode for some days at Rose. Having summoned his forces to meet him on the borders of Scotland, the King set forward from Westminster, accompanied by his new Queen, and his eldest son, Prince Edward; and taking his route through Lincolnshire, he crossed the Humber into Yorkshire, and having left his Queen at Brotherton, where she was delivered of a son, he proceeded to Carlisle; he then entered the western marches of Scotland, and after taking the castles of Jedburgh, Dumfries, Roxborough, and many others, he sat down before Caerlaverock, on the Solway Frith. This siege being terminated, and a truce granted till the following Whitsuntide, to the Scots, by the intercession of the King of France, Edward retired first to Holme-Cultram, and then to Rose, where he was again joined by his Queen.\*

The Scots, in the mean-time, despairing of assistance from France, had put themselves under

\* *Liber Garderobæ.* This is a very curious and rare volume, published by the Antiquarian Society of London; it contains the accounts of the Comptroller of the wardrobe, of the daily expenses of the king's suite, during his progress in the year 1299—1300. The following is the route of the king with the date of his stay at each place:—

1300.		1300.	
Mar.	1. Greenwich	April 21.	Northampton
	4. Westminster. A parliament was then held in the house of the Archbishop of York at Westminster, the King's palace there having been nearly consumed by fire in the year 1298.	22.	Oveston
	11. }	23.	Pightesly
	15. }	25.	Rockingham
April 1.	21. }	May 1. }	Stamford
	1. nearly consumed by fire in the year 1298.	3. }	Peterborough
	3. Stratford	6.	Hersheath, <i>Horse Heath</i>
	7. }	7. }	Ely
	10. }	9. }	10. }
	11. }	12.	Thetford
	16. Markyate, <i>Markgate-st</i>	13.	Walougham
		16.	Lynn

the protection of the Roman Pontiff; who dispatched a legate, to demand of Edward to send commissioners to plead his claim to the Scottish crown, before his Holiness at Rome. This interference of the Pope, was communicated to the King, while he remained at Rose, and was the cause of his summoning his parliament to meet him at Lincoln, in the month of February following; his writs are dated *Apud la Rose*, Sept. 25, and Sept. 26, 1300.\*

In 1322, the baronial mansion of Rose, now occasionally occupied by the bishops, as a safer retreat than Linstock, was burnt by the Scots under

1300.		1300.	
June 19.	Wisbech	July 19.	} Kirkudbright
21.	Spalding	20.	
22.	Boston	32.	
23.	} Kirkstead Abbey Bardney Abbey	25.	
		27.	} Twynham
	} Lincoln Barton Hesell	Aug. 1.	
24.		4.	
		5.	
	} Hull Beverly	9.	} Flete
29.		10.	
	} Holm Rykchale	15.	} Shuthesk
30.		23.	
1.	Selby Abbey	29.	Kaerlaverok
	} The Queen was delivered at Brotherton of a son, named Thomas	Sept. 2.	} Holmcoltram
		4.	
4.		8.	
7.	} Pontefract	11.	
9.		14.	} Rose Castle
June 13.	York	18.	
18.	} Durham	22.	Carlisle
19.		25, 26.	Rose Castle
22.	Burgh subtus Staynmore	29.	} Carlisle
23.	Brougham	Oct. 13.	
24.	Skelton	14.	
28.	} Carlisle	15.	
29.		21.	} Dumfries
July 1.		28.	
7.	Applegarth	Nov. 1, 3.	Kaerlaverok
10.	Dumfries	11.	} Carlisle
12.	Kaerlaverok	14.	
17.	Loghroieton	16.	Penrith
		17.	Appleby

\* Rot. Aleman. 28, Edw. I.

Robert Bruce, who at the same time plundered the Abbey of Holme-Cultram, and penetrated into Lancashire, by Duddon Sands.\*

Bishop Kirby, of knightly memory, obtained the king's license, in 1336, to convert his manor-house of Rose into a castle, stating that it had lately been desolated by the incursion of the Scots. From this time, it was known by the title of Rose Castle; but it is said again to have been attacked and burnt by those hostile invaders, the following year:† probably the fortifications had not been completed by virtue of the patent.

The castle, as built by Bishop Kirby, formed a complete quadrangle, encompassed by a rampart and ditch. This form it retained till the seventeenth century; but several additions had, in the interval, been made to it, by successive bishops; among these may be mentioned, the tower built by Bishop Strickland, who was promoted to this see in 1400, another by Bishop Bell, about 1478, and a third by Bishop Kyte, who became Bishop in 1521. The north side of the quadrangle, consisted of the constable's tower, the chapel, Bell's tower, a chamber, called the council-chamber, with one chamber under it, denominated Great Paradise, and Strickland's tower—containing together sixteen rooms. On the east side were situated, the great dining-room, kitchen, buttery, with lodging-rooms and cellars. The south side contained a long gallery leading to the hall, and a variety of store-rooms and domestic offices, with two or three little turrets. The west side contained Pettenger's tower,‡ and Kyte's tower, and various

\* Chron. Lanercost.

† Nicolson and Burn.

‡ "There is a tradition that one Pettenger hanged himself in this tower, whence it had its name." *Nicolson and Burn.*

other rooms ; the total number of apartments appears to have exceeded sixty. The stables and coach-house, were enclosed within the rampart or mantle-wall in the outer court ; this wall was defended by a number of turrets placed at intervals upon it. In the centre of the inner court or quadrangle, was a fountain, which conveyed water to all the offices of the house.†

“ Notwithstanding the poverty of the see,” observe Nicolson and Burn, “ the bishops here lived formerly in great splendour. For at the end of Bishop White’s rental in 1627, a very large family establishment is mentioned ; and after reciting the name and office of every servant, concludes thus :—‘ The constant household, besides workfolk and strangers, about thirty-five or thirty-six ; among whom are, a gentleman usher, a steward, a chamberlain, and a bishop’s solicitor.’” In these early times, every bishop, at his death, was obliged to leave to his successor, a certain number of books of divinity and canon-law, and likewise one hundred and four oxen, sixteen heifers, and other “ quick goods,” in proportion.

No historical events of any interest in reference to the castle, have been placed on record, between the time of Bishop Kirby and the period of the civil wars, in the seventeenth century. Few fortresses then remained unscathed ; and Rose being

† The plan of Rose castle, here engraved to a reduced scale, though taken at a later period, supplies the most accurate idea of its whole arrangements. The east and south sides of it, are now totally demolished. It is engraved from a copy (by Erasmus Head, M.A.,) of one taken in 1671, to show the dilapidated state of the buildings as left by Bishop Sterne on his translation to York. For the loan of this plan, with permission to engrave it, and for his polite and condescending attentions and information, the gratitude of the author is due to the Honourable Dr. Percy, Bishop of Carlisle.



held, in 1645, by Mr. Lowther, the constable of the castle, with about twenty or thirty men, was attacked and taken by a party of Colonel Heveringham's regiment,\* and was for some time used as a prison for the royalists.† In 1648, it was again garrisoned by a company of the royalists, amounting to forty men, and was attacked by a detachment of General Lambert's army. The governor, though twice summoned, refused to surrender, determining to hold out as long as possible; but after sustaining an assault of two hours, the castle was taken by storm, and was afterwards burned by order of Major Cholmley, who appears to have been the commander of the detachment.‡ A few weeks after this event, the army of the Duke of Hamilton, which had been raised in Scotland for the king's service, was here joined by Sir Marmaduke Langdale's forces.

"Rose Castle, the bishop's best seat," says Fuller, writing about this time, "hath lately the rose therein withered, and the prickles in the ruins thereof only remain." One of the parliamentary commissioners, named Barker, is said to have destroyed the woods, and to have carried off many of the stones to build his own house and barns.§ A survey of the castle preparatory to its sale, was made by the commissioners, in 1649 or 1650; and Colonel William Heveringham, on account of the good services he had formerly rendered, was allowed to purchase it, together with the manors of Dalston and Linstock, for the small sum of 416*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*|| He is said to have fitted up the offices for his own residence.¶

\* Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, Part II. p. 9. † Lysons' *Mag. Brit.*

‡ Rushworth's *Collect.*—T. Denton's MS.—Lysons.

§ Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*.

|| Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, p. 288.—Walker.

¶ Lysons, p. 92, where the name is erroneously spelt Heningham, from T. Denton's MS.

A curious document, describing the state of the castle at that time, is preserved in the respectable History of Nicolson and Burn, which concludes thus:—" *Mem.* The surveyors had the castle viewed by very able artists, which they carried with them for that purpose; and they valued the same (all charges disbursed) at 1000*l.* Yet we are of opinion, that the same to be sold to a gentleman who will purchase the whole demesne, and make it his habitation, to be worth 1500*l.*

In November, 1715, soon after the first landing of the Pretender in Scotland, a body of rebels, under the command of Mr. Foster, who had received a general's commission, entered England by the Scottish borders, and proclaimed the Pretender in the various towns through which they passed; Rose castle appears very narrowly to have escaped being pillaged by them. "The rebels," says Bishop Nicolson, in a letter addressed to Archbishop Wake, "had fully purposed (as they acknowledged at Penrith,) to have given me a visit, and to that end hovered a whole day on the banks of the Eden, five miles below Carlisle. But as Providence ordered the matter, the rains had then so swelled the waters there, that they were not fordable. This preserved my beef and mutton for the present. They sent me word that these provisions were only kept in store for the Earl of Mar; who they said would assuredly be with me in ten days time. His Honour (or Grace) is not yet arrived; and I begin now to fancy that he'll hardly ever bring any great retinue this way.... Our greatest danger, as we think, is from the return of the poor hungry Highlanders; should they be shattered into parties (as 'tis ten thousand to one but they will be) by General Wills, and left to make the best of

their way back to their own old reckly cells in the Braes of Athol.”\*

During the rebellion of 1745, the castle again escaped a similar danger, in a manner still more remarkable. On the 15th of November, (the day on which the Pretender's troops entered Carlisle,) a company of Highlanders approached, headed by Captain Macdonald, who, having heard that much plate and valuables were in the castle, intended to plunder it. The infant grand-daughter of Sir George Fleming, (who was then Bishop of Carlisle,) was about to be baptized; and the gallant soldier, touched by the interesting circumstance, not only refrained from his purpose, but took the white cockade from his bonnet, and requested that she might be baptized with it in her cap, and wear it as a protection from the violence of other stragglers.†

The castle, as it appears at present, occupies only the north and west sides of the quadrangle, the other two sides not having been restored after the desolation of the civil wars. Bishop Sterne, who was promoted to the see at the Restoration, rebuilt only the chapel, and this was done so badly, that on his translation to the archiepiscopal see of York, his successor, Bishop Rainbow, rebuilt it, and recovered from him, in consequence, the sum of 400*l.* for dilapidations.‡ When

\* MS. Donat. British Museum, and is printed in Ellis's *Original Letters*, vol. 3. p. 360. In this printed collection, there appears a series of twenty-one letters from the bishop, supplying an account of the trial of the Scotch rebels at Carlisle, in 1716.

† The anecdote, as related by Lady Clerk herself, who was the infant concerned, has been given in the note on page 70.

‡ It was on the occasion of this suit that the plan of Rose Castle accompanying this article was taken.

Bishop Rainbow came to the see he found no part of the house habitable ; he restored a few of the apartments for immediate use, and effected other repairs. Bishop Smith rebuilt the Constable's Tower, and by him and his immediate successor, the house was again rendered a comfortable habitation ; but both destitute of its original magnificence, and exhibiting a tasteless variety of architectural styles.\* Bishop Lyttleton repaired Strickland's Tower, (which before was roofless,) and built a new kitchen and other offices. Bishop Vernon, (now Archbishop of York,) made several alterations, and much improved, by various repairs, the external appearance of the castle.†

It remained for the Honourable Dr. Percy, the present bishop, to restore the castle, in one uniform style, to something like the completeness, and to more than the elegance of the original structure. Notwithstanding the repairs which had taken place under his lordship's predecessors, the house was in a deplorable state on his accession, in 1827 ; the floors were rotten, the roofs formed little protection against the weather, and the exterior presented an incongruous admixture of pointed arches and sash windows, of Gothic and Italian styles, according to the periods at which the several portions were erected or restored. The bishop, in 1829, commenced a complete reconstruction of almost the entire edifice, with the taste and elegance of design which he had already exemplified in directing the restoration of Rochester, and, more particularly, of Canterbury, cathe-

\* This may be seen in Buck's view, taken in the year 1739.

† The bishop for the time being is allowed to reimburse himself, as far as he may think proper, the expenses incurred in repairs and improvements, by the sale of wood growing on the demesne, which contains about a hundred acres of woodland.



erals, while connected with the latter, as dean, and with the former, as bishop. Rickman and Hutchinson were the architects employed; and under them, the repairs went forward in the style of Gothic architecture, which prevailed during the fifteenth century, when Strickland's Tower—the oldest part of the castle at present remaining—was erected.\* With the exception of this tower, together with those of Bishops Bell and Kite, and Pettenger's tower, which form an inconsiderable part of the building, the castle is now entirely renewed.

His lordship has also erected a new range of domestic offices, on the west side of the house, supplying the place of those which before the civil wars, occupied a part of the quadrangle: he has built a new range of stables and coach-houses, a bailiff's house, and a farm; the latter upon the high grounds overlooking the castle; he has also added a new tower at the north-west angle of the main building, which is styled Percy's Tower.

The ancient gate-way and mantle-wall with its turrets, still remain; on the former is sculptured a rose, which is now concealed by a profusion of pensile shrubs, but has been imitated in a sunk panel, on the north face of Percy's Tower, immediately beneath the parapet. The entrance door of the house, is at the point where the constable's tower stood, and is secured by a large and curious lock, presented to the castle by Ann, Countess of Pembroke, which bears the inscription:—

A. P.

1673.

The grand stair-case is an elaborate and ex-

\* William Strickland was Bishop of Carlisle, from 1400 to 1419.

tremely elegant structure, composed of polished oak, with a pierced balustrade, consisting of cinquefoils, charged in the centre with the armorial bearings of the see, and those of the bishop alternately; this was designed by Rickman, but from its position, it appears rather heavy. On the stair-case is a full-length portrait of Bishop Smith, and a half-length of Ann, Countess of Pembroke.

The chapel, which occupies the north side of the house, and has beneath it the bishop's library and study, is 44 feet in length by 22 in breadth; it is lighted by four large windows on the south side, and one at the east end, all filled with tracery in the Perpendicular style; the carved panels of the stalls were brought from Lambeth Palace, where they had been used for a similar purpose, having been furnished by Cardinal Pole, in the sixteenth century. At the north-east angle of the chapel, is a door conducting to the chaplain's apartment, in Bell's Tower, which contains the small library belonging to the see. To the east of the chapel, was formerly the apartment called Great Paradise, covered by a massive curtain-wall, uniting Bell's Tower with Strickland's. The latter is a square tower now detached, situated at the north-east angle of the house, and was formerly the keep or donjon of the castle; its form is similar to that of most of the border peel-houses, consisting of three apartments; of these the lower one is vaulted, measures 14 feet by 14, and has walls 7 feet thick; the stair-case leading to it, commenced at the end of a narrow passage, on a level with the first floor. The apartment on the first floor, which, from its ruinous state, is open to the roof, (the ceiling above it being entirely removed,) has, at its south-east angle, a *piscina* or

niche, with two sinks ; which renders it probable that the apartment was used for sacred purposes. In a closet at the same angle of the second floor, which is reached by a dilapidated stair-case, is a small opening about a foot square, cut or left in the substance of the wall, running down to the dungeon, and supposed to have been used, either for conveying food to the prisoners there confined, or for overhearing their conversation.

The west side of the building contains the principal apartments ; the dining and drawing-rooms are spacious and elegant ; the two mantle-pieces in each of them have some fine carving ; and the oriel windows, looking into the quadrangular court, towards the river, command an extensive prospect, and on the exterior have a rich appearance.

The older portions of the castle are thickly mantled with ivy, and on the cornice of the tower erected by Bishop Bell, is just visible the emblematical device of a bell, with the initials,—**R. B.**

#### SCALEBY CASTLE.

This fine old castle, with its shattered walls and encircling moats, its gloomy court and feudal aspect, affords a good example of the ordinary residence of a border-chieftain in former times, when the jealousies and the depredations of the marauding clans, rendered it necessary to have recourse to every method of defence, in order to compete with the violence of so many foes. It is situated about six miles N.E. of Carlisle, and has been successively in the possession of some of the most influential of the northern families. The manor shortly after the conquest was given to Richard de Tylliol, surnamed the Rider, and from him has

passed successively to the families of Colvill, Musgrave, Gilpin, and Stephenson ; the heir of the latter, with the assumed name of Standish, is the present proprietor.

The castle was erected about 1307 ; Robert de Tilliol having in that year obtained the king's license to convert his mansion at Scaleby into a castle ;\* a considerable portion of the original building remains, and by the style of its architecture, attests the early date of its erection.

In the year 1596, a large part of the castle was rebuilt, by Sir Edward Musgrave, Bart., in the style of domestic architecture, which prevailed at that period. His grand-son Sir Edward Musgrave, who, in 1638, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, distinguished himself, as did also Sir Philip Musgrave, his kinsman, in the civil wars, on the side of the king.

In the year 1644, when Carlisle was besieged by General Lesley, Sir Edward placed the castle in a state of defence, and with his garrison, sustained a siege for a considerable time, against a strong detachment of the general's forces ; but was compelled at length to capitulate, in February 1645.†

In 1648, when an army had been raised in Scotland, under the Duke of Hamilton, for the purpose of restoring the power of the fallen monarch, and Sir Thomas Glenham and Sir Philip Musgrave had taken possession of Carlisle by surprise, Scaleby Castle was again garrisoned by Sir Edward Musgrave, as was also his other castle of Hayton. General Lambert, who then commanded the parliamentary army in the north,

\* Pat. Rotulorum, 1 Edward II., 18.

† Kimber's Baronetage.—Lysons, vol 2, p. 25.



sent a detachment of his forces to lay siege to Scaleby. The defences of the castle, having suffered from the troops of General Lesley three years before, it was not capable of sustaining the attack; and therefore surrendered, after firing only one shot to the besiegers, who are said immediately to have set it on fire.\* Sir Edward, in consequence of the losses sustained in the war, and the fines imposed upon him after the restoration of peace, was compelled to sell several of his estates; and among others, Scaleby formed part of the price of his devoted attachment to his unfortunate sovereign.

The castle having passed into the possession of Richard Gilpin, it underwent a complete repair, and became the residence of the proprietor. Mr. T. Denton, in 1688, says in his MS., "it was formerly a place of great strength, and now by its being lately repaired and new-modelled, hath made it a large and convenient habitation."

After it had passed from the Gilpins, it was for a long time deserted, and allowed to fall into a state of decay.

The castle was again repaired by Mr. Rowland Fawcett, whose widow and family continue to inhabit it. Some of the more modern portion of the venerable structure, is at present being rebuilt in the Gothic style; but in such a manner, and to such an extent, that while it will afford much additional accommodation to the family, will only from one point of view, deteriorate the aged and picturesque appearance of the main building.

The situation of this castle possesses no natural

\* Kimber,---and Rushworth's Collections.

advantages to strengthen its defences ; it stands, as castles rarely do, on a flat, and though it would form a sufficient protection against the straggling bands of moss-troopers, it would be ill prepared for an attack conducted on the principles of modern warfare. It is still a place of considerable strength ; surrounded by two moats, of which the outer one is about a mile in circumference. These moats were broad and deep ; and the earth that was thrown out of them, appears to have been heaped up in the centre, and on this, the castle has been erected. It was entered by two drawbridges, which were successively passed ; and defended by a strong tower and a very lofty wall. At present, one of the moats only remains, which is still filled with water, and is crossed by a small stone bridge ; the other has been filled up, but may be very distinctly traced.

“The castle,” says an elegant writer,\* “is more perfect than such buildings generally are. The walls are uncommonly magnificent ; they are not only of great height, but of great thickness ; and defended by a large bastion ; which appears to be of more modern workmanship. The greatest part of them is chambered within, and wrought into

\* Rev. W. Gilpin's *Observations on Picturesque Beauty*, taken in the year 1772. He erroneously attributes the dismantling of the castle to Cromwell, and then proceeds :---“What share of picturesque genius Cromwell might have, I know not. Certain however it is, that no man, since Henry VIII., has contributed more to adorn this country with picturesque ruins. The difference between these two masters lay chiefly in the style of ruins, in which they composed. Henry adorned his landscapes with the ruins of abbeys ; Cromwell, with those of castles. I have seen many pieces by this master, executed in a very grand style ; but seldom a finer monument of his masterly hand than this. He has rent the tower, and demolished two of its sides ; the edges of the other two he has shattered into broken lines. The chasm discovers the whole plan of the internal structure---the vestiges of the stories---the insertion of the arches which supported them---the windows for speculation ; and the breastwork for assault.”

secret recesses. A massy portcullis gate leads to the ruins of what was once the habitable part of the castle, in which a large vaulted hall is the most remarkable apartment; and under it, are dark and capacious dungeons.

“The area within the moat, which consists of several acres, was originally intended to support the cattle, which should be driven thither in times of alarm. When the house was inhabited, (whose cheerful and better days are still remembered,) this area was the garden; and all around, on the outside of the moat, stood noble trees, irregularly planted, the growth of a century. Beneath the trees ran a walk round the castle; to which the situation naturally gave that pleasing curve, which in modern days hath been so much the object of art. This walk might admit of great embellishment. On one hand, it commands the ruins of the castle in every point of view; on the other, a country, which though flat, is not unpleasing; consisting of extensive meadows, (which a little planting would turn into beautiful lawns,) bounded by lofty mountains.”

### CORBY CASTLE

Is principally remarkable for its extremely rich and lovely scenery; there being few traces left of the fortress, which, it may be supposed, formerly crowned the stupendous cliff, on the site of the present mansion. It is situated on the east side of the Eden, about 4 miles E. S. E. of Carlisle, and as seen from the railway, which here crosses the river on one of the finest bridges in the kingdom, presents its scenery with singular magnificence, to the eye; the hanging woods and towering rocks of Corby—the gurgling waters of the Eden, with

its rocky and islet-studded channel—the Gothic church and ruined priory of Wetheral,—form the materials of the landscape, but the warm and delicate arrangement of these materials, exceeds the power of description.

The rocky banks, well clothed with wood, rise abruptly on either side of the river, to the height of nearly one hundred feet, leaving only a sufficient space for a promenade on the margin of the stream ; this is called the long walk, and from it, ascends a flight of steps, hewn out of the living rock, and overshadowed by lofty trees, to another unbrageous pathway, winding with the course of the stream, on the top of the precipice. These walks present a variety of caverns and other natural and artificial curiosities, and their scenery equals the most admired spots in the lake district. On the opposite side of the river, may be seen, through the breaks in the verdure, the remaining gate-house of the monastery of Wetheral, and the cells of St. Constantine ; these consist of three chambers, hewn out of the perpendicular face of the rock, forty feet above the river.

The mansion, as it appeared before the late alterations, seems, from a painting taken in the year 1810, by its style, to have been erected about the middle of the sixteenth century. Its groundwork was something in the form of the letter L. ; the short horizontal line was the tower or keep of the mansion, and probably of a much earlier date than the remainder of the building ; this tower is now incorporated with the modern house, to which it is made to correspond, by being newly-faced with stone. The long perpendicular line of the letter, represents that part of the mansion which contained the principal apartments ; it presented a front,



in which were three tiers of windows, eleven in each, having alternate semicircular and angular pediments above them.

In 1813, the house underwent a complete repair; the long range of apartments was curtailed, and the whole building compacted into a square, by the erection of additional apartments, and the whole exterior was rendered uniform by a new casing of stone. The parapet of two of the fronts, has in the centre a pedestal surmounted by a lion statant-gardant—the crest of the Howards—and the principal entrance is covered with a portico in the Grecian Doric order. As in many ancient mansions, so at Corby, there is one apartment, panelled with black oak, and hung with tapestry, in the oldest portion of the building, called the *ghost-room*; and this apartment is well suited to afford a congenial and gloomy retreat for the mysterious tenant, whom superstition or guilt may have made to inhabit it. The rooms are elegantly furnished, and contain many fine paintings, and valuable relics and curiosities, of which the following are the principal:—

#### PAINTINGS.

##### *Library.*

Charles V., Emperor of Germany, and Isabella of Portugal, his Empress, by *Titian*. They are seated at a table upon which is an hour glass; the Emperor is supposed to be communicating his intention of renouncing the world, and retiring into a monastery, which the Empress receives with an expression of grief.\* This valuable picture was bequeathed by a friend in Flanders, to the Rev. John Howard, General of the order of Benedictine Monks, and great-uncle to the present H. Howard, Esq.

David triumphing over Goliath, by *Nicholas Poussin*.

John, first Duke of Norfolk.

Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk, the victor at Flodden-field.

\* It has been remarked on this picture, that there must be some misapplication of the portraits; for Isabel, the only wife of Charles V., died in 1529, and he resigned his crown and retired in 1537, and died in the following year.—*Genl. Mag. Dec.* 1804.

Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk.

Henry, Earl of Surrey, the accomplished poet.

Thomas, the fourth Duke, his son.

Lord William Howard, and the Lady Elizabeth Dacre, his wife.

Philip Howard, by *Clarke*, the author of some geological works of great merit.

Ann, wife of Philip Howard, by *Gainsborough*; another, by *Ramsay*.

Henry Howard, the present possessor of Corby, by *Hoppner*.

Catherine Mary, the daughter of Sir Richard Neave, the wife of the present Mr. Howard, by *Hoppner*.

Philip Henry Howard, the present member of parliament for Carlisle, and Catherine, their son and daughter, when children, by *Northcote*.

Lady Petre and Miss Adelina Howard, by *Jackson*.

Lady Petre and her sister Adelina, by *Enders*.

Lady Petre's eldest son and daughter, by *her ladyship*.

The Passage at Isella into the Simplon, by *Mrs. Philip Stourton*.

#### *Gallery.*

A full-length of Lord William Howard, taken when he was about sixty years of age; the back ground opening into his chamber at Naworth.\* Sir Francis Howard, the second son of Lord William, to whom he gave Corby castle, ob. 1659.

Colonel Thomas Howard, second son of Sir Francis, who was slain in the service of Charles I., at the battle of Atherton Moor, 1643.

William Howard of Corby, ob. 1708.

Sir Francis Howard, and his wife Jane Dalston, of Acorn Bank.

Thomas Howard, his son, and Barbara Musgrave, his wife.

The present Earl of Surrey.

Andrea Doria, a noble Genoese, styled, "The Father and Deliverer of his country."

King Charles II., full length, given by himself to the family at the Restoration, in consideration of their services in the civil wars.

James II., as High-Admiral.

James, son of the above, and Prince Charles Edward and his sister.

#### *Pink Bed-Room.*

Portraits of Sir Richard and Lady Neave.

Henry Howard, by *Clark*.

A Lady of the house of Colonna, by *Maria de Ciori*, in a frame of box, elegantly carved. It was purchased at Colonna Palace, in 1820.

### ORNAMENTS, &c.

#### *Library.*

The grace cup of Thomas-à-Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, particularly described in the *Archæologia*, and bequeathed by will from Lord Edward Howard, the Admiral, to Henry VIII., whom he served. It is of ivory, mounted in silver gilt, and set with precious stones.

\* The cost of every part of his dress in this picture, is noted in the accounts of Widmerpool, Lord William's steward. "Mr. Dallawell, the tailor, for a black-wrought grogerum suit for my Lo. as per bill, 8*l.* 18*sh.* A pair of black silk hose, 36*sh.* A pair of garters and ribbin, 12*sh.* 6*d.* A girdle and hinger, 5*sh.* . . . To the cutler for a blade and handle for my Lord's rapier, 20*sh.* . . . Shirt-bands and handkerchers, 5*l.* 11*sh.* And for the trimming of my Lord's beard, 5*sh.*"—*Howard's Memorials*.

A very fine carving of the Judgment of Paris, by *Albert Durer*.

The celebrated group of the Lion and Horse, in bronze, inscribed, *Antonio Sossino Florentini opus*.

A Flagon, in ivory, carved in alto-relievo, by *Bernard Straus*, of Nuremberg, representing the triumph of Silenus. It is mounted in silver gilt, and is eighteen inches high, holding about three quarts.

A very curious cup, formed of a Nautilus shell, mounted in silver, and set with stones and pearls of very ancient workmanship, certainly as old as Edward III.'s time.

A massive gold rosary and cross, worn by Mary, Queen of Scots, when brought to the scaffold.

A square tablet dug out of the ruins of Hyde Abbey, near Winchester, inscribed,

ælfredur rex Mccclxxxi

or, Alfredus Rex, 881.

The *Claymore* of Major Mc. Donald, the Fergus Mc. Ivor of Waverley. Sculpture in bas-relief of the Virgin, by *Vernini*, in white marble.

The manor of Corby, was given by Hubert de Vallibus, to Odard, who assumed the name of de Corkby, and after passing successively to the Richmonds, the de Harclas, and the Salkelds, was purchased in moities, by Lord William Howard, (in 1610 and 1624,) who gave it to his second son Sir Francis Howard. Sir Francis distinguished himself in the civil wars; in 1642, he raised a regiment of 400 horse for the support of the king, and in 1643, contributed greatly to the victory obtained on Atherton-moor, near Leeds, where his eldest son, Thomas, was killed. To maintain this regiment, he sold two considerable estates in the county of Durham, which are now worth about 3000*l.* per annum. He was succeeded by his eldest son, "the brave Monsieur Francis Howard, a great house-keeper and horse-courser, and in all jovial gallantries expert, and beloved of all men, and lord of Corby castle his mansion-house, and has many towns adjacent, and estate of 2000*l.* per annum, and his mother sister to the late Lord Widdrington, &c.\*

\* Edward Sandford's Description of Cumberland, MS., 1675.

The successive representatives of this family have been distinguished by their literary attainments and scientific research.

### HIGHHEAD CASTLE.

This extensive and magnificent structure, sinking into a premature ruin, is situated upon the brink of a rocky precipice, overhanging a rivulet called the Ive, which falls down a deep ravine, and has its opposite bank well clothed with wood. It was formerly a place of great strength, fortified by nature on three sides, and having a thick wall on the fourth side, and iron gates.\* When Buck's view was taken in 1739, little remained but a gateway tower, with an exploratory turret at one corner, and the embattled wall, with the shattered remains of a tower above the rivulet. These were probably part of the buildings erected by William L'Angles, who in 1342, obtained the king's licence to castellate his mansion at Hegheved; yet it appears there had been a castle here before, belonging to the crown,† for in 1326, Ralph Lord Dacre had a grant of the custody of the castle of Hegheved for ten years, and the next year the custody was granted for life to William L'Angles, upon the singular service of delivering a red rose, yearly, to the king's exchequer at Carlisle; and it was afterwards in the possession of the Restwold family, and, in 1550, was purchased by the Richmonds.

In 1744, and three following years, the castle was rebuilt by a Mr. Brougham, who employed artificers from France, Italy, and other parts of the continent, to finish the apartments in the most

\* The Rev. William Monkhouse, in Hutchinson's History.

† The manor had been previously in the possession of Andrew de Harcla; but on his attainder, (see p. 26,) it escheated to the crown.



sumptuous style; but the house as well as the manor, shortly after being possessed in moieties, became deserted, and was given up to the tenants as store-rooms and graneries.

The castle as it now appears, exhibits a magnificent example of Italian architecture, having a balustrade parapet, and in the centre, a pediment filled with a group of emblematical figures boldly executed in *alto-relievo*, and presenting an elegant front extending about fifty yards. The entrance is gained by a double flight of steps; the great hall has its rich ceiling supported by two rows of Ionic columns, with fluted shafts. At the end of the hall, a long corridore branches off to the right and left, ranging the entire length of the building, and affording access to the suite of apartments which occupies this, the principal floor. The staircase, placed opposite the entrance, is an elegant structure, rising in two flights, and conducting to a floor similar in its arrangement to the one beneath it. At the south-west extremity of the building is to be seen the only remaining portion of the original structure, which is incorporated with the present house, and rendered uniform with it in front by a new facing of stone, but has an embraured parapet in place of the balustrade. In this part of the building is the great kitchen, on the wall of which is a shield charged with what appear to be the armorial bearings of Richmond, impaling those of Vaux of Carlatton. The cellars are hewn out of the living rock upon which this truly palatial mansion is built; but though less than a century has elapsed since the building was restored, it is now little better than a ruin.

## DALSTON HALL.

This fine old castellated structure, is situated four miles S.W. of Carlisle, and is the manor-house of Little Dalston. It was given soon after the conquest to Robert de Vallibus, who took the name of Dalston, and in a younger branch of that ancient family, it continued till the middle of the last century.

Sir George Dalston, the lineal descendant, was a zealous royalist, and, with his son, Sir William, suffered considerably from his attachment to the king's interest. During the severe and long protracted siege of Carlisle by the parliamentary forces in 1644-5, he was compelled to retire before General Lesley, who siezed upon his mansion, and converted it into his head-quarters, while the siege continued. Sir George died in 1657, and his funeral sermon was preached at Dalston church by the celebrated Bishop Jeremy Taylor; we regret that our limits forbid us to insert any portion of that elegant discourse, in which his character is so pleasingly drawn. In 1673, the estate was sold to Monkhouse Davison, and is now in the possession of John Sowerby, Esq.

The venerable pile occupies an elevated site commanding an extensive view of the vale of the Caldew; the red free-stone of which it is constructed, is so covered with moss as to give it a gray and aged appearance. Its castellated form agrees ill with the use to which it is now appropriated; for with the exception of a few of the apartments, which have been fitted up for the occasional residence of the owner, it is occupied as a farm house: it consists of two square embattled towers—one somewhat in advance of the other—about fifty feet apart, but united by intervening

buildings of an inferior elevation. The parapet of the intervening buildings, is formed in imitation of an extensive battery, in miniature; it is pierced with port-holes, through which *gargoyles* or projecting water-spouts, resembling old forged cannon, variously ornamented, appear by their threatening array to dare the approach of hostility. The parapet of the southern tower has carved on it four shields, charged with armorial bearings, now much defaced, and on the cornice beneath it, are various figures in relief, among which are, an arrow pointing at a man's head, and a cat watching a rat; on another cornice is the following inscription, in old English characters reversed:—

John Dalston, Elizabet wiphe, mad ys byldyng.\*

The northern tower has a small projecting turret, containing a spiral stair-case, at the angle formed by its junction with the intervening buildings. The great hall measured originally forty-one feet by twenty-one and a half; but it is now divided by a passage passing through it to the back-rooms of the house. At the southern end of the hall is a short dark passage, terminated by a massive iron-grated door, fitted into a semi-circular-headed arch, and fastened by two large bolts and a hasp. This door forms the entrance to the chapel, which is a small apartment, with a stone vaulted ceiling, lighted by only two windows, and is the strongest part of the mansion. On the wall at the upper end of it, is still partly legible,

\* The date of the building is not known; but if the defaced shield bears a cross engrailed, sable, the cognizance of the Kirkbrides, the co-heiress of which family, in the reign of Henry IV., married John Dalston, and if her name was Elizabeth, (all which appears to be the case,) then this inscription points out the middle of the fourteenth century as the date of its erection.

the decalogue; and in the centre of the vaulted ceiling is the representation of the descent of the Holy Spirit, in the form of a dove, surrounded with rays of light. The apartment above the chapel retains some marks of departed splendour; and another apartment called the state-room, is wainscotted, and is remarkable for the number of its closets and secret recesses.

#### LINSTOCK CASTLE.

Of this once distinguished mansion, little now remains but the square tower or peel-house, which formed a resource for the family during the sudden incursions of the Scots. It consists of four apartments; that on the ground floor is vaulted, and is lighted by one narrow window at the western end, and has no communication with the upper chambers; the apartment on the first floor, which, like the vaulted chamber beneath, occupies the whole area of the building, is converted into a modern parlour, and from it by a flight of stone stairs, formed in the thickness of the wall, there is an ascent to the second floor, which is divided, and forms two commodious apartments. The castle was repaired, and modern windows inserted in 1768; and is now used, with some additional buildings, as a farm house.

This castle, from the foundation of the episcopal see of Carlisle, in 1133, and for about 200 years after, was the residence of the bishops of the diocese. Bishop Irton, who was in great confidence with his sovereign, and employed by him in several important transactions in reference to Scotland, died here on the 1st of March, 1292. "For being fatigued," says the Chronicle of Lanercost, "with a tedious journey, in deep snow, in



returning from parliament at London, and refreshing himself very plentifully, he had a mind to go to rest; and a vein bursting in his sleep, he was found suffocated with blood." In 1293, Bishop Halton, here entertained for some time John Romaine, Archbishop of York, who, attended by a suite of 300 persons, was going to view his manor of Extildesham\* [Hexham]. In 1307, the castle yielded hospitality to Edward I.; the king, having remained at Lanercost in a declining state during the winter, attended his parliament in Carlisle in the month of March, and then proceeded, accompanied by his queen and court, to Linstock castle, where he was entertained for six days by Bishop Halton. Shortly after this period, Rose castle becoming the episcopal residence, Linstock castle was deserted.

#### DRAWDIKES CASTLE

Is a decayed mansion, erected in a style of architecture which prevailed during the seventeenth century, having the alternate semi-circular and triangular pediments above the windows. It was built in 1676, by John Aglionby, on the site of an old fortress, reared as a defence against border hostilities. It consists of only four or five apartments, and has on the parapet three curious stone busts, traditionally said to have been dug out of the Roman wall or its vicinity, and to have been penates, or household gods of the Romans. The remarkable sepulchral inscription spoken of at page 328, is built into the back wall of the house; there is also another Roman inscription placed above the garden door:—

COH. III PR. POS.  
 > IVL. VITALIS.

\* Nicolson and Burn.

## DRUMBURGH CASTLE

Is an old mansion situated at the western extremity of Burgh-marsh, upon the line of the Roman Wall, and formed the seat of the barony of Burgh. It is somewhat remarkable that this barony has passed, by female inheritance, through seven great families, Estrivers, Engaines, Morville,\* Lucies, Multons, Dacres, and Howards : it is now the property of the Earl of Lonsdale, having been purchased about 1680, by his ancestor Sir John Lowther, from Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

The mansion appears to have been erected at the end of the fourteenth or the beginning of the fifteenth century ; there being over the principal entrance, a shield, similar to that over the gateway of Naworth castle, charged with the arms of Dacre, quartering those of Vaux, Multon, and Morville, having the motto "Fort in loyaltie," and the initials in Lombardic characters, T. D. In 1681, the house underwent a complete repair, new windows were inserted, and the general appearance of the exterior conformed to the style of architecture then in use ; on the huge wooden locks, by which the doors are secured, are the letters, J. L. 1681. It has nothing of a castellated appearance ; "it is very probable," says Horsley, "that the house and garden walls have been built with the stones of the wall [of Severus] and station, and that it has the name of castle from the old Roman fort." A Roman altar, whose inscription is defaced, is built into the garden wall.

\* Sir Hugh de Morville was one of the four knights, who murdered Thomas-a-Becket. It is said, that after accomplishing their sanguinary purpose, he and his accomplices took horses from the archbishop's stables and rode to Knaresborough. The sword that killed Sir Thomas, says Denton, in his MS., was at Isell in my father's time.

## ARMATHWAITE CASTLE

Is situated on the west side of the river Eden, in the parish of High Hesket. The mansion is built on a rock, and has a modern elegant front of hewn-stone, with a new wing consisting of offices. Its situation commands a view of the river for half-a-mile, flanked on each side with rocks and wooded banks, and terminated by a bay four yards in height, and seventy yards in length, over which the stream falls in a sheet of broken water, and forms a beautiful cascade.

Armathwaite was formerly written Ermenthwayt. Thwaite signifying a low ground by the side of a river, it probably receives its name from being a cell or hermitage to the adjoining monastery of Ermathwaite, about three miles up, on the east side of the river, now called Nunnery.

This beautiful place was for many years the chief seat of the ancient family of the Skeltons, who frequently represented the county, and city of Carlisle, in parliament, between the reigns of Edward II. and Henry VIII., and distinguished themselves in the Scotch and French wars. Some are pleased to derive their name from their remarkable courage and forwardness in *Scaling Towns* and fortified places. As a token of the superior strength and valour of their ancestors, they preserved a large sword, equal to that of Edward III, in Westminster Abbey, which, it is said, was worn by some of them in attendance upon that king in France. That they were a considerable family in the west of Cumberland, in the time of Richard II., before they were seated at Armathwaite, appears from an ancient deed, dated the 16th year of that king's reign,

whereby, certain lands were granted to Sir Clement de Skelton, knight, and Thomas de Skelton.\*

In 1712, Richard, a grand-son of Richard Skelton, (who married Lettice, daughter of Thomas Dalston of Dalston,) sold the estate to W. Sanderson, Esq., from whom it passed to Wm. Henry Milburn, Esq. of Newcastle, whose grand-son Robert S. Milburn, Esq., bequeathed it to his sister, Mrs. Hunton, (widow of the late Rev. John Raper Hunton,) the present proprietor.

Robert, a brother of William Sanderson, Esq., was an antiquary of considerable note, and made a choice collection of books in various languages, and left behind him several volumes of manuscripts, relating chiefly to history and the court of chancery, and including Thurloe's State-papers; all of which are preserved in the valuable library at Armathwaite. Among other antique relics, there is an Andrea Ferrara, or Scotch broad-sword, a watch worn by William III., and a satin slipper of Queen Anne.

\* Richard, a son of Sir Clement, was at the battle of Agincourt, being at that time in the retinue of the Duke of Gloucester, the king's brother. His nephew, John Skelton, who was also a warrior, and in great esteem with the Duke, was the first that seated himself at Armathwaite, where he built a house of defence, in 1445, against the daily incursions of the Scots, which is called by Camden, the castle of the Skeltons; and still retains the name of Armathwaite castle. John Skelton, poet-laureat to Henry VIII., is said to have been a younger brother of this family, and to have been born here.



### Gentlemen's Seats.

THE limits proposed for this work, (which have been already exceeded,) will only allow of very brief notices of those mansions which have been reared by the taste and spirit of the neighbouring gentry, enhancing the beauty of the scenery, and enriching the aspect of this delightful district. Where once the castle reared itself, now that alarm is hushed, and hostility terminated, the villa has succeeded; and the cattle peacefully cropping the herbage of the fat pasture, tell that the depredations of the moss-trooper are no longer feared. This is especially exemplified in the case of

NETHERBY, the elegant seat of Sir James R. G. Graham, Bart., M.P., situated in what formerly were called the *debateable lands*, on a rising ground in a beautiful park. It was almost entirely rebuilt by Dr. R. Graham, who came to the barony about the middle of the last century; only the tower of the original building remains.

Considerable additions have been made to the mansion by the present owner, especially an elevated structure in the centre, ornamented with lantern turrets. A profusion of Roman antiquities have been dug up at a station a short distance from the house. The grounds are extensive, and have beautiful walks on the banks of the Esk and the Liddell.

The family of Grahme, or Graham, trace their descent from John, the second son of Malice, Earl of Menteith, whose mother was a Stuart; this John Grahme, from his expertness in the

business of the borders, was surnamed, *John with the bright sword*. On some disgust, he withdrew himself from the service of the crown of Scotland, with many of his retainers, and settled in the English borders, in the reign of Henry IV. ; and his descendants have become famous in border legends. Sir Richard, who purchased the barony of Liddell, (of which Netherby is the seat,\*) was master of the horse to the Duke of Buckingham, and accompanied Prince Charles in his secret expedition into Spain ; he was created a baronet in 1629. During the civil war, he attached himself to the king's party, he was at the battle of Edgehill, and left for dead among the wounded and slain all night upon the field ; he recovered however from his wounds, and after the affairs of his royal master became desperate, led a retired life, and died in privacy, in 1653. Richard, the third baronet, was, in 1680, created Viscount Preston of the kingdom of Scotland, and afterwards became Secretary of State to James II. Some time after the revolution, this nobleman, having been taken in a boat on the Thames, as he was on the point of leaving the kingdom, to join the abdicated monarch, he was tried for high treason, and found guilty, but pardoned. Sir James Graham, the present baronet, his collateral descendant, was born on the first of June, 1792.

On the banks of the Liddell is a tower of excellent masonry, called Liddell's Strength, situated on a steep cliff, two miles from Netherby, which is supposed formerly to have been the castle of the barony, and is surrounded with a deep double ditch. This castle was taken by

\* Netherby-hall had previously belonged for several generations to Walter Grahme, who was banished by James I., in 1606.

William, king of Scotland, at the beginning of his unfortunate campaign, in 1174. It was again taken by David Bruce, in 1346, by assault; the two sons of the governor, Sir Walter Selby, were strangled before his face, and he himself was then beheaded, without being allowed time for confession.\* This castle is described by Pennant as of "a circular form, strongly intrenched on the weak side, has before it a sort of half-moon, with a vast fosse and dyke as a security."

EDMOND CASTLE, the residence of Thomas Henry Graham, Esq., occupies the site of an ancient Border-station, though there are no remains of any works of defence; but in the adjacent village of Hayton, on a rising ground, is a little hill called Castle Hill, which is 12 feet high, and 100 across at the top, and was originally hollow in the middle.

This place is situated near the confluence of the Irthing and the Gelt, which unite their streams half a mile from the house; and the walks which are carried along the banks, rising above these rivers, present a variety of pleasing and picturesque scenery.

The plantations and other improvements were commenced by the grand-father of the present proprietor, between sixty and seventy years ago, and have been carried on by his successors; and in the year 1824, the present owner erected a mansion in the old English or Tudor style, from the designs of Sir Robert Smirke, which he connected with the ancient building, the whole being faced with a handsome white stone, brought from the quarries of the Earl of Carlisle, at Chapelburn, on the river Irthing.

\* See page 311.

The house is considerably elevated above that river, and commands over a foreground of lawn and wood, a rich view of the vale and city of Carlisle; while the fells of Castle Carrock and Cumrew, the mountains of Skiddaw and Saddleback, with Criffel and other Scotch hills, bound the horizon in different directions.

Mr. Graham, above twenty years ago, commenced making plantations on the high grounds above the village of Hayton, and along the steep banks which rise above the Gelt, at a place called the Crooks, and they extend to the railway bridge which crosses it. They are now very thriving, and consist of oak and other forest trees as well as larch; through them are carried a variety of walks, some of which run close to the bed of the Gelt, foaming through a rocky channel, and others ascend the abrupt crags and high banks which rise above it, and exhibit some beautiful and romantic scenery.

RICKERBY HOUSE is a delightful villa situated about a mile N.E. of Carlisle, and as seen from the Eden Bridge, without any intervening object to obstruct the view, appears bosomed among the richest verdure, and reposing in the atmosphere of peace. The river, in its meandering course, skirts a large portion of the grounds, which have been greatly improved by G. H. Head, Esq., the present proprietor. Many thousand trees have within the late few years been planted in clumps and otherwise, which, as they gather strength and maturity, will impart a considerable warmth and richness to the scenery of this interesting part of the vale of Eden. The house consists of a centre with two wings, which in front rise only to the first floor; the whole is composed and painted



white. Extensive offices and domestic apartments branch off in various directions, and at the several entrances to the grounds are lodges, tastily erected in the Gothic style.

Since the conquest, the estate has been successively in the possession of the Tylliols, the Pickerings, the Westons, the Musgraves, and the Gilpins; it was purchased of the Gilpins by W. Richardson, Esq., by whom the house was erected. It was afterwards inherited by James Graham, Esq., and was purchased a few years ago by its present owner.

BRUNSTOCK HOUSE is a beautiful Gothic erection, built from designs by Rickman, in 1833; the style is Perpendicular, or the latest Gothic, and is executed both on the exterior and interior with considerable spirit. The oriel window, at the west end, is particularly fine; the library, which is not yet completed, is an extensive appendage at the east end with large windows. This delightful villa is situated two and a half miles N.E. of Carlisle, upon a rising ground, and only requires a little more wood to render it an enviable retreat; this desideratum will be supplied by the growth of the young plantations which have been made by George Saul, Esq., the proprietor.

THE KNELLS is an elegant and commodious family-mansion, situated three and a half miles N. E. of Carlisle, and is the residence of John Dixon, Esq., the present High Sheriff of Cumberland. The house occupies a rising ground, commanding an extensive prospect of the surrounding country, and is approached by a carriage-drive, winding for half a mile through a young plantation, at the entrance to which is a neat lodge. The house is constructed of white

free-stone, in the ancient style of architecture, is surrounded by gardens, and has before it, in the low ground, an extensive fish-pond, which greatly improves the scenery.

HOUGHTON HOUSE, the residence of William Hodgson, Esq., is a neat white structure, situated in the village of Houghton, three miles E. of Carlisle; it has a viranda in front, and on either side a green-house. At a short distance from it is HOUGHTON HALL, the seat of Mrs. George Ferguson; this is a large brick building, having at its entrance a Doric portico. A new church is about to be erected near Houghton-hall, as a chapel of ease, to this and the adjoining villages, in the parish of Stanwix. The manor was formerly in possession of the Aglionbys of Drawdikes, from whom it passed by exchange to Sir John Lowther, and was again conveyed in a similar manner to Christopher Dalston, Esq., whose heir-general sold it in lots, about the year 1764, to the several tenants.

WARWICK HALL is an elegant structure, composed of red free-stone, situated four miles E. of Carlisle, and is the seat of Mrs. Thomas Parker. The grounds are elegantly disposed, and the river Eden, which flows through them, has its banks neatly laid out. The late Thomas Parker, Esq., who died while occupying the office of High Sheriff, in 1828, greatly improved the estate, and beautified the mansion. The manor of Warwick was given shortly after the conquest to Odard, lord of Corby, and his descendants continued to inherit it, with the assumed name of Warwick, till 1778.

Near Warwick Hall, is the curious church of St. Leonard, which is of Norman origin, erected

probably rather before the conquest ; and has an *apsis* or semicircular east end—a form comparatively rare in England.



On the exterior, this semicircular termination of the chancel of the church, has thirteen narrow niches, measuring ten feet eight inches high, and one foot five inches broad, reaching almost to the ground ; three of them have small windows inserted. These were intended to signify Christ and his twelve apostles. The whole structure is about twenty-four yards in length, but once extended twenty-one feet further west, which space was occupied by a tower ; the interior arch, evidently a Norman one, alone remains.

CROFTON HALL is a very spacious and magnificent mansion, eight miles west of Carlisle, and is the seat of Sir Wastel Brisco, Bart. It is situated in the midst of a park, having a large fish-pond in the front, covering twelve acres, whose banks are adorned with a quantity of verdure. The house, (at present under a very extensive repair,) is a noble structure, in the Grecian style of architecture, and affords a good example

of the abodes of the English gentlemen of by-gone years. In one part of the mansion is a range of small apartments, vaulted with stone, and rendered fire-proof, as a depository for papers, documents, and other valuables; the domestic offices are extensive and commodious; and the principal apartments are elegant. At a short distance from the hall is an artificial mount, called Tarquin, and said to have been the residence of two gigantic brothers; it is of a conical form, beautifully clothed to the summit with wood, and was perhaps originally constructed as the *tumulus* of some ancient chieftain. The deer-park, which is surrounded with a wall eight feet high, contains about one hundred and fifty acres, the woodlands, including new plantations, about one hundred acres. The manor of Crofton has been successively possessed by the family of Dundraw, Crofton, and, from the reign of Richard II., by the Brisco family.

HARKER LODGE, situated three miles north of Carlisle, is the residence of Richard Ferguson, Esq. The house is an elegant modern structure, and is surrounded on every side by young plantations, which are in a healthy and thriving state.

There are many other seats in the vicinity of Carlisle, remarkable for their antiquity, their architectural beauty, or their lovely scenery, which our restricted limits will only allow us to notice in a brief manner. The following are the principal gentlemen's seats, not before mentioned:—Holme Hill, five and a half miles south-west of Carlisle, the seat of Thomas Salkeld, Esq.; Kirkclinton Hall, nine miles north-east, J. Dacre, Esq.; Stone-House, eight miles east, Sir Hew D. Ross; Scaleby



Hall, six miles north-east, Henry Farrer, Esq.; Hawksdale Hall, six miles south-west, J. J. Watts, Esq.; Sebergham Hall, nine miles south-west, Rev. John Heysham, M.A.; Warnell Hall, ten miles south-west, formerly the seat of the Dentons; Woodside, four miles south, Miss Sarah Losh; Castletown House, six miles north-west, Robert Mounsey, Esq.; Walton House, nine and a half miles east, Wm. Ponsonby Johnson, Esq.; Newbiggin Hall, four miles south, Henry Aglionby Aglionby, Esq., M.P.; Nunnery, fourteen miles south-east, J. Orfeur Yates Aglionby, Esq., M.P.; Thackwood-nook, nine miles south-west, William Blamire, Esq.; &c., &c.

## Biographical Sketches.

### ROBERT EGLESFIELD, B.D.

OF this ornament to his county, the munificent and noble-minded founder of Queen's College, Oxford, very few particulars have been preserved; but it is supposed that he was a native of Eaglesfield, in the parish of Brigham, of which manor his family had the lordship so early as in the reign of Henry III. Robert Eglesfield was born about the year 1306, and was the son of John Eglesfield and Beatrix his wife; his descent appears to have been honourable, the county having been more than once represented in parliament by some of the branches of his family, who were possessed of various estates in different parts of Cumberland.\* There is a pedigree of Robert Eglesfield in the Bodleian Library, which corresponds in general with that given by Nicolson and Burn.†

It is much to be regretted that we cannot now discover the exact nature of Robert Eglesfield's connection with this city. From the circumstance of the south-west precincts of the cathedral being called Eglesfield Abbey, we may suppose that he, (in common with other persons of property in the county, who had a temporary residence in this city,) had a house there, in which he might reside occasionally, and during the troubles occasioned by the war with the Scots; or, that he bestowed that ground on the priory of St. Mary. The former of these suppositions may be warranted by the fact, that Edward III. once resided in the vicinity of the priory, and as Eglesfield was confessor to his queen, we may reasonably suppose they had their abode at that time in his house.

\* The Eglesfields had lands in Eaglesfield, Kirkbampton, Renwick, Langholm, Castlecarrock, Gamelsby, Cringledyke, Hetherford, Burgh, Crookdake, Newton, as also in Middlesex and Oxford; they were lords of Eaglesfield, Renwick, and Langholm.

In the reign of Edward III., this family came into the possession of Alneburgh Hall, or Nether-hall, in this county, which became their principal residence. Here they lived in high estimation, until the reign of Philip and Mary, when Elizabeth, eldest sister and co-heiress of Richard Eglesfield, carried the estate, by marriage, into the family of Senhouse of Seascale Hall, in whose possession it yet remains.

† The Rev. J. Boucher, in Hutchinson's Cumberland.

In 1327, Robert Eglesfield's name occurs as holding the manor of Renwick, which he afterwards granted to his college. This manor had been forfeited to the king, four years previously, by the attainder of Andrew de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle, and was now obtained in exchange for one at Laleham, in Middlesex.

Edward III. was at Carlisle, in 1331, and visited the convent of the Grey Friars; it is probable that Robert Eglesfield was then honoured by a royal visit. He appears to have used his powerful interest at court in promoting religion and learning, bestowing his whole property to the advancement of those interests.

In 1332, the king granted to him the rectory of Brough-under-Stainmoor, in Westmorland, and he was instituted in the person of Adam Eglesfield, his proxy, who was probably a relation. During the following Lent, he was ordained priest in the cathedral church of Carlisle. In 1338, he had a grant of free warren in the manors of Eaglesfield, Dregg, and Renwick.

In 1340, his benevolent mind put in execution his noble plan of founding a college in Oxford, to which he was incited by that laudable spirit of benevolence which appears to have influenced, in a very high degree, his most useful and honourable life. Lamenting the ignorance, or, to use his own language—*literaturæ insolitam raritatem*—in Cumberland and Westmorland, he determined to remedy this evil, as much as possible, by affording the means of education in the university of Oxford, to the natives of these counties. In this pious work, he appears to have had the powerful patronage of the excellent Philippa, queen consort to Edward III., to whom he was chaplain and confessor; and in compliment to his royal benefactress, he called it Queen's College.\*

With the intention of commencing his work of benevolence immediately, Robert Eglesfield purchased three tenements in the parish of St. Peter in the East, in Oxford, and also some ground: and on the 18th of January, 1340,†

\* Among the more eminent men connected with Cumberland, who have been educated at this college, may be named,—Bishop Robinson, Bishop Nicolson, Dr. Guy Carleton, Bernard Gilpin, Dr. Hugh Todd, Dr. Burn, Sir Joseph Williamson, Dr. John Dalton, and Sir John Banks. Three of its provosts have been consecrated to this see,—Roger Whelpdale, Henry Robinson, and Barnaby Potter: and it has given to this see, six prelates,—Whelpdale, Robinson, Potter, Smith, Waugh, and Nicolson.

† Dr. Ingram states, in his *Memorials of Oxford*, that the charter was obtained in 1341. Aekermann and Chalmers adopt the date given in the text. The *liber obitatus* of his college says it was founded in 1340.

he obtained a charter from Edward III., to found a collegiate hall, under the name of *Aula Scholiarum Regine de Oxon.* The charter of endowment is given in Dugdale's *Monasticon*. Wood supposes this hall was formerly called Temple Hall, and is now part of New College stables. Robert Eglesfield appointed to his new foundation, a provost, and twelve fellows, whom he originally intended to be chosen from natives of Cumberland and Westmorland.\* It appears that few of the first fellows were of those counties, but chosen from other colleges and halls.†

It is supposed that he limited the number of fellows to twelve, in reference to the number of the apostles; and, to carry out the allusion, he intended to add seventy poor scholars—borrowing that idea from the seventy disciples of our Saviour.‡

Robert Eglesfield granted the hamlet of Renwick, to the provost and scholars of his college, holden of the king *in capite*, by homage and fealty, and the rent of 2s. 8d., to be paid yearly into the exchequer at Carlisle.

In 1341, Robert Eglesfield was appointed one of the visitors of the hospital of St. Nicholas, Carlisle, in conjunction with Kirby, the bishop of the diocese, and others.

Robert Eglesfield appears to have stood high in the estimation of his sovereign and his royal consort, and to have shared in their intimacy and confidence; in 1342, when the profits of his rectory of Brough were sequestered by Bishop Kirby, for the non-residence of the rector, Edward sent a writ of relaxation, on the ground that Eglesfield was in personal attendance on the king.

Dr. Ingram states, that he is often styled 'Dominus,' in an old computus; from various items in which, it appears, that from 1347, to the time of his decease, he chiefly lived and *battelled* amongst the members of his new society.

His 'battels' are charged distinctly from those of the 'house;' as will be seen by the following curious entries: 'Item in batellis domus et Eglesfeld ijs. xjd. ut patet in libro dispensatoris,' &c. 'Item super caput Eglesfelde xijd. Item in batellis domus, Eglesfeld, et Cundale, ijs. ob.' The

\* By the statutes of the founder, dated Feb. 10th, 1340, the fellows are to be of Cumberland and Westmorland, or of those counties in which the college shall be possessed of lands, manors, or advowsons; the provost to be in holy orders, and elected from the fellows. A preference is to be given to his own family, but few claims have been made on that account.

† Chalmers' Oxford.

‡ Akerman's History of the University of Oxford.



latter was the senior fellow of the society, being the first appointed by the founder. That Eglesfield was constantly resident among them, and within the walls of the college, may be also inferred from a charge for nails in fixing laths 'in camera domini Robti Eglesfeld, et in cam. Rogeri Swinbroke,' &c. Even his oblations at the altar on the different festivals, in general a penny, are charged in the weekly account. On one occasion we find *xviid.* paid for the hire of a horse for three days to carry the founder to London. A similar journey to Southampton is charged *xxijid.* A third expedition on horseback in the same summer, 1347, cost only *id.*; this item being charged for a horse shoe: for the new provost of Oriel, Dr. Hawkesworth, who had been fellow of Queen's, accommodated Eglesfield with the loan of his horse:—"It. in uno ferro pro equo prepositi de Oriall accommodato d'no Rob'to de Eglesfeld, *jd.*"\*

On the 31st of May, 1349, Robert Eglesfield closed his valuable life, at the age of forty-three.† Browne Willis, Gough, and others, suppose him to have been buried in the old chapel of his college. A brass plate, with his effigy engraved on it, was found under the communion-table, bearing a marked resemblance to all the known portraits of this excellent man.‡ It is the figure of a priest in a square cap and rich rochet, ornamented with *fleurs de lis* and a border, fastened on his breast with a jewel. In his left hand, which is ornamented with two costly rings, he holds a book; his right hand is slightly elevated.

A portrait of Robert Eglesfield is preserved in the hall of his college, and his statue fills one of the niches in the basement story of the western elevation of the library. The arms he gave his college, were those of his own family:—Argent, three eagles displayed, gules.

Distinguished as the Eglesfield family has formerly been by their possessions, and dignified by having produced the greatest benefactor to these northern counties that ever lived, we have not been able to find that there now exists in the county,§ a single descendant bearing that name.||

\* T. Warton's MS. Extracts from an old computus of 1347. Quoted by Dr. Ingram.

† Dr. Ingram.

‡ This monumental plate is engraved in Skelton's *Pietas Oxoniensis*, and Gough's *Sepulchral Monuments*.

§ A person of the name of Eglesfield was living about thirty years since, at Henley, in Oxfordshire, who considered himself a descendant of Robert Eglesfield's family. He left a sum of money on his death, to purchase an organ for Henley church.

|| The Rev. J. Boucher, in *Hutchinson's Cumberland*.

"It is much to be lamented, that of this unparalleled benefactor, so little now is known. Enough however is known to convince us, that he was the zealous friend of virtue and learning; that his judgment was equal to his piety; and that his liberality was unbounded. How highly he was esteemed by those great princes, the third Edward and his illustrious consort, the ample aid which they afforded him towards the completion of his favourite project, at a time too when the royal treasury was exhausted by continual wars, sufficiently evinces. And it is to be remembered that, whatever was his interest in the court of Edward, it seems never to have been employed for the purposes of private emolument, or self-aggrandizement. What he received from the crown, he gave to the public; and he gave it in his lifetime. Retired from scenes of splendour and military preparation, he was contented to spend the evening of his days in the superintendence of the family he had adopted; and to be buried at the expense of that society, which owed its own support to his bounty.

"In conformity to the motto he assumed for his new establishment, *Reginæ erunt nutrices tuæ*, he recommended it to the protection and patronage of the queens-consort of England. Nor has this recommendation been made in vain. Besides the royal mistress of the founder, the college reckons amongst its benefactors other queens, not less eminent for their virtues, than for their rank."

#### RICHARD MULCASTER, M.A.,

The learned master of the Merchant-Tailors' and St. Paul's Schools, was the son of William Mulcaster, of Carlisle, where, say Wood and Lysons, his son Richard was born. His ancestors were persons of great importance in the county, so far back as the time of William Rufus, the restorer of this ancient city.\* They were a younger branch of the Penningtons of Mulcaster.† The Mulcasters were sheriffs of Cumberland in the reigns of Edward I. and III., and some branches of that ancient and important family represented this city in parliament, in the reigns of Richard II. and Elizabeth. One of the family married a co-heiress of Tilliol.

\* The monument to the memory of Catherine, his wife, in the church of Stanford Rivers, in Essex, states that he was "by ancient parentage and linnial descent, an esquier borne; by the most famous Queen Elizabeth's prerogative gift, a parson of this church."

† Sir William Pennington, the immediate descendant of the elder branch of this family, was, in 1676, created a baronet; and in 1783, John, elder son of Sir Joseph Pennington, the fourth baronet, was created Lord Muncaster of the kingdom of Ireland.

Richard Mulcaster was educated at Eton, whence, in 1548, he gained his election to King's College, Cambridge, where he took his degree, but while scholar, for some unknown reason, removed to Oxford. In 1555, he was elected student of Christ Church, and in 1556, was incorporated B.A. After some residence at Oxford, he became celebrated for his proficiency in the Oriental languages, and for his rare and profound skill in Greek. He entered on his duties as a teacher, about 1559; and on September 24th, 1561, for his extraordinary accomplishments in philology, he was appointed the first master of the newly-founded Merchant-Tailors' School, in London. Fuller remarks in his *Worthies*, that "many excellent scholars were bred under him;" among whom may be mentioned Bishop Andrews, who, not only retained a very high esteem for his former master, but when he entertained his friends, was accustomed to place him at the head of his table; and when he died, the good bishop hung his portrait over the door of his study. Bishop Andrews ever retained a high veneration for his teacher, and by his will bequeathed a handsome legacy to his son.

He appears to have been attached to dramatic composition, and in a list of Queen Elizabeth's payments for plays, are two entries which shew him to have been in great favour at court:—

"18th March, 1573-4, to Richard Mouncaster, for two plays presented before her, [the queen] on Candlemas-day and Shrove Tuesday last, twenty marks.

"And further for his charges, twenty marks.

"11th March, 1575-6, to Richard Mouncaster, for presenting a play before her on Shrove Sunday last, ten pounds."

In 1575, when Elizabeth was on one of her progresses at Kenilworth, Mulcaster composed some Latin verses which were spoken before her. They were printed in Gaseoyne's "*Princely Pleasures at Kenilworth*," and in 1788, in Mr. Nichols's "*Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*." His complimentary verses to the queen, on her skill in music, should not be forgotten. In 1581, he published his "*Positions, wherein those Primitive Circumstances be examined, which are necessarie for the training up of Children, either for Skill in their Booke, or Health in their Bodie*;" this was elegantly printed in 4to.; and in 1582, he published "*The first part of the Elementarie, which entreateth chiefly of the right Writing of the English Tung*." In 1601, he published his "*Catechismus Paulinus, in Usum Scholæ Paulinæ Conscriptus*;" which, though now forgotten, was once in high esteem. His *Elementarie*, says Mr. Warton, in his

History of Poetry, "contains many judicious criticisms and observations on the English language."

In 1586, he resigned the mastership of Merchant-Tailors' School, against the wishes of the company. Fuller records his answer to their solicitations—" *fidelis servus, perpetuus asinus.*" In 1594, he was collated to a stall in Salisbury cathedral. He was chosen head-master of St. Paul's school, in 1596, where he continued twelve years, when he was presented by the queen, to the rich living of Stanford Rivers, in Essex. In 1609, he lost his excellent wife, to whom he had been married fifty years. He placed a monumental plate to her memory in his church, which describes her, as "a grave woman, a loveinge wife, a careful nurse, a godlie creature." In two years after, he followed her to the grave, and on the 15th of April, 1611, closed a life which had been spent in the pursuit and diffusion of knowledge.

JOHN AGLIONBY, D.D.,

Was of an ancient family in this county, who have occasionally resided in this city, where it is probable that he was born, about the year 1566.

In 1583, he became a student in Queen's College, Oxford, and afterwards fellow, "whereupon," says Wood, "entering into holy orders, he became a most polite and learned preacher." He appears to have gone abroad, where he was introduced to the acquaintance of the celebrated Cardinal Belarmine. After his return, he was made chaplain in ordinary to Queen Elizabeth, and became D.D. in 1600, and the following year, was chosen principal of Edmund Hall, Oxford. He was rector of Islip, near that city, and soon after became chaplain in ordinary to James I. Wood says, he died at Islip, "to the very great reluctancy of all learned and good men," February 6th, 1609, aged forty-three, and was buried in the chancel of his church.

Dr. Aglionby was distinguished by his profound learning as a linguist and a divine. He was one of the eminent men engaged in the translation of the New Testament, who were appointed by James I., in 1604.

THOMAS TULLIE, D.D.\*

A learned divine, the son of George Tullie, of Carlisle, and

\* Dr Thomas Tullie, Dean of Carlisle, appears to have been of the same family; an account of Dean Tullie is given at page 251. It is very probable that the Isaac Tullie, who wrote the Journal of the Siege of Carlisle, in 1664-5, (now preserved in the British Museum,) was of this family, which appears to have been of considerable note in this city. The name of Isaac Tullie appears as mayor in 1660, and the Journal of the Siege was probably written by him.



born in this city, in 1620; after receiving the rudiments of his education in the grammar-school of his native city, and at Barton, in Westmorland, he removed to Queen's College, Oxford, in 1634. In 1642, he became M.A., and soon after, was appointed master of the grammar-school at Tetbury, in Gloucestershire; but subsequently returned to his college, and became a noted tutor and preacher. In 1657, he was admitted B.D., and appointed principal of Edmund Hall; and after the restoration, was created D.D., and chaplain to Charles II. In 1675, he was nominated to the deanery of Ripon, and died in the following year. Dr. Tullie was a principal benefactor to the library of Edmund Hall, and contributed 200*l.* for the repair of the refectory attached to his hall.

Dr. Tullie published several works, including:—"Justificatio sine Operibus," 1674; "Præcipuorum Theologiæ Enchiridion Didacticum de Cæna Domini," 1683; "Logica Apodeictica;" and several controversial works against Dr. Bull and Baxter, on Justification.

#### GEORGE TULLIE, M.A.,

(Probably of the same family as the preceding Dr. Thomas Tullie,) was born in this city, about 1653, and educated at Queen's College, Oxford. He became B.A. in 1674, and M.A. in 1678. On entering into holy orders, he became a prebendary of Ripon, of which place Dr. Thomas Tullie was dean in 1675. Mr. Tullie subsequently became rector of Gateshead, near Newcastle, and sub-dean of York. He died in 1695, aged forty-two.

He published a Discourse on the Government of the Thoughts, and several Sermons and Tracts against Popery. He translated part of Plutarch's Morals; the Life of Miltiades, by Cornelius Nepos; and the Life of Julius Cæsar, by Suetonius.

#### RICHARD BURN, LL.D.

Dr. Burn was born at Winton, near Kirkby Stephen, in Westmorland, in the year 1709. In early youth, he was remarkable for that rare union of talent and persevering application, which distinguished him through life. When yet a student at Oxford, he wrote a Grammar of the Hebrew Language, which was the first work he prepared for publication. On leaving Oxford, he was ordained to the curacy of Orton, in his native county, which he continued to serve till the death of his vicar, the Rev. Thomas Nelson, which occurred in 1736, when he was presented to the vicarage of that parish.

Not long after, he was appointed to the commission of the peace; and feeling, in common with his brother justices, the difficulty under which he laboured in attaining to a practical knowledge of the duties of the office, from the want of some popular work on the subject, pointing out the law, without the necessity for consulting numerous acts of parliament, with their various repeals, revivals, explanations, and amendments, rendering it no easy matter to ascertain with certainty what the existing state of the law really was, and desiring to attain to as much accuracy as possible, he commenced a note-book for his own use, in which the best information he could collect, was digested under its proper heads, and which was gradually enlarged till the year 1754, when he was induced to publish it under the title of "The Justice of the Peace and Parish Officer."\* Some idea of the labour of writing this digest of the laws may be formed, when it is observed, that during its progress, Dr. Burn analysed 238 works on Jurisprudence, and extracted from them as much as suited his purpose,—quoted 700 passages from acts of parliament, and cited or referred to upwards of 1300 cases decided in the courts of law. All the legal authorities, from his own day to this, have agreed in one opinion as to the great merit of the publication. Dr. Barrow, in his Report of Settlement Cases, (*R. v. Inhabitants of Underbarrow Hill; Term 6 Geo. III.*), says, "Mr. Justice Wilmot spoke of Dr. Burn with great regard—as indeed all the world does—he supports his opinion very sensibly and very ingeniously." And Lord Mansfield on the same occasion remarks, "Dr. Burn has great merit; he has done great service; and deserves great commendation." Such was the opinion of the highest legal authorities contemporary with the author; and the general popularity of the work is attested by the fact, that no magistrate is now without it.

Dr. Burn's next great undertaking was "The Ecclesiastical Law"—a work of equal labour with the preceding, but requiring much more learning and research. "The ecclesiastical law of England," observes the Doctor in his preface,

\* The immediate sale of the whole of this first edition called for another, which appeared in 1756, and again a third, in the same year: twelve more editions, in all fifteen, were edited by himself; the last of which appeared in 1785. The next four editions were published by his son, John Burn, in the years 1788, 1793, 1797, and 1800, respectively. The 20th was published in 1805, by Woodfall; the 21st in 1810, by Durnford and King; the 22nd in 1814, by King; the 23rd in 1820, by Sir George Chetwynd; the 24th in 1825, by the same; the 25th in 1830, by Marriott; the 26th in 1831, by J. and T. Chitty; the 27th in 1836, by D'Oyly and Williams; and the 28th and last, in 1847, by J. and T. Chitty.

“is composed of these four main ingredients: the *Civil* law, the *Canon* law, the *Common* law, and the *Statute* law; and from these, digested in their proper rank and subordination, to draw out one uniform law of the Church, is the purport of this book.” Again, “a work composed of such a variety of materials, cannot in any respect be satisfactory, without searching the foundations; consequently, it hath been endeavoured to represent not only the law, but the history of that law, in its several gradations, from its beginning under the Christian emperors, till its arrival in England; from thence, during the Danish and Saxon periods to the Norman conquest; from the Norman conquest to the Reformation, and from the Reformation to the present time.” The favourable reception of this work by all the learned societies, and especially by the clergy, attests the success with which he executed his difficult task. The bishop of Carlisle, in appointing him Chancellor of the diocese, in 1765, regretted that his limited patronage did not enable him to give a more flattering proof of his esteem for the author of so truly “venerable and classical” a production. The university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1762, and in 1766, Edinburgh presented the Doctor and his son, with the freedom of the city. The last edition of this work, being the eighth, appeared in 1824, edited by R. P. Tyrwhitt, of the Middle Temple.

Dr. Burn's other publications are:—

1.—A History of the Poor Laws (published in 1764), “wherein are set forth, what laws for the poor were anciently in this kingdom; what the laws are now; and what proposals have been made by ingenious and public-spirited men from time to time, for the amendment of the same.”

2.—Observations on the Bill intended to be offered to Parliament, (1776) for the better relief and employment of the poor. In a letter to a member of Parliament, (Thomas Gilbert, Esq., member for Lichfield). The bill after sundry modifications, passed into a law, and was commonly designated, “Gilbert's Act.” It continued the law of the land, till the present poor-law amendment act was passed.

3.—A Treatise on the Militia Laws.

4.—The History and Antiquities of Westmorland and Cumberland, 2 vols., 4to., [in conjunction with Joseph Nicolson, Esq.]

5.—Sermons, in 4 vols., 8vo.

6.—A Law Dictionary. A Posthumous Publication edited by his son.

His visitation charges have not been published. They

are such as might have been expected from the author of "The Ecclesiastical Law,"—full of practical hints and useful suggestions to the clergy and church-wardens, as to their respective duties. Neither has his correspondence with his friend Dr. Morton, principal librarian to the British Museum, yet been published—a correspondence extending over half a century. He was highly esteemed by Dr. Morton, for his great knowledge of the antiquities of his country.

Dr. Burn married in August, 1740, the widow of John Kitchen, Esq., of Cowperhouse and Godman Hall, near Kendal; by whom he had one son, his only child, whose present representative is his grand-son, Richard Burn, Esq., of Orton Hall, in the county of Westmorland.

In private life, the doctor was a most amiable character. His editorial labours, truly irksome as they necessarily were, when confined to the dry analysis of legal writers, never impaired the cheerfulness of his disposition. Whether as chancellor of the diocese, or as a parish priest, he was equally esteemed for his untiring attention to his duties, and for the kindness and affability of his manners. Such of his parishioners as yet survive—and they are now not many—still speak of him as the "good old doctor," whose memory is cherished by them, with the most affectionate respect. His own description of the character of Dr. Lyttleton, Bishop of Carlisle, might be applied to himself:—"He was of a noble, generous, and humane disposition; a friend to all mankind, and never had an enemy." The inscription on his monument in the parish church of Orton, not being an unmeaning panegyric, as such compositions too often are, but a faithful epitome of his life and character, we give entire:—

Sacred  
To the Memory of  
RICHARD BURN, LL.D.,  
Forty-nine years Vicar of this Parish,  
and more than twenty Chancellor of the Diocese.  
He was an impartial magistrate,  
an able divine, of undissembled piety,  
a learned and honest man;  
Not less distinguished for his knowledge  
of the civil and ecclesiastical laws of this kingdom,  
than for his acute investigation of the history  
and antiquities of this county.  
Conspicuous for his judgment, probity, and candour,  
and the general complacency of his manners,  
affable and cheerful in conversation,  
sincere and steady in his attachments.



His improved endowments rendered him  
 an ornament to his country :  
 his disposition endeared him to his friends.

In health,  
 he was unremitting in the discharge  
 of his parochial duties.

In sickness,  
 calm, patient, and resigned.  
 He died 12th November, 1785,  
 Aged 76.

#### ERASMUS HEAD, M.A..

Was born at Fox-le-Henning, in the parish of Dalston, in the year 1711. His parents were persons of the first respectability; and he would have every advantage in the way of prosecuting his studies in his youth. In 1742, he was presented to the fourth prebendal stall in the cathedral. He was chaplain to Sir George Fleming<sup>Dalston</sup>, Bart., bishop of the diocese, and preached the assize-sermon in the cathedral of this city, when a special commission was appointed for the trial of the rebels in 1745. This sermon was published, as were also a few more occasional sermons which he preached during his residence as a prebendary at Carlisle.

Mr. Head was presented to the vicarage of Newburn, in Northumberland. He died in 1763, aged 52, and was interred in the cathedral. The plan of Rose Castle, which accompanies this volume, is engraved from one copied by him, from an old plan, taken in 1671. He seems to have been chaplain to the Bishop of Carlisle some time. He left a valuable library, which is now in the possession of William Head Dowson, Esq., of Greystock, the present representative of his family.

#### JOSEPH HUDSON, D.D.,

Born in the year 1719, at Woodhall, in the parish of Caldbeck, was the eldest son of John Hudson, of Haltcliff Hall, in the same parish. John Hudson belonged to that highly-respectable class of yeomanry—bold, independent, and free,—that have long been distinguished in Cumberland by the name of *statesmen*.

From an early period it appears that many parts of Cumberland and Westmorland were favoured with teachers of great eminence in classical literature. As instances, it may suffice to mention, the Rev. John Cooper, of Penrith, the Rev. Joseph Blain, of Greystock, the Rev. Josiah Relph, and his successor, the Rev. John Stubbs, of Sebergham.

Joseph Hudson, and his brothers, Christopher and Samuel, spent their earliest years at a country school in the neigh-

bourhood of their father's residence. Two of these youths were selected to be educated for the clerical profession, while the second was fixed upon to inherit the patrimonial estate.

At that period, an education at one of the English universities was not indispensable as a qualification for entering into holy orders; and therefore but few young men of this county were sent so far as to Oxford or Cambridge to complete their education. Joseph Hudson was sent at an early age to Glasgow, to obtain a higher eminence in learning than he could arrive at in his native country. It appears, that at his examination for academical honours in that university, he was highly distinguished and complimented for his proficiency in the various branches of literature to which he had applied his mind.

When arrived at the age at which young men were usually admitted to holy orders, he was appointed to the curacy of Highhead, in the parish of Dalston. Having a strong and vigorous mind, unbounded perseverance, and talents of the highest order, Mr. Hudson was not a person likely to confine his labours within the limited range of a small curacy and village school. Accordingly, we find that the adjoining parish of Castlesowerby was mainly indebted to his energies and endeavours, for the enclosure of a very extensive district of common land. This he effected about the year 1768; and his services obtained for him the appellation of the *Pasture-Priest*, and (what was better) the gratitude of hundreds of his friends and neighbours.\* He engrossed the papers respecting the enclosures with his own hand. At the same time, he was the mainspring in effecting the enclosures of other commons in Cumberland, such as those of Sebergham, Skelton, Cummersdale, Carlisle, and Bassenthwaite. And as it was about the same period, (1768,) that he became incumbent of Horton, in Ribblesdale, Yorkshire, we find that his untiring energies had full scope for exercise in the prosecution of a similar object; for it is said that through his instrumentality more commons were enclosed in that county than had been in his own.

But the event which chiefly contributed to lift him out of his obscurity, and which gave a character to the rest of his days, was his efficiency as a witness in the celebrated litigation, pending in 1768, between the Duke of Portland and Sir James Lowther, respecting a right and title to the

\* It may here be mentioned, as another proof of his unfailing attention to the interests of his neighbours, that through his endeavours chiefly, Rose Bridge, in the parish of Dalston, was first erected by subscription.

lordship of Inglewood forest—a property which had originally belonged to the crown.\* By reason, in a great measure, of Mr. Hudson's skill in decyphering some ancient writings, the cause terminated in favour of the Duke of Portland; and to evince his gratitude for such service, that nobleman obtained the promise, from the minister of the day, of a bishopric in Ireland, for this Cumberland clergyman. At the same time, a diploma for the degree of D.D., was procured for him from the archbishop of Canterbury.

But the eminence of such a station as that of Bishop, and the wealth, comparatively speaking, which it secured to its possessor, had no peculiar attractions in the eyes of the homely, humble-minded *Pasture-priest*. He was glad, therefore, to exchange this preferment for a prebendal stall in the cathedral of Carlisle, and the vicarages of Newburn and Warkworth, in Northumberland, which were then possessed by Dr. John Law, second son of the Bishop of Carlisle. This eminent scholar, in relinquishing the above-named vicarages and stall, was promoted successively to the sees of Clonfert and Killaloe, and died Bishop of Elphin, in 1810.†

\* This important suit was the occasion of fixing the *Nullum Tempus Act*.

† This great prelate was second wrangler at Cambridge: and also chancellor's medallist, (along with the celebrated Joseph Milner, of Hull,) in the year 1766. He was afterwards fellow-tutor with Dr. Paley, of Christ's College. He took the mathematical department in his lectures; and contributed with his celebrated colleague to raise his college to an unexampled degree of eminence. After his promotion in Ireland, he gave 1000*l.*, the interest of which was applied in annual premiums for the best answerers in mathematics, among the junior bachelors, in the University of Dublin. He also left considerable legacies to Dr. Brinkley, professor of astronomy; and to Dr. Magee, professor of mathematics, (so well known by his learned work on the atonement,) who were ornaments of that university, as they were afterwards of the episcopal order in Ireland. In the near prospect of death, he wrote in these terms to Mrs. Blamire, of the Oaks, who was a relative, and had been a neighbour of his father's at Rose;—"I consider death as a mere passage to a new and happier existence—believe in no pause—but expect to have immediately a thousand new senses. I have spent my life as a bishop should spend it---in prayer and study---in the study of the Scriptures and the sciences; and find from experience that this is bringing me infinite peace at the last. The prospects of a Christian are gilded always by hope; and he may say with the Apostle, that 'to die is gain.'" He was interred in Dublin College, March 23rd, 1810; and in the funeral sermon, Dr. Graves, S.F.T.C.D., gives this summary of his character: "such was the prelate whom death has torn from us, whose talents and attainments excited the admiration of the learned, whose heart-felt but liberal spirit of religion attracted the affection of the good, whose energy and public spirit awed into submission the turbulence of the disaffected, whose patronage encouraged learning and piety; whose active benevolence, whose

After his promotion, Dr. Hudson resided constantly in his prebendal-house in the Abbey, Carlisle, where the traits of his character had full time and scope for developing themselves. Bringing with him such energy of mind, as has already been alluded to, it is but natural to suppose, that he would be an active and efficient member of the worshipful and venerable body to which he belonged. It is recorded as a proof of his discernment of character, that when the chapter was once engaged in a law-suit, Dr. Hudson was asked by their solicitor, to name the barrister to whom their cause should be entrusted;—"Take Scott," said he, "he'll beat them all." Scott was none other than the embryo Lord Chancellor Eldon, then almost entirely unknown as one learned in the law. The successful issue of the trial, however, while it verified the Doctor's discrimination, and justified the singularity of his choice, formed the ground work of that great lawyer's eminence, at least in this part of the kingdom.

The Doctor's chief hobby seems to have been the collection of books; and consequently, his library formed a very valuable heir-loom to his relatives. His favourite authors, it would appear, were those that had been eminent in the various departments of theology and history. And during his life-time, his generosity frequently manifested itself in his presenting to young clergymen, (as well as to his older friends,) very valuable sets of books, which would be the more acceptable, as they were an expensive token of the interest which he took in their welfare.

In regard to his promoting the interests of the city in which he spent the last thirty-one years of his life, it may just be mentioned, that he was one of the originators there of Sunday-school instruction; and often would he take pleasure in alluding to the subject in his pulpit addresses. St. Mary's church, which until his time, was reckoned but an aisle of the cathedral, was, chiefly through his instrumentality, fitted up as a parish church.

The style and manner of his preaching, partook of that singularity, and even eccentricity, which distinguished his private deportment. "Temperate in all things" himself, he never scrupled to utter every feeling and sentiment that lodged in his breast, in public as well as in private, to the highest dignitary as well as the lowest menial. It is re-

prompt and unwearied charity, soothed the sorrows of the wretched, and brought down upon his head the blessings of the poor, and whose religion cheered the gloom of death with the bright prospect of immortality and blessedness."



corded as the saying of a celebrated Duchess of Bedford, that, "when she was young, nerves had not been invented." It would seem that Dr. Hudson might have said the same thing. For, to the last, nothing deterred him (neither his age—ninety-two years—nor the natural infirmities of age,) from taking his turn as a preacher in the cathedral. He was borne into the pulpit by two men: and when on the last occasion of his preaching, he fell backwards down the pulpit-stairs, in the middle of his sermon—guiltless alike of nervousness, and of the dread of apoplexy or concussion of the brain,—he exclaimed, "where's my stick?" adding, "set me up again, and I'll preach't out."

If eccentricity was a feature in the character of Dr. Hudson, so also was humility. It was his constant as well as dying injunction to his nephews, (whom affection no less than gratitude, would have prompted to leave some appropriate record of so eminent a man,) that no monument should be erected to his memory. He died in 1811, in the ninety-third year of his age, and was buried in the chancel of Castle-Sowerby church.\*

#### WILLIAM GILPIN, M.A.,

The brother of Sawrey Gilpin, R.A., and of the late Sir Joseph D. A. Gilpin, M.D., was born at Scaleby castle, near this city, in 1724. He was of the same family as the excellent Bernard Gilpin, being descended from an elder brother of the "apostle of the north."† He was the son of Captain Gilpin, who had the command of the two companies of invalids which formed a great proportion of the garrison of Carlisle, at the time this city surrendered to the Pretender, in 1745.

Mr. Gilpin, after taking his degree of M.A. in Queen's College, Oxford, resided among his relations in this neighbourhood, where he performed the duty of a curate. But after his marriage he removed to Cheam, in Surrey, where, for some years, he conducted a highly-respectable school. Among his pupils, were the present Viscount Sidmouth, Lord

\* The only literary labour that Dr. Hudson was ever engaged in, was the compilation of a Dictionary of Old English Words and Phrases, in conjunction with the Rev. Jonathan Boucher, vicar of Epsom, and John Bacon, Esq., superintendent of the First Fruit's Office, London. This latter gentleman was born at Lough, near Carlisle, and was the compiler of *Liber Regius*.

† Mr. Gilpin was descended from a long line of distinguished ancestors, including the Boyvills, the Levingtons, the Dacres, and the Applebys,—all of old standing in the county, and intimately connected with its history.

Bexley, and the late Colonel Mitford, author of the *History of Greece*, and brother of Lord Redesdale.

In accordance with a previous resolution he had formed, Mr. Gilpin, on realizing 10,000*l.* by his school, retired from those duties, and was presented by Colonel Mitford, his former pupil, with the vicarage of Boldre, on the borders of the New Forest, Hampshire. About the same time, he was presented to a prebendal stall in the cathedral of Salisbury. In addition to his zealous and exemplary efforts as a clergyman of a parish, he founded and endowed two schools at Boldre, in 1791, for the instruction of twenty boys and twenty girls. He was also a benefactor to the poor-house in that village. Mr. Gilpin spent the remainder of his life in the discharge of the duties of his parish; and, at length, in a good old age, he departed this life, April 5th, 1804, and was buried in the church-yard at Boldre.

Mr. Gilpin was a voluminous writer, and gave to the world a number of valuable publications, in divinity and biography, and works illustrative of picturesque beauty. In 1753, he first appeared as an author, with the *Life of his great ancestor, Bernard Gilpin*; and in 1755, it was followed by a *Life of Latimer*; and by the *Lives of Wickliffe, Huss, Jerome of Prague, and Zisca*, in 1765; and the *Life of Cranmer*, in 1784. He also published—"Sermons for Country Congregations," "Lectures on the Church Catechism," a "Treatise on the Amusements of Clergymen," an "Exposition on the New Testament," and "Moral Contrasts." In addition to these, Mr. Gilpin published several topographical works, illustrative of the principles of beauty in landscape. The first was published in 1790, entitled, "*Observations relative chiefly to Picturesque Beauty, made in the year 1776, in several parts of Great Britain, particularly the Highlands of Scotland.*" This was followed by two other volumes of the same character, the greater part of them relating to the lake country of Cumberland and Westmorland. Two volumes more, on "*Forest Scenery*," succeeded. Besides these, there are his "*Essays on Picturesque Beauty*;" "*Picturesque Travels and the Art of Sketching Landscapes*;" "*Observations on the River Wye*;" and "*Picturesque Remarks on the Western parts of England.*" These form a body of works which were well received by the public at the times of their appearance, and which are now gathered into the libraries of the tasteful and the curious, so that copies rarely present themselves for public sale. One work more of Mr. Gilpin's must be named, his "*Essay on Prints*," in which he did not

profess to do more than touch on the more prominent points of his subject. Some "Observations on the Coasts of Hampshire, Sussex, and Kent," were published after his decease.

SAWREY GILPIN, R.A.,

Brother of the above, was born in this city, in 1733. At the age of fourteen, he went to London, where he was articulated to Scott, the ship-painter. In early youth, he imbibed a predilection for the polite arts, which gradually ripened into talents, obtaining for him a high distinction as an artist.

He was patronised by William, Duke of Cumberland, and other noblemen and collectors. The galleries of George IV., and the Duke of Hamilton, were both enriched by some spirited productions of his pencil; but his *chef d'œuvre* was generally supposed to be a picture in the possession of Mr. Samuel Whitbread, at whose seat Mr. Gilpin resided a considerable time. The etchings of cattle which illustrate the Rev. William Gilpin's descriptive writings, were executed by his brother.

This talented brother of a distinguished family died at Brompton, in Kent, March 8, 1807.

WILLIAM PALEY, D.D.

This distinguished writer, who was successively prebendary of Carlisle, and archdeacon and chancellor of the diocese, was born at Peterborough, in July, 1743. He was admitted a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, in November 1758, although he did not repair to that seat of learning until October in the following year. In June 1766, Mr. Paley was elected fellow of Christ's College. Soon afterwards, he was appointed one of the tutors of his college; and having John Law (afterwards bishop of Elphin) for his coadjutor, his college soon became distinguished in the university for its eminence as a school of learning. John Law was the son of Dr. Edmund Law, the master of Peterhouse, who was promoted to the bishoprick of Carlisle in 1769; and it is almost needless to add, that when such a friend to learning had an opportunity of rewarding literary merit, his son's bosom-friend was likely to have a share in his bounty. Accordingly, we find, that Paley was transplanted from the banks of the Granta to those of the Eden; and, after having been Bishop Law's chaplain six years, he was promoted to the rectory of Musgrave, in Westmorland. Soon after, he had the vicarage of Dalston\* presented to him; and Sept. 5, 1777, he

\* He afterwards exchanged this living for Stanwix, which was but at a short distance from his prebendal house at Carlisle.

resigned the rectory of Musgrave, on being inducted to the more valuable benefice of Appleby.

During his residence at the latter place, he published a manual for clergymen, entitled, "The Clergyman's Companion in visiting the sick." At Appleby he met with a congenial spirit in Mr. Yates, the head-master of the grammar-school in that town. It is recorded, that when once in the company of a few associates, Mr. Yates paid a compliment to his vicar in these terms,—“Paley reasons like Locke :” that eminent wit was not behind hand in returning the salutation, but exclaimed at once, “Mr. Yates writes Latin like Erasmus.” The fact was, that Mr. Yates had translated the second volume of the *Spectator* into Latin, in a truly elegant and classical manner, for the benefit of his scholars. And when after his death, Mr. Paley was desired to give an opinion as to the propriety of publishing that translation, the latter dissuaded from that step, on the ground that such a work would not be interesting but to those whose associations were rivetted to the school of their early years. The inscription on the monument erected to Mr. Yates, in Appleby Church, was from the pen of Paley, and is one of the most elegant, perhaps, in the English language.

In 1780, Paley was preferred by his patron, Bishop Law, to a prebendal stall in the cathedral of Carlisle. Two years afterwards, he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Carlisle, and at the end of the year 1785, he was appointed chancellor of that diocese.

Mr. Paley's first wife (who had been a Carlisle lady, of the name of Hewitt,) died in May, 1791, leaving him with four sons and four daughters. In 1792, he was preferred to the vicarage of Addingham, in Cumberland, by the dean and chapter of Carlisle. In 1794, he published the most popular of his works, viz. :—“A View of the Evidences of Christianity,” and soon after began to receive some splendid rewards, as tokens of the high estimation in which his literary labours were held by those who were best qualified to appreciate them. By that truly amiable prelate, Dr. Porteus, Bishop of London, he was presented with a prebendal stall in St. Paul's. By the Bishop of Lincoln he was promoted to the sub-deanery of that diocese; while the Bishop of Durham testified his high sense of our author's services, by conferring upon him the valuable living of Bishop Wearmouth. At this latter place, Paley, (who had now taken the degree of D.D. at Cambridge,) continued his residence in 1795, and in the same year, married again a Carlisle lady, Miss Dobinson, who survived him several years.



As sub-dean of Lincoln, he was necessitated to "keep residence" in that city three months in the early part of each year; but the greatest part of his time was still spent in the north of England.

In 1800, Dr. Paley was first attacked by a severe complaint, which finally brought him to the grave. In 1805, exhausted by repeated sufferings, he sunk under the influence of debility and disease. His sight is supposed to have failed a few days before his death, whilst his other faculties remained unimpaired. He met the approach of death with firmness, comforted his afflicted family with the consolations of religion, and breathed his last, May 25th, 1805, at Bishop Wearmouth. He was interred in the north aisle of the cathedral of Carlisle, near his two wives, where a monument was erected to his memory. (See p. 184.)

In 1785, Dr. Paley published the "Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy." In 1790, appeared his "Horæ Paulinæ." The great object of this work is, to illustrate and enforce the credibility of the Christian revelation, by shewing the numerous coincidences between the Epistles of St. Paul, and the Acts of the Apostles. In the same year he published a charge which he had delivered to the clergy of the diocese of Carlisle. In the following year he published his "Reasons for Contentment," a small pamphlet addressed to the labouring classes of society. His last work was the "Natural Theology," which was chiefly composed when he was labouring under attacks of his last fatal malady. In his dedication of it to his patron Bishop Barrington, July, 1802, he says in allusion to his inability to perform the active duties of a pastor: "It was only in my study that I could repair my deficiencies in the church; it was only through the press that I could speak."

Concerning his works in general, it has been well observed, that "he has made large use of the labours of others; but he has illuminated what they left obscure, enriched what was jejune, amplified what was scanty, invigorated what was weak, and condensed what was diffuse."

SIR JOSEPH DACRE APPLEBY GILPIN, KNT., M.D.,

A brother of the Rev. William Gilpin and Sawrey Gilpin, R.A., and the youngest of fourteen children, was born in the deanery-house of this city, in March, 1745, a year rendered memorable in the annals of Carlisle, by the eventful scenes which occurred here in November and December. He was destined for the medical profession, and was accordingly apprenticed to the late Dr. Graham, of this city. After the ex-

piration of his apprenticeship, he was engaged as a medical officer in the army, and had long and active service in Gibraltar, America, and the West Indies. In the latter, he was stationed for twenty-five successive years; and in the former he rendered such valuable aid in arresting the progress of a pestilential fever, as to be deemed worthy of the distinction of knighthood. He had the honour of being particularly noticed by his late majesty, William IV, when Prince William; the Duke of Kent; and General Washington.

About the year 1806, Sir Joseph retired from foreign service, and fixed his principal residence in his native city. He was appointed to the office of Alderman, and frequently filled the civic chair with high honour and credit. In 1833, he removed to Bath, and in that city he closed his life, on the 30th of September, 1834, in the 90th year of his age.

Sir Joseph's memory is commemorated by a monument placed in the cathedral by the subscriptions of his friends, *see page 185*. He was highly respected, and "his venerable appearance—the easy courtesy of his manners—the benevolence of his disposition—the interest and intelligence of his conversation—his great urbanity—and his simple, unassuming habits—combined to render him an acquisition to every circle, to give him a passport to the best society, and to gain him troops of friends wherever he went."

#### ISAAC MILNER, D.D., F.R.S.,

Was born in 1750, at a village near Leeds, and was sent to Queen's College, Cambridge, in the year 1770. The period of his under-graduateship was spent in indefatigable study. Confident in his abilities, he had fixed his eye upon the first honours of the place, and had perseverance enough to ensure their attainment. In the year 1774, therefore, he became senior wrangler, and was pronounced *incomparabilis*; and he gained, at the same time, the first mathematical prize.

At Cambridge, Mr. Milner became acquainted with that ornament of the British senate and the friend of humanity, Mr. Wilberforce; and this circumstance was the occasion of the introduction of the former to Mr. Pitt. These three eminent men, about 1787, made a tour together on the continent. In 1788, Mr. Milner was elected president of Queen's College, on which occasion he took his doctor's degree; and during the same year, he was promoted to the deanery of Carlisle. In 1792, he filled the office of vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge. In 1798, he was chosen to be Lucasian professor of mathematics, on the death of Doctor Waring; and the duties of that chair, as well as those of

every other station, he continued to discharge with equal diligence and ability.

As president of a college, his constant aim was to encourage learned men that belonged to his own foundation; as well as to introduce improvements, which might tend to the happiness of the students, and to the advancement of learning in the university at large.

The literary productions of Dean Milner, bear the stamp of genius; they procured him much reputation, and a fellowship in the Royal Society. They chiefly consisted of communications to that respectable body; the first of which is dated February 16th, 1778, concerning the communication of motion by impact and gravity. Another paper dated in the same month, treats of the limits of algebraical equations, in illustration of Des Cartes' rule. In the following June, he forwarded another communication on the precession of the equinoxes. As a chemist, he ranked very high in his day: the French are said to have availed themselves of his discovery, concerning the composition of nitre, greatly to their commercial advantage.

As a preacher he was bold, energetic, and impressive.\* Many of his sermons have been published, and are equally creditable to his head and heart. The compiler of this imperfect memoir, has heard a gentleman who was intimately connected with the chapter of Carlisle, state, that a High Sheriff once waited upon him, about noon on a Saturday, which was the day before the assize-sermon was to be preached. The High Sheriff's chaplain, it appeared, would not be forthcoming; and the question was,—would the dean preach the sermon in his stead? The dean made no hesitation in complying with the request; and immediately set about the composition of a sermon, appropriate for the occasion. The gentleman above alluded to, through whom the appeal

\* The following is an honourable testimony borne to his labours as a preacher:—"He makes a point of preaching every Sunday, at some of the churches in this city, during his residence, which continues from the latter end of June to the latter end of September. But his principal attendance is at the cathedral; above an hour before the service begins, the numerous congregation have taken their seats; and by the time he ascends the pulpit, there is scarcely standing room. His congregation, we may aver, consists of several thousands; such a numerous and steady attendance bespeaks the best disposition of the people of Carlisle; and we may hope that he has been the means of "turning many from the power of Satan unto God." The style of his eloquence is suited to the different classes which he addresses. It is at once elegant, nervous, clear, and simple; and the subjects of his discourses are generally such as to interest both the understandings and the feelings of his audience."—*Gent. Mag.* 1811.

was made, sat up with the dean till four o'clock in the following morning, and wrote as he dictated. The sermon in question is to be found in one of the volumes of the dean's published discourses, and, it is presumed, will bear comparison with any of the collection. Still it is as an historian that Dean Milner's name is likely to descend to posterity. It is well known that his brother Joseph had undertaken the Herculean labour of writing a voluminous History of the Church of Christ. He died, however, before he had written so far as the eventful period of the reformation. The dean, therefore, continued the History; and the writer of this sketch remembers having heard Professor Smyth affirm in the course of his public lectures on modern history, at Cambridge, in 1824, that Dean Milner's History of the Reformation was the best that had been published. But neither was the dean permitted to finish the work. For many years he had been a great invalid, and was obliged to use strong narcotics to alleviate his bodily pains. He died at the house of his friend, Mr. Wilberforce, at Kensington Gore, April 1st, 1820, in the 70th year of his age.

#### JOSEPH DACRE CARLYLE, B.D., F.R.S.E.

This distinguished Orientalist and general scholar was born in this city, June 4th, 1758. After receiving his early education at the grammar-school of his native city, he was in 1775, entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, and after a residence of about two years in that college, he left it, and was admitted of Queen's,—the prospect of a fellowship, which was offered at Queen's, being more favourable than that which he enjoyed at Christ's.

In 1779, he took his degree of B.A., and was soon after elected a Fellow of Queen's. At this period he conceived that passion for the study of Oriental literature, by which his name has since been so much distinguished,—and fortunately the University library at Cambridge, contains a considerable number of Oriental works.

After a residence of about ten years in College, Mr. Carlyle married and settled in this city, where he obtained the perpetual curacy of St. Cuthbert's church, of which he performed the duty many years.

In 1792, having attained great proficiency in the language and literature of the Arabians, he appeared before the public as the translator of an unedited historical work in that language, under the name of "Maured Allatafet Jemaleddini, filii Togri Bardii."

In 1793, he took his degree of B.D.; and, in 1794, Dr.



Craven having resigned the professorship of Arabic, Mr. Carlyle was elected professor. In 1795, he was collated to the chancellorship of the diocese of Carlisle, which was vacated by Dr. Paley.

Professor Carlyle, in 1796, published, "Specimens of Arabian Poetry, from the earliest time, to the extinction of the Khaliphah," 4to.

In 1799, Professor Carlyle was invited to accompany the Earl of Elgin, who was in that year sent as ambassador to the Ottoman court. It was thought that an European might be admitted, through the influence of our ambassador, into the libraries of Constantinople, which have been supposed to abound with neglected treasures; and it was therefore determined to send an Oriental scholar, who might examine them, and satisfy the curiosity which they had excited. The professor's reputation naturally directed the attention of Mr. Pitt to him, as a person whose abilities and knowledge would enable him effectually to promote the success of those views; and he agreed to the proposal, but had no official situation. He was, according to expectation, admitted into the libraries, and made catalogues of the works which they contain.

After a residence of some months in the capital, he undertook, with a small party, a very extensive expedition into the provinces of the empire. His route lay through Asia Minor, and he spent some time in the Troad, and surveyed the site assigned to ancient Troy. He is not one of those who deny that such a city ever existed; but he thinks, that Homer's description fixes it where it could not possibly have stood. After a long journey by land, he took shipping and sailed to Alexandria. From Egypt he proceeded into Syria, and spent some time in Jerusalem; returning to Constantinople, where he continued to reside during some time. Nor did he lose the opportunity which was now offered him, of travelling into Greece. He saw the ruins of some of its most celebrated cities, and many of those innumerable places which have been dignified by the actions of its heroes. Among these he visited the plain of Marathon, where the monument of Miltiades still remains. The twenty-two libraries which are contained in the twenty-two monasteries of Mount Athos, employed much of his attention. With great labour he made catalogues of all the works which they contain. Many of the monks impressed him with a high opinion of their abilities and learning, and he professed to have owed much to their civility and communicative disposition.

Before his return to England he made a tour through the

most considerable parts of Italy—from whence he returned through the Tyrol, and part of Germany, to England, where he landed in September, 1801, after an absence of two years, during which his literary objects and his curiosity had carried him into all the most celebrated countries of the old world.

Soon after his return to England, he was presented by Dr. Vernon, then Bishop of Carlisle, to the living of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, but which, unfortunately for literature and his friends, he did not long enjoy. His health had probably been injured by the fatigues of his travels, and the variety of climate which he had endured; and he laboured for a considerable time under a painful and distressing malady, which proved fatal on the 12th of April, 1804, in the forty-fifth year of his age. He died at Newcastle, and was buried in the church-yard of St. Cuthbert, Carlisle, with other members of his family.

A posthumous volume was published from the professor's MSS., entitled,—“Poems, suggested chiefly by Scenes in Asia Minor, Syria, and Greece; with Prefaces, extracted from the Author's Journal.”

Among other important undertakings, he had been engaged in a correct edition of the Arabic Bible, at the request of a society of eminent persons, among whom the then Bishop of Durham, (the Honourable Shute Barrington,) took the most conspicuous part,—and which was published in a splendid style, in quarto, in 1811. He had likewise projected a complete edition of the New Testament in Greek, which was to contain the various readings collated by Mill, Bengelius, Wetstein, Griesbach, &c., and also those of more than thirty Greek MSS., which he had collected during his travels, together with a new and accurate collation of the Syriac, and other ancient versions.

As a member of the Society of Antiquaries of London, he communicated a description of some Roman antiquities, which were discovered in 1791, at Castle Steads, in this county, and which is printed in the *Archæologia*, vol. 11., pages 63—71.†

\* Mr. Carlyle was succeeded in his professorship by the Rev. John Palmer, M.A., of Whitehaven.

† Abridged from Sir Nicholas Carlisle's Account of the Carlyle Family.

## APPENDIX.

---

### No. I.

#### A FEW REMARKS ON THE HELM WIND,

BY THE REV. W. WALTON, F.R.S.\*

---

On the western declivity of a range of mountains, about three thousand feet high, in the north of England, extending from Brampton in Cumberland, to Brough in Westmorland, a distance of forty miles, occasionally prevails a most extraordinary wind, locally termed the *Helm*, or *Helm Wind*. When this phenomenon occurs, which is not confined to any particular season of the year, the wind rushes with tremendous violence down the western slope of the mountain, extending two or three miles over the plain at the base, and frequently overturning horses with carriages, which happen to be unfortunate enough to encounter it. Much damage is often sustained in the fell-side district by this hurricane, but the greatest devastation prevails on its occurrence during the period when ripe corn is standing—so much dreaded by the farmers.

The chief characteristic of the Helm which so peculiarly distinguishes it from any other storm, is what is denominated the *Helm Bar*, a sort of roll or belt of clouds resting in front of the mountain, three or four miles west of the summit, and apparently at an equal elevation, as, is in some degree, faintly represented in the annexed figure.



A

*Helm Bar as seen from A.*

\* This paper was read before the Royal Society on the 19th of January, 1837.

This Bar frequently remains immoveable for the space of twenty-four or even thirty-six hours, collecting or attracting to itself all the light clouds which approach it, where they remain as if spell-bound! And so long as the Bar continues unbroken, the wind blows with unceasing fury—not in gusts, like other storms, but with continued pressure. It is also remarkable, that the violence of the wind only extends so far as the spot where the Bar is vertical, or immediately over-head; and a mile further west, it is not unfrequently almost a perfect calm, as well as to the east of the summit of the mountain. The noise caused by the Helm can be distinctly heard at the distance of twenty miles, roaring like distant thunder, or perhaps more properly resembling the sound of some immense catract.

People in the neighbourhood very kindly caution travellers against crossing the mountain, during the prevalence of a Helm. I myself was once curious and daring enough to face such a tempest, having had a desire to experience its general effects. Being mounted upon a powerful horse, I set out at a slow pace, inclining forwards almost in a horizontal position, and holding securely by the horse's neck. In this manner I reached without much further inconvenience, the top of Hartside, (the name of the fell over which the turnpike leads to Alston); and before I had preceeded a mile further, the day proved fine, and the atmosphere clear, with only a slight breeze. The Helm, I believe, is never on any occasion accompanied with rain. There is generally a superstratum of clouds, considerably higher than the Bar before described. When once the Bar begins to be broken, in any one part, the whole extent of the line is rapidly dispersed, and nothing of the Helm remains, but the devastation caused by it.

Various have been the conjectures respecting the cause of this phenomenon, most of which are perfectly absurd. Though it may perhaps, with propriety be said, of this as of the wind in general, that "it bloweth where it listeth, and no one knows whence it cometh, and whither it goeth,"—yet there seems to be nothing irrational, or unphilosophical, in supposing the *modus operandi*, to be somewhat in the following manner.

On the western side of the mountain, the country is flat, and nearly as low as the level of the sea, with a soil naturally dry, consequently, the air at the base, must be much warmer and lighter, than that which sweeps over an immense range of high grounds, upwards of thirty miles in extent to the east---and be it observed, that the Helm only prevails during an easterly wind---it would seem then that the current of cold air, on passing the summit, reaches in some degree a vacuum, or space occupied by a lighter *material*, which is rapidly displaced by the former, operating in some measure, after the manner of a reverberatory or other furnace, and causing all the perturbation in the elements, which in that peculiar district, is so well known by the name of the *Helm wind*.

Should the foregoing observations conduce, in the slightest degree, to a more scientific investigation of the cause and general theory of this singular hurricane, in a climate so remote from the tropics, it would be highly gratifying to the writer of this brief and imperfect outline of it, and might tend to allay those superstitious notions, which still prevail amongst the vulgar in the neighbourhood, respecting the recurrence of so extraordinary a phenomenon.



# No. II.

## A LIST OF THE ANCIENT RELIGIOUS HOUSES IN CUMBERLAND.

HOUSE.	ORDER.	FOUNDER.	DATE	PNV. 1291	VALUATION AT DISSOLUTION.		When Dis- solved	TO WHOM GRANTED.
					<i>Ugdate.</i>	<i>Specd.</i>		
Priory, Carlisle.....	Augustin. Canons.	Henry I.	1101	£96 19 0	£418 3 4	£481 8 1	1540	Dean and Chapter
Convt. of Bk. Friars, Do.	Dominicans		1233					Thomas Agilnohy
Convt. of Gr. Friars, Do.	Franciscans		1233					
Hospital for Lepers, Do.								
Nunnery, Do.....		David, K. of Scots						1477 Priory, Carlisle
Nunnery, Do.....								
St. Alban's Chapel, Do.								
Holme-Cultram Abbey..	Cistercians	David, K. of Scots						Thos. Dalston & W. Denton
Lamercoot Priory.....	St. Augustine	David, K. of Scots*	1150	206 5 10	427 19 3	535 3 7	1538	University of Oxford
Armathwaite Nunnery.	Benedictine Nuns	Robt. de Vallibus	1169	74 12 6	77 7 11	79 19 0		Thos. Dacre, of Lamercoot
Wetheral Priory.....	Benedictine Monks	William Rufus	1088	10 0 0	18 18 8			W Greyme, alias Cartell, 1552
Caldar Abbey .....	Cistercians	Rph. de Meschines	1088	52 17 6	117 11 10	128 5 3	1539	Dean and Chap. of Carlisle
St. Bees Monastery....	Benedictine Monks	2nd Ranulph de Do.			50 9 3	64 3 9		Thos. Leigh, L.L.D., 1538
Seton Nunnery.....	Benedictine Nuns	Wm. de Meschines			143 17 2	149 19 6		Sir Thos. Chaloner, 1553
Convt. of Gr. Frs. Penrith	Benedictine Nuns	Gundil de Boyvil			12 12 6	13 17 4		Sir Hugh Askew, 1542
Hospital, Wigton.....							1542	Robert Tyrwhit
Skirwith Abbey.....	Knights Templars							T. Dalton and W. Denton
Dacre Monastery.....								

\* There is some uncertainty as to the founder of this Abbey, some stating David, King of Scotland ; others, Prince Henry, his son ; and others, Alan, son of Earl Waldevre.

## No. III.

## THE EARLDOM OF CARLISLE.

The Earldom of Carlisle was given to **RANULPH DE MESCHINES**, by William the Conqueror, but it was surrendered, by his son of the same name, to Henry I.

*Arms*—Or, a lion rampant, gules.

The title was revived in the person of **SIR ANDREW DE HARCLA**, by Edward II., in 1322, but was extinct in the following year, when he was arrested, degraded from his knighthood, and executed, as related in a former part of this volume, *see pages 24—28*.

*Arms*—Argent, a cross, gules; in the first quarter, a martlet, sable.

In 1622, **SIR JAMES HAY**, of a Scottish family, was created Earl of Carlisle; but in 1660, the title again became extinct by the death of James, the second Earl, without issue.

*Arms*—Argent, three escutcheons, gules.

The Earldom of Carlisle was again revived, April 20th, 1661, in the person of **CHARLES HOWARD**, eldest surviving son of Sir William, grandson of Lord William Howard,\* and a branch of the illustrious ducal house of Norfolk. He was created Baron Dacre of Gilsland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Earl of Carlisle. His lordship was subsequently ambassador to the Czar of Muscovy, and deputed to carry the ensigns of the order of the garter to Charles the eleventh, king of Sweden from which latter mission returning, he was installed as his majesty's proxy at Windsor. He was afterwards made governor of Jamaica. He married Anne, daughter of Edward, Lord Howard of Escrick, and dying 24th February, 1684, was succeeded by his son,

Edward, second Earl, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Uvedale, of Wickham, in the county of Hants, and relict of Sir William Berkely, knt., and was succeeded 23rd of April, 1692, by his only surviving son,

Charles, third Earl. This nobleman filled the high offices of first lord of the treasury, constable of the tower, and governor of Windsor and Carlisle castles. His lordship married Anne, daughter of Arthur, first Earl of Essex, and dying on the 1st May, 1738, was succeeded by his eldest son,

Henry, fourth Earl, K. G.; born in 1694. His lordship married first, 27th November, 1717, Lady Frances Spencer, daughter of Charles, third Earl of Sunderland, and heiress of her mother, Arabella, one of the co-heiresses of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had, with three sons (who died in the lifetime of the earl), two daughters. His lordship espoused secondly, 8th June, 1743, Isabella, daughter of William, fourth Lord Byron, and great-aunt to the late and immortal Lord Byron, by whom he had issue four daughters, and his successor,

Frederick, fifth Earl; elected knight of the Thistle in 1768, and installed a knight of the garter in 1793. His lordship, who was born 28th May, 1748, succeeded to the honors, on the 4th September, 1758, and died on the 4th September, 1825. He married in March, 1770, Margaret

\* For particulars respecting Lord William Howard, *see page 348, et seq.*

Caroline, daughter of Granville Leveson, first Marquess of Stafford, by whom he left issue, four sons, and three daughters, of whom, the eldest

George, sixth Earl, born September 17th, 1773; succeeded to the honors upon the demise of his father, 4th September, 1825. His lordship married 21st March, 1801, Georgiana, eldest daughter of William, fifth Duke of Devonshire, K. G., by whom he has issue:—

George William Frederick, *Viscount Morpeth*; born 18th of April, 1802, M.P. for Yorkshire.

Frederick George, an officer in the army; born 8th June, 1805.

William George, born 23rd February, 1808.

Edward Granville George, in the R.N., born 23rd December, 1809.

Charles Wentworth George, born 27th March, 1814.

Henry George, born 22nd May, 1818.

Caroline Georgiana, married in 1823, to the Hon. W. S. S. Lascelles, second son of the Earl of Harewood.

Georgiana, married 7th of March, 1822, to George James Welbore, Lord Dover.

Harriett Elizabeth Georgiana, married to Earl Gower.

Blanche Georgiana, married 6th August, 1829, to Lord Cavendish, M.P., grand-son and heir of the Earl of Burlington, the heir presumptive to the dukedom of Devonshire.

Elizabeth Dorothy Anne Georgiana.

Mary Matilda Georgiana.

*Arms*—Quarterly of six; first, Howard, gu. on bend betw. six cross-crosslets, fitchée, ar. an escocheon or, charged with a demi-lion, rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, of the first, a mullet for difference; second, Brotherton, gu. three lions, passant, guardant, in pale, or, on a chief a label of three points ar.; third, Warren, chequy, or and az.; fourth, Mowbray, gu. a lion, rampant, ar, armed and langued az.; fifth, Dacre gu. three escallops ar.; sixth, Greystock, barry of six, ar. and az. over all three chaplets gu.

*Crest*—On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. a lion, statant, guardant, the tail extended, or, ducally crowned ar. gorged with a label of three points of the last.

*Supporters*—Dexter, a lion, ar. differenced with a mullet; Sinister, a bull gu. armed unguled, ducally gorged and lined or.

*Motto*—Volo, non valeo.

*Town Residence*—12, Grosvenor-place.

*Seats*—Castle Howard, in the county of York; Naworth Castle, Carlisle.

## No. IV.

### A CATALOGUE OF MSS. RELATING TO CARLISLE,

PRESERVED IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

#### *Harleian MSS.*

529 No. 28 Taxation of the Diocese of Carlisle.

594 No. 9 Articles to be enquired upon by the revd. father in God, John [Best] Bushoppe of Carliell, at the counsaill's commandment; received the 15th date of Julie, 1553, with his answer thereunto.

- 595 No. 22 Names of Bishops, Chancellors, and Registrars.  
 1759 No. 37 A Catalogue of the Bishops of Carlisle.  
 1850 No. 21 Regestrum TaxæKarleonem.  
 1499 No. 49 Of the foundation of the Priory at Carlisle; a Visitation Book of the Northern Provinces, by Thomas Tong, Norroy.  
 604 No. 50 Short Notes of the several Monasteries within the Dioceses of York, Durham, and Carlisle. [They appear to be written by one of the visitors, *temp.* Henry VIII., and to have been sent by Cromwell.]  
 6978 No. 63 A Narration of the Memorable Siege of Carlisle, anno 1645, which after forty-one weeks was delivered up by Sir Thomas Glenham to the Scots. [This was written by Isaac Tullic.]  
 1881 No. 60 Cartæ de Ecclesiis, Terris, &c., in Karliol.  
 6124 No. 5 Genealogies and Historical Incidents in the Lives of the Earls of Carlisle, from Ranulph de Meschines to George de Clifford, 1569.

---

*Lansdowne MSS.*

- 6 No. 28 On the Ill State of the Diocese, 1563.  
 166 No. 48 A Paper relating to the Double Custom, or Toll due for Cattle, at Carlisle. [Dated Whitehall, 16th October, 1613.]  
 721 No. 5 Excerpto ex Registerio Patris Willelmi Strickland, Episcopi Carliolensis de Antiquitate civitatis Carlioli.  
 721 No. 6 Series Episcoporum Carliolensium.  
 989 No. 18 Yearly Augmentations in Money or Tithes, settled upon Poor Vicarages and Curacies, by the Bishops and Deans and Chapters of Carlisle since the Restoration of King Charles.

---

*Cottonian MSS.*

- Augustus* I. Vol. 1 No. 11 A Plan of the Castle of Carlisle.  
 ..... 12 A Chart shewing the Course of the River Eden, near Carlisle, and of a breach necessary to be repaired.  
 ..... 13 A Plan of Carlisle.  
*Titus* F. XIII. No. 29 Certificate of the Decays of the Castle, Town, and Citadel of Carlisle, by Strickland and others, 1563.  
 ..... 30 Treaty of Carlisle, between the Commissioners of Queen Elizabeth and King James VI., 1597.

---

No. V.

LETTER FROM CHARLES I. TO THE CORPORATION OF  
CARLISLE.

CHARLES R.

Trusty and welbeloved Wee greete you well. Whereas Wee have received a very acceptable Character of yo<sup>r</sup> fidelitye and for-



wardnes to further our service, by our servant, Sir Richard Graham, who hath informed us how well you haue merited Our Notice and Encouragement for the same. Wee haue therefore upon his returne given him these Our Letters to deliver vnto you; assuring you that soe good endeavors shal be alwayes in eminent esteeme with Us; and as hereby Wee send you Our Thanks, soe shall Wee in due time so consider yo<sup>r</sup> loyall and constant endeavours, as you and yo<sup>rs</sup> shall have cause to acknowledge Our gracious regard and favour towards you for the same. And soe Wee bid you Farewell.

Given at Our Court, Oxford, the Twelfth Day of October, in the Nineteenth Year of Our Reign, 1643.

*To our Trusty and Well-beloved, the Maior and the rest of the Corporation of Our City of Carlisle.*

By his Mats command,  
EDWARD NICHOLAS.

---

No. VI.

LETTER FROM JUDGE JEFFRIES TO THE MAYOR OF  
CARLISLE.

---

MR. MAYOR,—I think myself obliged to returne you and the reste of your loyall brethren, the Aldermen and other members of your Corporation, my hearty thanks for the greate favours and respects I mett with when I had the happiness to bee among you, and particularly for your great expressions of loyalty to the King, which you so plainly demonstrated by laying yourselves at his Maties flecte, which, according to the best of my understanding, I acquainted his Matie wth, wth all advantages to you. His Matie was pleased to express wth great pleasure his gratiouse acceptance of the testimonie you gaue of your loyaltie, and therefore commanded me to acquaint you therewith, as also to lett you know you shall find the effect of it in the renewall of your Charter, and required my particular care therein: and to the end that you may not loose his designed bountie, I think myself obliged to give you this advice:—that you consider what priviledges or advantages belonging to your towne, which were either omitted or not sufficiently granted to you by your old Charters, may be supplied by this new one, and I shall take care that it may be done: I came to towne but last night from Winchester, and therefore lay hold upon this first opportunity, to acquaint you therewth, and wthall to lett you know his Maties designe to be here in London on Thursday sevensnight, and to continue here eight or ten days at most, and then to goe to New Market, and there continue three weeks, so that he will not make any stay here in London till the terme; now I apprehend that the persons you designe to come up with your Charter, and sollicite that affaire, may wth more ease and less charge attend his Maties retorne from New Markett, than any time before, for it is his pleasure that this your loyalty may meete with as little trouble and charges in ye renewall of your Charter as possibly may be. And be assured his Maties gracious intention towards you shall meete with all the assistance I can possibly gine it. I begg you will tender my hearty service to the rest of your Corporation, and be assured I will with all zeale and industry imaginable, imbrase all opportunities wherein I may manifest myselfe to be a hearty ffriend to your, and particularly, Sir,

Your ffaithfull ffriend and Servant,

London, Sept. 16th, 1684.

GEO. JEFFRIES.

*For the Worshipful the Mayor of the Citty of Carlisle, att Carlisle.  
These.*

## No. VII.

AN ADDRESS SENT TO HIS MAJESTY FROM CARLISLE,  
AT THE TIME OF THE REBELLION, IN 1745.\**To the King's most Excellent Majesty,*

The humble address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Bailiffs, Clergy,  
and Citizens, of the city of Carlisle.

*May it please your Majesty,*

We your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Bailiffs, Clergy, and Citizens, of the city of Carlisle, beg leave to congratulate your Majesty on your safe arrival into your British dominions; and on the success of your Majesty's arms at Cape Breton; a conquest, which we hope will be as lasting and beneficial to these kingdoms, as it has been glorious to your Majesty's forces. Permit us also, Dread Sovereign, to express out grateful acknowledgments for your unwearied care and pains, in settling the Balance of power in Europe, by placing the Grand Duke of Tuscany upon the imperial throne; an event, which we hope, by the blessing of God, will be the means of baffling the ambitious designs, and reducing the exorbitant power of France, and humbling the pride of its perfidious monarch, the inveterate enemy of the protestant interest, and the common disturber of the peace and tranquillity of Europe.

We are truly sensible of the many great and invaluable blessings we and all your Majesty's subjects enjoy under your Majesty's mild and auspicious government.

The preservation of our Holy Religion, our laws and liberties, and whatever is dear to us, is, under God, the happy consequence of the establishment of your illustrious house upon the throne of these kingdoms: every attempt therefore against your Majesty, must necessarily fill the hearts of all true Englishmen with the utmost horror. Permit us then, Great Sir, to express our indignation at the audacious and unnatural rebellion, that the son of an abjur'd and popish Pretender, is now fomenting and carrying on in Scotland; and our greatest abhorrence, that any of your Majesty's protestant subjects, who have experienced the fruits of your royal clemency, and enjoyed the blessings of your and your royal father's reigns, should basely desert to the standard of that insolent Invader.

Upon this extraordinary and unexpected occasion, we beg leave to give your Majesty fresh assurances of our sincere attachment to your Majesty and your royal family; and that we will, to the utmost of our power, contribute our endeavours to defend your Majesty's person and government against the Pretender and his adherents, and against all your enemies whatsoever.

And we cannot but look upon it as a distinguished happiness, that we have an opportunity of returning your Majesty our sincerest thanks for that particular share of confidence reposed in us at this dangerous juncture, in being honoured with your royal mandate for arming ourselves against the disturbers of your Majesty's reign. And we hope, should the public enemy approach us, that this important trust will not have been bestowed in vain, but that it will enable us to give a surer proof than words can convey, of our firm attachment to your Majesty's interest.

May your Majesty's reign be long and prosperous; and that the British sceptre may never be wrested out of the hands of your august and illustrious family, is the ardent prayer of,

Your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects.

\* From the London Gazette, October, 1745.

## No. VIII.

MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR THE CITY OF  
CARLISLE.*Edward I.*

- 23 Robert de Grenesdale, Andrew de Seller
- 30 Henry le Spencer, Andrew Serjeant
- 33 Robert de Grenesdale, Alan de Grenesdale
- 34 Alan de Grenesdale, \* \* \* \* \*

*Edward II.*

- 1 Andrew Serjeant, Richard de Hubrickby
- 2 William Fitz Juting, Robert Grenesdale
- 4 John de Crostone, William Fitz Henry
- 5 Alan de Grenesdale, Andrew Fitz Peter
- Alan de Grenesdale, William de Taillour
- 7 Robert Grenesdale, John Winton
- 8 Robert Grenesdale, Bernard Lecatour
- 12 Robert Grenesdale, Bernard Poulter
- Robert Grenesdale, Richard Fitz Ivo
- 15 John de Wilton, Thomas de Calston
- 20 John Fleming, Nicholas le Despencer

*Edward III.*

- 1 John Fleming, Robert de Grenesdale
- Alan de Grenesdale, John de Capella
- 2 Robert de Grenesdale, Alan de Grenesdale
- John de Haverington, Simon de Sandford
- Robert Grenesdale, John de Harding
- 4 John Haverington, Robert de Grondon
- 6 John Haverington, Simon Sandford
- 7 John Fleming, Adam Crofton
- 8 John de Pickering, Henry Pepir
- John Fleming, Adam Crofton
- 9 Thomas Hardull, Thomas Friskington
- John de Exlington, Thomas Worthliffell
- 11 Thomas de Pardishow, Giles de Orreton
- John de Denton, Adam Brighton
- 12 Thomas de Pardishow, Giles de Orreton
- John de Exlington, John de Bardgit
- Robert Grenesdale, William Fitz Ivo
- Thomas Baron, Thomas de Fresington
- 14 John Fleming, Adam Crofton
- William Fitz Henry, Henry le Spencer
- 15 Thomas Hardgil, John Fleming
- 17 John Chapel, William Chapel
- 21 Adam Crofton, Robert Tebay
- 22 Adam Crofton, Thomas Appleby
- 24 Robert Tebay, John de Haghton
- 29 William Arture, Thomas Stanley
- 31 Thomas Alaynby, William Spencer
- 34 John de Thorneton, Adam de Aglionby
- 36 William Arthureth, William Spencer
- 37 Adam Halden, William Spencer
- 38 William Arthureth, Richard London

- 39 Richard Orfeur, William Clifton
- 42 Adam Aglionby, William de Clifford
- 43 William Arthureth, John de Waverton
- 45 John de Whitlawe .....
- 46 William Raughton, William Carlisle
- 47 Thomas Tayleur, Richard Denton
- 50 Richard Denton, John de Burgh
- 51 Richard Denton, John de Burgh

*Richard II.*

- 2 Robert Carlisle, John Levington
- 3 Robert Carlisle, — Parker
- 6 William Osmunderlaw, John Skelton
- 7 Richard London, John de Appleby
- Stephen de Carlisle, Thomas Bolton
- 8 Richard London, John Blennerhasset
- 9 William Aglionby, John Gernot
- 10 Adam de Denton, Robert de Bristow
- 11 Robert de Carlisle, William Aglionby
- 12 John de Corkeby, Nicholas Leveston
- 13 Adam de Kirkbride, .....
- 15 John Monceaux, Robert Bristow
- 16 John Roddesdale, John de Wek
- 18 John de Brugham, John Monceaux
- 20 John Helton, John Brugham
- 21 Robert Bristow, John Bristow

*Henry IV.*

- 1 John Helton, Robert Bristowe
- 3 Thomas Bolton, Robert Bristowe
- 8 Thomas de Darle, William Mulcastre

*Henry V.*

- 1 Robert de Carlisle, Ralph Blennerhasset
- 2 Robert de Carlisle, William Cardoyll
- 3 Robert Lancastre, William Bell
- 5 Robert Carlisle, William Cardoyll<sup>1</sup>
- 9 William Manchestre, John Thompson

*Henry VI.*

- 1 Robert Cardoyll, Richard Gray
- 6 John Helton, William Camberton
- 8 Thomas Derwent, Adam Haverington
- 9 Everard Barwick, Robert Clerk
- 11 Richard Bristow, Richard Bawleke
- 13 William Northing, Nicholas Thompson
- 14 Richard Thornburgh, Rowland Wherton
- 15 Robert Mason, Thomas Marescall
- 20 John Blennerhasset, William Buckler
- 25 Thomas Stanlaw, George Walton
- 27 Robert Carlisle, Richard Alanson
- 28 Richard Chatterley, Thomas Chatterley
- 29 Richard Alansen, Alured Maleverer
- 31 John Skelton, Rowland Vaux]
- 33 John Bere, Thomas Derwent
- 38 Richard Beverley, Thomas Rukin

*Edward IV.*

- 7 Henry Denton, Richard George
- 12 Robert Skelton, John Coldale



*Henry VIII.*

33 William Stapylton, .....

*Edward VI.*

1 Edward Aglionby, Thomas Dalston

6 Edward Aglionby, John Dudley

*Mary.*

1 John Aglionby, Simon Bristow  
Robert Whitley, Richard Mynsho

*Philip and Mary,*

1 Richard Whitley, Richard Mynsho

2 William Middleton, William Warde

4 Richard Asheton, Robert Dalton

*Elizabeth.*

1 Richard Asheton, William Mulcastre

5 Richard Asheton, William Mulcastre

13 Robert Bowes, Christopher Musgrave

14 Thomas Pattinson, Thomas Tallentyre

27 Edward Aglionby, Thomas Blennerhasset

28 Henry M'William, Thomas Blennerhasset

31 Henry Scroope, John Dalston

35 Henry Scroope, Edward Aglionby

39 Henry Scroope, Thomas Stanford

43 Henry Scroope, John Dudley

*James I.*

1 Thomas Blennerhasset, William Barwick

12 Henry Fane, .....

18 Henry Fane, George Butler

21 Henry Fane, Edward Aglionby

*Charles I.*

1 Henry Fane, Edward Aglionby

— Henry Fane, Richard Graham

3 Richard Barwick, Richard Graham

15 William Dalston, Richard Barwick

16 William Dalston, Richard Barwick

1655 Col. Tho. Fitch, .....

1657 Col. George Downing, .....

1659 Col. George Downing, Thomas Craister

*Charles II.*

12 William Briscoe, Jeremy Tolhurst

13 Philip Howard, Christopher Musgrave

31 Philip Howard, Christopher Musgrave

32 Edward Lord Morpeth, Christopher Musgrave

*James II.*

1 Christopher Musgrave, James Graham

*William III.*

1 Christopher Musgrave, Jeremiah Bubb

2 Jeremiah Bubb, Christopher Musgrave

— William Lowther .....

— James Lowther .....

7 William Howard, James Lowther

10 William Howard, James Lowther

12 Philip Howard, James Lowther

13 Philip Howard, James Lowther

*Anne.*

- 1 Christopher Musgrave, Thomas Stanwix
- 4 Thomas Stanwix, James Montague
- 7 Thomas Stanwix, James Montague
- 9 Thomas Stanwix, James Montague
- 12 Christopher Musgrave, Thomas Stanwix

*George I.*

- 1 Thomas Stanwix, William Strickland
- Henry Aglionby .....
- 8 James Bateman, Henry Aglionby

*George II.*

- 1 Charles Howard, John Hylton
- 7 Charles Howard, John Hylton
- 14 Charles Howard, John Hylton
- ....., John Stanwix
- 21 Charles Howard, John Stanwix
- 28 Charles Howard, John Stanwix

*George III.*

- 1 Raby Vane, Henry Curwen
- 8 Lord Edward Bentinck, George Musgrave
- 15 Fletcher Norton, Anthony Storer
- Walter Stanhope, .....
- 1780 Earl of Surrey, William Lowther
- 1784 Earl of Surrey, Edward Norton
- 1786 J. Christian, on the Earl of Surrey's elevation to the peerage
- 1787 Rowland Stephenson, on E. Norton's death
- 1790 J. C. Curwen, Wilson Bradyll
- 1796 J. C. Curwen, Sir F. Fletcher Vane, Bart.
- 1802 J. C. Curwen, Spencer Stanhope
- 1806 J. C. Curwen, Spencer Stanhope
- 1807 J. C. Curwen, Spencer Stanhope
- 1812 Sir J. Graham, Bart., (Edmond Castle,) Henry Fawcett
- 1816 J. C. Curwen, on the death of H. Fawcett
- 1818 Sir James Graham, Bart., J. C. Curwen.

*George IV.*

- 1820 Sir James Graham, Bart., J. C. Curwen
- 1820 Wm. James, on Mr. Curwen's election for the county
- 1825 Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart., on the death of Sir James Graham, Bart.
- 1826 Sir P. Musgrave, Bart., Right Hon. Sir J. R. G. Graham, Bart.
- 1827 Col. Lushington, in the room of Sir P. Musgrave, Bart., dec.
- 1829 Sir Wm. Scott, Bart., on Sir J. R. G. Graham's election for the county.

*William IV.*

- 1830 Col. Lushington, P. H. Howard
- 1831 P. H. Howard, Wm. James
- 1832 P. H. Howard, Wm. James
- 1834 P. H. Howard, Wm. Marshall
- 1835 P. H. Howard, Wm. Marshall

*Victoria.*

- 1837 Philip Henry Howard, William Marshall

## No. IX.

## LIST OF THE MAYORS OF CARLISLE.

The following list has been compiled from the Audit-Book of the Corporation, where the names incidently occur. From the circumstance of the mayoralty commencing in one year, and terminating in the next,—in some cases, the date given may be the year in which the mayor was *elected*, whilst in others, it may be the year in which he *left office*; but the names may be relied on as being those of the actual mayors.

1375 William de London	1639 John Aglionby
1382 Adam Blennerhasset	1640 John Baines
1567 Robert Dalton	1641 Langhorne
* * * *	1642 Stanwix
1598 Richard Bell	1648 Richard Barwise
1599 Edward Aglionbye	1649 Robert Collyer
1600 Henry Baines	1650 Thomas Craister
1601 Thomas Blennerhasst	1651 Thomas Craister
1602 William Barwise	1652 Cutlibert Studholme
1603 Rich. Warwick, of Warwick	1653 Sir Wilfred Lawson, Knight
1604 Henry Baines	1654 Thomas Cholmley
1605 Thomas Warwick, jun.	1655 Thomas Monke
1606 Thomas Browne	1656 Peter Norman
1607 Thomas Blennerhasset	1657 Sir Wilfred Lawson, Knight
1608 Thomas Warwick, sen,	1658 Richard Lowry
1609 John Pattinson	1659 Thomas Sewell
1610 Thomas Pattinson	1660 Isaac Tullie
1611 Edward Aglionby	1661 George Barwick
1612 Thos. James, alias Shapp	1662 Henry Baines
1613 Henry Brougham	1663 Henry Baines
1614 Thomas Blennerhasset	1664 John Aglionby
1615 Richard Bell	1665 Sir Philip Musgrave Kt.&Bt.
1616 Thomas Warwicke	1666 John Thomlinson
1617 Adam Robinson	1667 Thomas Stanwix
1618 Thomas Pattinson	1668 William Wilson
1619 Edward Aglionby	1679 Thomas Jackson
1620 Thomas Blennerhasset	1670 John Aglionby
1621 Thomas James	1671 Sir George Fletcher, Bart.
1622 Henry Baines	1672 Sir Christopher Musgrave
1623 Thomas Blennerhasset	1673 Robert Wilson
1624 Peter Baynes	1674 Thomas Stanwix
1625 George Baynes	1675 George Barwise
1626 Edward Aglionby	1676 William Tallantire
1627 Matthew Cape	1677 Charles, 1st Earl of Carlisle
1628 William Barwise	1678 Thomas Warwick
1629 Peter Baynes	1679 Thomas Jackson
1630 William Barwise	1682 Joseph Reed
1631 Edward Aglionby	1683 Edward Lord Morpeth
1632 William Barwise	1684 John How
1633 John Baynes	1685 Thomas Warwick
1634 Adam Warde	1686 Basil Feilding
1635 Ambrose Nicholson	1687 Henry Fletcher
1636 William Barwise	1688 William Nicholson
1637 Sir Thomas ———	1689 James Nicolson
1638 John Aglionby	1690 Robert Jackson

- |                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1691 John How                     | 1750 George Pattinson             |
| 1692 William Nicholson            | 1753 George Blamire               |
| 1694 William Barwise              | 1755 Thomas Yeats                 |
| 1695 John How                     | 1756 Richard Cook                 |
| 1697 Thomas Simpson               | 1757 Thomas Coulthard             |
| 1698 Robert Jackson               | 1758 Joseph Backhouse             |
| 1699 James Nicholson              | 1759 Richard Coulthard            |
| 1700 Charles, 3d Earl of Carlisle | 1760 George Blamire               |
| 1701 William Nicholson            | 1761 Thomas Yeats                 |
| 1702 Thomas Simpson               | 1762 Humphrey Senhouse            |
| 1703 John How                     | 1763 Thomas Coulthard             |
| 1704 William Barwise              | 1764 Richard Hodgson              |
| 1705 Nicholas Robinson            | 1765 John Davison                 |
| 1706 Joseph Parker                | 1766 Richard Hodgson              |
| 1707 Thomas Jackson               | 1767 John Pears                   |
| 1708 Thomas Coulthard             | 1768 John Pearson                 |
| 1709 Thomas Brougham              | 1769 William Hodgson              |
| 1710 Matthew Pattinson            | 1770 Jeremiah Wherlings           |
| 1711 William Nicholson            | 1771 Morris Coulthard             |
| 1712 John How                     | 1772 George Dalton                |
| 1713 William Barwick              | 1773 George Harrington            |
| 1714 Nicholas Robinson            | 1775 Richard Hodgson              |
| 1715 Brigadier Thomas Stanwix     | 1776 William Hodgson              |
| 1716 Joseph Parker                | 1777 Jeremiah Wherlings           |
| 1717 Thomas Jackson               | 1779 Morris Coulthard             |
| 1718 Matthew Pattinson            | 1780 George Dalton                |
| 1719 Thomas Railton               | 1781 Joseph Potts                 |
| 1720 William Tate                 | 1782 Joseph Gill                  |
| 1721 Joseph Jackson               | 1783 John Senhouse                |
| 1722 Timothy How                  | 1784 Joseph Gill                  |
| 1723 John James                   | * * * *                           |
| 1724 Henry Hall                   | 1787 Sir Joseph Senhouse, Knight  |
| 1725 John How                     | 1788 Joseph Potts                 |
| 1726 Joseph Parker                | 1789 Richard Jackson              |
| 1727 Thomas Railton               | 1790 Jeremiah Wherlings           |
| 1728 William Tate                 | 1791 Richard Jackson              |
| 1729 Joseph Jackson               | * * * *                           |
| 1730 Timothy How                  | 1794 Jeremiah Wherlings           |
| 1731 Henry Hall                   | 1795 Richard Jackson              |
| 1732 Thomas Pattinson             | 1796 Morris Coulthard             |
| 1733 Thomas James                 | 1797 R. Hodgson                   |
| 1734 Proctor Robinson             | 1798 Jeremiah Wherlings           |
| 1735 Thomas Railton               | 1799 Richard Jackson              |
| 1736 John Atkinson                | 1800 John Richardson              |
| 1737 Henry Aglionby               | 1801 Jeremiah Wherlings           |
| 1738 Joseph Backhouse             | 1802 Richard Jackson              |
| 1739 Richard Coulthard            | 1803 John Hodgson                 |
| 1740 William Tate                 | 1804 Thomas Lowry, D.D.           |
| 1741 Henry Aglionby               | 1805 Thomas Blamire               |
| 1742 Thomas Pattinson             | 1806 Sir. J. D. A. Gilpin, Knight |
| 1743 Henry Aglionby               | 1807 Richard Jackson              |
| 1744 Joseph Backhouse             | 1808 Thomas Lowry, D.D.           |
| 1745 George Pattinson             | 1810 Thomas Blamire, M.D.         |
| 1746 James Graham                 | 1811 Sir J. D. A. Gilpin, Knight  |
| 1747 William Tate                 | 1812 George Blamire               |
| 1748 Joseph Backhouse             | 1813 John Hodgson                 |



1811 Thomas Lowry, D.D.	1826 William Hodgson
1815 Thomas Blamire, M.D.	1828 William Hodgson
1816 Sir J. D. A. Gilpin, Knight	1829 John Hodgson
1817 John Hodgson	1830 John Hodgson
1818 William Hodgson	1831 Thomas Lowry, D.D.
1819 Thomas Blamire, M.D.	1832 John Hodgson
1820 Sir J. D. A. Gilpin, Knight	1833 William Hodgson
1821 John Hodgson	1834 W. N. Hodgson
1822 William Hodgson	1835 John Hodgson
1823 Thomas Blamire, M.D.	1835 George Gill Mounsey
1824 John Hodgson	1837 Joseph Ferguson
1825 Thomas Blamire, M.D.	1838 Peter Dixon

---

### No. X.

#### LIST OF CHARTERS GRANTED TO CARLISLE.

28th June, 21st Edward I.	11th February, 3rd Henry VII.
12th May, 9th Edward II.	27th February, 1st Henry VIII.
12th January, 9th Edward III.	9th December, 1st Edward VI.
7th February, 26th Edward III.	11th February, 5th Elizabeth
26th May, 5th Richard II.	21st November, 9th Elizabeth
19th March, 2nd Henry IV.	1st May, 2nd James I.
12th May, 13th Henry VI.	21st July, 13th Charles I.
9th December, 1st Edward IV.	9th April, 16th Charles II.
28th January, 1st Richard III.	3rd December, 36th Charles II.

The first charter granted to Carlisle now named in history, was granted in the reign of Henry II., and was burned in a fire which destroyed great part of the city. This charter was confirmed 35th Henry III., granting to the citizens freedom from toll, passage, pontage, and all customs belonging to the king, with the privilege of dead-wood for fuel, and timber for their houses, in divers places within the forest of Carlisle, by the assignment of the king's sergeants and foresters, with a free guild for trade and merchandize.

Edward I., by his charter bearing date the 28th June, in the 21st year of his reign, setting forth that Henry III.'s charter was also burned, recites the tenor thereof from the enrolment in chancery, and confirming the same verbatim.

Edward III., by his charter bearing date the 7th February, in the 26th year of his reign, setting forth, that it having been found upon inquisition taken by his trusty and well-beloved Richard de Denton and John de Harrington, and returned into the chancery, that the citizens of the city of Carlisle had for time immemorial enjoyed the following privileges, grants and confirms the same to them accordingly; viz., return of writs; a market on the Wednesday and Saturday of every week, and a fair yearly on the feasts of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and fifteen days after; a free guild, and election of mayor, bailiffs, and two coroners; assize of bread, beer, and wine; trial of felonies, infangthief, and all pleas of the crown which belong to the office of sheriff and coroner; goods of felons and fugitives; freedom from all fines, amerciaments, and suits to the county court and wapentake; common of pasture for all their beasts at all times of the year upon the king's moor, and liberty to get

turf there; with freedom throughout the whole realm of England from toll, pontage, passage, lastage, wharfage, carriage, murage, and stallage; and that they shall have the place called "Battail Holme," for their markets and fairs; and shall have power to divide, and devise their tenements: and shall have the city-mill, and the king's fishery in the water of Eden.

Richard II., (May 26th,) in the fifth year of his reign, by his charter recites and confirms all the same.

Edward IV., (December 9th,) in the first year of his reign, on the petition and representation of the citizens, that the city had suffered greatly in the late civil wars, when besieged by the said king's enemies, Margaret, late Queen of England, Edward, late Prince of Wales, and Henry, Duke of Exeter, by burning the suburbs, and even the very gates of the city and the mill, and other devastations,—remits unto them 40*l.* yearly of their fee farm rent of 80*l.*, and further grants unto them the keeping of the king's fisheries of Carlisle, otherwise called the Sheriff's Net, otherwise called the Fishery of Frithnet, in the water of Eden.

Henry VII., (Feb. 11th,) in the third year of his reign, recites and confirms their former charters; also Henry VIII., in the first year of his reign; Edward VI., in the first year of his reign; and Queen Elizabeth, and James I.

Charles I., (July 21st,) in the thirteenth year of his reign, by *Inspectionibus*, recites and confirms all the aforesaid grants, except the free election of mayor, bailiffs, and coroners; and further grants that the mayor and citizens shall be one body corporate and politic, by the name of mayor, aldermen, bailiffs, and citizens of the city of Carlisle.\*

This charter, comprehending all others, was surrendered for the use of Charles II., August 7th, 1684, to the Lord Chief Justice Jeffries; the surrender not being enrolled, was therefore a void surrender. But this charter, with many others, was restored, and declared valid and effectual, by proclamation of James II., Oct. 17th, 1688.†

\* See page 311.

† Nicolson and Burn, vol. II., p. 242.

# INDEX.

- Abbey-gate, 138.  
 Accident at the Duke of Cumberland's lodgings at Carlisle, 78.  
 Address sent from Carlisle to the king, during the Rebellion in 1745, 442.  
 Aglionby, Edward, 34.  
 Aglionby, John, D.D., Memoir of, 416.  
 Aglionby, John, imprisoned by the parliamentary army in 1645, 102; inscription to his memory, 269.  
 Agnew, Sir Andrew, in the army of the Duke of Cumberland, 74.  
 Alban, (St.) Chapel of, 148, 149.  
 Albany, Duke of, approaches to besiege Carlisle, 31, 97.  
 Alberic, the pope's legate, at Carlisle, 11.  
 Aldridge, Bishop, 212.  
 Alexander, king of Scotland, besieges the city, 14.  
 Ancient Religious Houses in Carlisle, 122—150.  
 Ancient Religious Houses in Cumberland, list of, 437.  
 Anson, Charles, M.A., 256.  
 Anthony, St., legend of, 174; some account of, 174, *note*.  
 Antiquities in the cathedral, 171.  
 Antiquities found in Carlisle, 322—332; at Gallow Hill, 322, 323; at Stanwix Bank, 331.  
 Appleby, Bishop, 154, 159, 178, 197.  
 Archdeacons, succession of, 253.  
 Architecture, Gothic, a description of its styles, 163, *note*.  
 Armathwaite Castle, 399.  
 Armstrong, William, rescued by the Lord of Buccleuch, 41—44.  
 Articles of surrender of the city to the parliamentary army in 1645, 54.  
 Aske's Rebellion, 32, 345.  
 Assemblies formerly held in the castle, 86, 108.  
 Athelwald, first bishop of Carlisle, 10, 187.  
 Atterbury, Dr. Francis, 234, 235, 236, 250, 251.  
 Augustine, St., legend of, 176; some account of, 176, *note*.  
 Augustinian canons, costume of, 124.  
 Axelodunum, a Roman station, 5.  
 Baptist chapel, 274.  
 Barnes, Bishop, 215.  
 Barrow, Bishop, 178, 179, 203.  
 Beacons in Cumberland, 16.  
 Bell, Bishop, 208; his tomb, 179.  
 Bells in the cathedral, 171, *note*.  
 Benson, Dr. Thomas, 265.  
 Bernard, second bishop, 187.  
 Best, Bishop, 215.  
 Bishops, succession of, 187—214.  
 Black Friar's convent, Carlisle, 142.  
 Black Friars or Dominicans, some account of, 142.  
 Bolton, Dean, 252.  
 Border commissioners meet at Carlisle, 44.  
 Borders, state of, 16, 59, 338, 356.  
 Border churches, fortified, 16, 338, *note*.  
 Boncher, Rev. Jonathan, M.A., 425, *note*.  
 Bradford, Bishop, 236.  
 Brampton, the young Pretender there, 67, 69, 73.  
 Brewery first established here, in 1756, 86.  
 Bridges, 291.  
 Brigantes, 5.  
 Brisco, Robert, 34.  
 Brisco, Sir Wastel, Bart., 107.  
 Brown, Sir John, 56.

- Bruce, Robert, 17; excommunicated, 18; besieges Carlisle, 20; burns Rose castle, 23; spoils Holme-Cultram Abbey, and encamps near Carlisle, 23.
- Brunstock House, 405.
- Buccleuch, Lord of, rescues *Kinmount Willie*, 41—44.
- Buchanan, George, M.A., 266.
- Burgh-upon-Sands, church of 16, 338, *note*.
- Burn, Richard, LL.D., Memoir of, 417.
- Burn's "Justice of the Peace," 418.
- Burn's "Ecclesiastical Law," 418.
- Byron, Sir Nicholas, appointed governor of Carlisle, 48.
- Caldew, river, 1.
- Calendar, Earl of, 50.
- Calico-printing introduced, 86.
- Canal, 305.
- Capella, John de, founds St. Catherine's chapel, 159.
- Cappock, James, the pseudo-bishop of Carlisle, installed, 157; taken prisoner, 79; beheaded 82; his head placed on the Scotch-gate, 80.
- Carleton, Dr. Guy, 248.
- Carlisle, situation of, 1; etymology and ancient names, 3; burnt by the Scots in the time of the Romans, 5; fortified, 5; of considerable importance in the time of the Romans, 8; destroyed by the Picts, and rebuilt by Egfrid, 7; laid desolate for nearly two hundred years, 8; William the Conqueror commences rebuilding, 9; visited by William Rufus, 9; by Henry I., 10; taken by David, King of Scots, 11; a mint in that city, 12; charters burnt, 13; besieged by William the Lion, 13; partly destroyed by fire, 14; besieged by the Scots, 15; visited by Edward I., 17, 18, 19; besieged by Robert Bruce, 20; a dreadful fire, 30; Mary, Queen of Scots, brought here, 35; the plague in 1598, 44; visited by James I., 46; description of, in 1634, 47; besieged by General Lesley, 50; surrenders, 53; articles of surrender, 54; an address sent to James II., 58; state of, in the eighteenth century, 60, 82—89; trade of, in the eighteenth century, 83—88; population of, 60, 89.
- Carlisle, Earldom of, 438.
- Carlisle, list of MSS. relating to, 439, 440.
- Carlisle Library, 290, 300.
- Carlisle siege-pieces, 50, 51.
- Carlyle, Professor, memoir of, 432.
- Castle of Carlisle, history of, 91—103; description of, 103—118.
- Castles in the neighbourhood of Carlisle, 338—400.
- Cathedral, history of, 151—159; description of, 160—171; antiquities of, 171; tombs, monuments, &c., 177.
- Catholic chapel, 274.
- Central school, 298.
- Chancellors of the diocese, 258.
- Chantry in the cathedral, 159.
- Chantries, wherefore founded, 158.
- Chapels in Carlisle, 272.
- Chapter-house, or Fraternity, 133.
- Charities, 293.
- Charles I., his letter to the corporation of Carlisle, 440.
- Charters, 311.
- Chauncey, Bishop, 191.
- Christ church, 271.
- Churches, 268.
- Citadel, 97, 277.
- Clerk, Lady, anecdote of, 70, *note*, 379.
- Clifford, Robert de, 17.
- Clifford, George, Earl of Cumberland, 46.
- Climate of Carlisle, 317.
- Close, Bishop, 204.
- Comber, Dean, 248.
- Convent of the Black Friars, 142.
- Convent of the Grey Friars, 14, 139.
- Corby, manor of, 391.
- Corby castle, 47, 66; account of, 387; list of paintings, &c., 389.
- Corporation, 311; revenues of, 313; *note*.
- Cornu Eburneum*, 171, 192.
- Cotton Looms first used in Carlisle, 87.
- Court-houses, 278.
- Court of Record, 311.



- Court-leet, 315.  
 Crofton-hall, 407.  
 Culgaith, manor of, 28.  
 Cumberland, its ancient inhabitants, 5; list of its gentry called out in 1513, on the border-service, 33.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, invests Carlisle in 1745, 74—78; his messages to the rebels, 77.  
 Cumberland and Carlisle Auxiliary Bible society, 293.  
 Curwen, Sir Thomas, 33.  
 Curwen, Gilbert de, 119.  
 Curwen, family of, 166.  
 Cuthbert, (St.) 7, 8, 114, 150, 175.  
 Cuthbert's (St.) church, 268; the old church described, 269.  
  
 Dacre, Thomas, of Greystock, 31.  
 Dacre, William Lord, issues a proclamation, as governor of Carlisle, 97; his letter to the Lord Protector, the Duke of Somerset, 98.  
 Dacre, family of, 341—348, 351.  
 Dalston, Sir George, 394.  
 Dalston, Thomas, 31.  
 Dalston Hall, 394.  
 David, king of Scotland, 11, 12, 144.  
 Dean and Chapter, founded by Henry VIII., 130.  
 Dean and Chapter's Library, 135, 231.  
 Deans, succession of, 247—253.  
 Denton, Sir Richard, and others, arrest de Harela, Earl of Carlisle, 25.  
 D'Espagnol, Cardinal, excommunicates Robert Bruce, 18.  
 Dewlicher's Manufactory, 81.  
 Devonshire, Duke of, gives the ground for St. Patrick's School, 298; lord of the manor of the socage of Carlisle Castle, 304, *note*; his Grace's court-leet and baron, 315; has the lordship of Inglewood forest, 372, *note*.  
 Dispensary, 291.  
 Dixon, John, Esq., 405.  
 Dixon, Peter and sons, their school, 299; their new factory, 305, *note*.  
 Dominican or Black Friars, their convent in Carlisle, 142; some account of the order, 142.  
 Douglas, Bishop, 241.  
 Douglas, Sir William, 29.  
 Drawdikes Castle, 397.  
 Drumburgh Castle, 398.  
 Durand, Colonel, governor in 1745, 69.  
 Duty paid to government in 1794, for manufactures in Carlisle, 88.  
  
 Earldom of Carlisle, account of, 438.  
 Earldom of Cumberland, 17.  
 Earthquake at Carlisle, 87.  
 Eden, river, 6.  
 Eden-bridges, 45, 83, 291.  
 Edmond castle, 403.  
 Edward I., at Carlisle, 17, 18, 19, 95; at Lanercost, 18; dies at Burgh-upon-Sands, 19; monument to his memory at Burgh, 19; his monument at Westminster, 95; his route in the north, in 1299—1300, 373, 374, *note*.  
 Edward II., receives the homage of his nobles at Carlisle, 19, 95.  
 Edward III. visits the convent of the Grey Friars, 141, 411; resides in the Abbey, 410; his favours to Robert Eglesfield, 412, 414.  
 Egfrid, King of Northumberland, rebuilds Carlisle, 7.  
 Eglesfield Abbey, so called from Robert Eglesfield, 410.  
 Eglesfield, Richard, 33.  
 Eglesfield, Robert, 132, 146, 181, 217; his memoir, 410.  
 Eglesfield, family of 410, 413.  
 Ekins, Dr. Jeffrey, Dean, 252.  
 Eldon, Earl of, 424.  
 Ellenborough, Lord, 183, 241.  
 Everdon, Bishop, 190.  
 Executions at Carlisle, Penrith, Brampton, and York, in 1746, 80, 323.  
  
 Fawcett, Rev. John, M.A., 270, 297.  
 Female Visiting Society, 295.  
 Ferguson, Mrs. George, 406.  
 Ferguson, Richard, Esq., 408.  
 Fleming, Sir George, Bart., Bishop of Carlisle, 70, 183, 237, 252, 255, 379.  
 Fleming, William, M.A., archdeacon, 255.  
 Fletcher, Worshipful Walter, M.A., chancellor of the diocese, 259.

- Fox, George, imprisoned at Carlisle, 103.
- Franciscans, or Grey Friars, 139, 142.
- Free Chapels, their origin and use, 148; why so called, 149.
- French prisoners, brought to Carlisle, 86.
- Friendly societies first established, 87.
- Friend's Meeting-house, 273.
- Gallow Hill, 322, 323.
- Gaol, 287.
- Gaol, the old, 88, 288.
- Gates of Carlisle, 281.
- Gentlemen's Seats, 401—409.
- Gibbon, Dr. Thomas, Dean, 251.
- Gilpin, Bernard, has the see offered to him, 214; anecdote of, 214, *note*.
- Gilpin, Captain, 64.
- Gilpin, Rev. William, memoir of, 425; his writings, 426.
- Gilpin, Sawrey, 427.
- Gilpin, Sir Joseph, memoir of, 429.
- Glenham, Sir Thomas, 50, 56.
- Goodenough, Bishop, 213, 244.
- Goodenough, Dr. Edmund, 264.
- Goodenough, Rev. R. P. M.A., 135, 263.
- Goodenough, Rev. S. J., M.A., 133, 135, 267.
- Goodenough, Archdeacon, 256.
- Government of the city, 311.
- Governors of Carlisle, list of, 119.
- Governors of Carlisle, compelled to attend the king in the wars, 97.
- Graham of Netherby, family of, 401.
- Graham, Dr. William, Dean of Carlisle, 250.
- Graham, Sir J. R. G. Bart. 290, 401.
- Graham, Thomas Henry, Esq., 403.
- Grammar school, 296; list of masters, 297; eminent men educated there, 297.
- Gregory, King of Scotland, holds an assembly of his nobles at Carlisle, 8.
- Grey Friars, (*see Franciscans.*)
- Guard-houses, 282.
- Guild-hall, 285.
- Guilds, 285.
- Halfden, the Dane, conquers the kingdom of Northumberland, 8.
- Halton, Bishop, 18, 19; entertains Edward I., at Linstock castle, 19, 397; governor of Carlisle, 94, 102, 117; his tomb, 178; his life, 193.
- Hamilton, Duke of, 57.
- Hamilton, John, the rebel governor of Carlisle, 74, 77, 79; his head placed on the Scotch gate, 80.
- Harcia, Andrew de, defends Carlisle, 20; made Lord Warden and Earl of Carlisle, 23, 95; repairs to Robert Bruce, 24; arrested for high treason, 25; degraded and executed, 26.
- Harcourt, Rev. C. Vernon, M.A., 265.
- Harker Lodge, 408.
- Hay, Earl of Carlisle, 438.
- Harrison, Major-General, 58.
- Hawksdale Hall, 409.
- Head, George Head, Esq., 404.
- Head, Erasmus, M.A., 421.
- Helm Wind, remarks on, 435.
- Henry I. at Carlisle, 10.
- Henry, Dr. Robert, 272.
- Herries, Lord, 35.
- Heysham, Dr., numbers the inhabitants, 89.
- Highhead castle, 392.
- Hodgson, Dr. Robert, Dean, 253.
- Hodgson, William, Esq., 406.
- Hodgson's manufactory established, 85.
- Holme-Cultram Abbey, plundered by Robert Bruce, 23; visited by Edward I., 374, *note*.
- Holme Hill, 408.
- Horn, ceremony of investiture with, 171, *note*.
- Hospital of St. Nicholas, 145.
- Houghton Hall, 406.
- Houghton House, 406.
- House of Recovery, 294.
- Howards, Earls of Carlisle, 359, 438.
- Howard Francis, Esq., of Corby, 121.
- Howard, Sir Francis, 391.
- Howard, Henry, Esq., of Corby, 80, 81, 82, 340, 348, 390.
- Howard, Lord William, is visited at Corby, 47; comes to Carlisle

- castle, 102; his life and residence at Naworth, 348—359; catalogue of his books, 366.
- Hudson, Joseph, D.D., memoir of, 421.
- Hugh, third bishop of Carlisle, 188.
- Humane Society, 295.
- Hume, David, his lines on Carlisle and Corby, 80.
- Hunter, Rev. Richard, 272.
- Hutton, Henry, M.A., 265.
- Hutton, William, his account of the Roman wall, 336.
- Independent chapel, 273.
- Infant clothing society, 295.
- Infant school, 299.
- Infirmity, 290.
- Inglewood forest, 9, 10, 17, 34, 124, 372, *note*.
- Irton, Bishop of Carlisle, 191.
- James I. visits Carlisle, 46.
- Jeffries, Judge, his letter to the mayor of Carlisle, 441.
- Johnstone's Memoirs of the Rebellion, 63, *note*.
- Kilmarnock, Earl of, 62, 64, 82.
- Kimbri or Kumbri, 5.
- King Richard's Tower, 118, 280.
- Kingscott, Bishop, 206.
- Kinmount Willie rescued by the Lord of Buccleuch, 41.
- Kirby, Bishop, 28, 29, 194.
- Kirkclinton-hall, 408.
- Knells, 405.
- Knollys, Sir Francis, 35—41.
- Kyte, Bishop, 210.
- Lambert, General, 57.
- Lancasterian school, 298.
- Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, 56, 57.
- Law, Dr. Edmund, bishop of Carlisle, his monument, 183; his memoir, 239.
- Law, Dr. George Henry, bishop of Bath and Wells, 135, 261.
- Law, Dr. John, bishop of Elphin, 255, 423, *note*, 427.
- Lawson, Sir Wilfred, 447.
- Legends of St. Anthony, St. Cuthbert, and St. Augustine, 174—177.
- Leland, the antiquary, some account of, 139, *note*.
- Leprosy, some account of, 115.
- Lesley, General, besieges Carlisle, 50, 102.
- Leyburn, Bishop, 209.
- Liddell strength, 402.
- Linstock castle, 396.
- Literary and Philosophical Institution, 299.
- Living in the patronage of the bishop, 246.
- Livingston, Sir William, 57.
- Lovat, Lord, (Simon Fraser,) 69.
- Lonsdale, Earl of, erects a monument to Edward I., 19; presents two pictures to the dean and chapter, 135; gives ground for the catholic chapel, 274; busts presented to the court-houses, 279.
- Lowther castle, 40, 41.
- Lowther, family of, 166.
- Lowther, Archdeacon, 253.
- Lowther, Sir Hugh, and others, arrest de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle, 25; governor of Carlisle, 120.
- Lowther, Sir John, 33.
- Lowther, Lancelot, 34.
- Lowther, Sir Richard, 35.
- Lucy, Anthony Lord, 25; governor of Carlisle, 28.
- Lucy, Sir Thomas, 29.
- Luguwallium*, the Roman name for Carlisle, 3, 5.
- Lumley, Bishop, 263.
- Lytleton, Bishop, 89, 158, *note*, 167, 238.
- Machel's MSS., 136, *note*.
- Malclerk, Walter, Bishop, 189.
- Mannfactures, 303.
- Market-cross, 286.
- Markets and Fairs, 302.
- Markham, Rev. Robert, 111, 135, 166, 265.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, her confinement in Carlisle castle, 35—40; trees planted by her, 111.
- Mary's, (St.) church, 268.
- Mayors, list of, 447.
- M'Donald of Kippeck (or *Fergus M'Ivor*) brought prisoner to Carlisle, and executed, 81; his cell in the castle, 118; his sword, 81; the circumstances of his capture, 81, *note*.
- M'Donald, Flora, her picture, 81.

- Mechanics' Institute, 300.  
 Medical Institutions, 294.  
 Members of Parliament for Carlisle, 443.  
 "Memorials of the Howard family," 348.  
 Merks, Bishop of Carlisle, 199.  
 Meye, Bishop, 216.  
 Milburn, Bishop, 218.  
 Milner, Dean, 253; his memoir, 430.  
 Monasteries in Cumberland, list of, 437.  
 Montrose, Marquis of, 50.  
 Monuments in the cathedral, 177—185.  
 Moorhouse, the young Pretender there, 64, 72.  
 Mortuary chapels, their use, &c., 158.  
 Mowbray, Lord, 28.  
 MSS. relating to Carlisle, list of, 439, 440.  
 MSS. in the dean and chapter's library, list of, 135, *note*.  
 Mulcaster, Richard, M.A., memoir of, 414.  
 Mulcaster, family of, 414.  
 Murray, Lord, 40.  
 Musgrave, family of, 166.  
 Musgrave, Sir Christopher, 121, 447.  
 Musgrave, Sir Edward, 384.  
 Musgrave, of Bewcastle, 34.  
 Musgrave, Sir Philip, 50, 56, 57, 58, 102, 121, 384, 447.  
 Musgrave, Dr. Thomas, Dean, 249, 254.  
 Musgrave, Sir William, 32, 33.  
 Naworth castle, history of, 339—360; description of, 360—371.  
 Netherby, 401.  
 Newbiggin-hall, 137, *note*, 409.  
 Newcastle and Carlisle Railway, 307.  
 Newspapers, &c., 300.  
 News Rooms, 290, 300.  
 Newton-Arlosh, church of, 16.  
 Nicolson, Bishop, a list of his MSS., 135, *note*; memoir of, 233: his letter about the rebel, in 1715, 378.  
 Norfolk, Dukes of, 19, 32; portraits of, 389, 390.  
 Northumberland, Earl of, 41.  
 Northumberland, kingdom of, 8.  
 Nunneries at Carlisle, 141.  
 Nunnery, 409.  
 Officials, succession of, 257.  
 Oglethorp, Bishop, 47, 213.  
 Old Presbyterian chapel, 272.  
 Organ in the cathedral, 167, *note*.  
 Organ in St. Cuthbert's church, 270, *note*.  
 Osbaldistone, Bishop, 238.  
 Osnaburghs, manufactory of, 85.  
 Paley, Dr., his monument, 181; his memoir, 427.  
 Patterson, Dean, 248.  
 Peel-houses, 338.  
 Pennington, family of, 414.  
 Penny, Bishop, 209.  
 Penrith, General Lambert's headquarters, 57.  
 Percy, Hon. Dr., bishop of Carlisle, 244, 271, 376, *note*, 330.  
 Percy, Bishop William, 205.  
 Percy, Dean, afterwards bishop of Dromore, 173, 252.  
 Percy, Lord, surnamed Hotspur, governor of Carlisle, 120.  
 Percy, family of, 166.  
 Perkins, Dean, 248.  
 Perth, Duke of, 62, 64, 69.  
 Piers Gaveston, appointed governor, 95; his character, 95.  
 Pitt's Meteorological Observations, 317, 318.  
 Plague at Carlisle, 44.  
 Population of Carlisle, 30, 60, 89.  
 Port of Carlisle, 305.  
 Porteus, Bishop, 253, 428.  
 Post-chaises first introduced, about 1755, 85.  
 Potter, Bishop, 220.  
 Prebendaries, succession of, 260.  
 Presbyterian church, 274.  
 Preston, Richard Viscount, 402.  
 Pretender proclaimed at Carlisle, 70.  
 Pretender, the young, lands in Scotland, 61; anecdote of, 61, *note*; marches towards Carlisle, 62; his message to the mayor, 65; his personal appearance, 65, *note*; at Black-hall, 66; at Warwick, 66, 67; at Brampton, 67, 69, 73; at Carlisle, 70, 73; marches south, 73; at Clifton, 73; returns to Carlisle and Scotland, 74; is pursued



- among the wilds of Scotland, and escapes into France, 61; his portrait at Warwick Bridge, 67.
- Pretender's Household-book, extracts from, 72.
- Priory of St. Mary, Carlisle, 10; history of, 123—132; buildings of, 132—139; a petition sent to Edward IV., praying that the Hospital of St. Nicholas might be granted to that house, 147.
- Public buildings, 276.
- Public institutions, 293.
- Public schools, 296.
- Queen's College, Oxford, Bishop Robinson's monument, 180, 181, 217; benefactions to, 202, 203; three of its provosts have been elected to this see, 220, *note*; founded by Robert Eglesfield, 411; list of eminent Cumberland men educated there, 411, *note*; Robert Eglesfield resided there, 412; his portrait and statue, 413.
- Rainbow, Bishop, 230.
- Railroads, 307.
- Reading Rooms, 289.
- Rebellion in 1745, 61—82.
- Redness Hall, 285.
- Reed, Bishop, 199.
- Rees, Rev. W. M.A., 268.
- Reformation, its effects, 155.
- Religious Houses in Cumberland, list of, 437.
- Religious institutions, 293.
- Richard, Duke of Gloucester, (afterwards Richard III.,) governor of Carlisle, 96; his tower near the castle, 96, 118, 280.
- Rickerby visited by the rebels in 1745, 67.
- Rickerby House, 404.
- Road from Carlisle to Newcastle opened, 85.
- Robinson, Bishop, 45, 180, 216.
- Robinson, Christopher, suffers death at Carlisle, 45.
- Roman antiquities found in Carlisle, 322.
- Roman Wall, 6, 7, 161, *note*; an account of, 333.
- Rose Castle, history of, 371—379; description of, 379—383.
- Salkeld, Rev. Edward, M.A., 271.
- Salkeld, Lancelot, first dean of Carlisle, 217.
- Sanderson, Robert, 400.
- Sandys, Edwin, D.D., 262.
- Saul, George, Esq., 405.
- Savage, Arthur, M.A., 263, 266. *n.*
- Scaleby Castle, 383.
- Scaleby-hall, 408.
- School of Industry, 298.
- Scotch church, 274.
- Scott, William, Lord of Buccleuch, 41.
- Scrope, Bishop, 206.
- Scrope, Henry Lord, governor of Carlisle, during the time Mary, Queen of Scots, was confined there, 35—42; an inscription placed in the castle by him, 112.
- Scrope, Lady, 36.
- Scrope, house of, 112, *n.*
- Scrope, Sir Jeffrey, tries Andrew de Harela, 26.
- Sebergham-hall, 409.
- See of Carlisle, history of, and succession of its bishops, 186—246; erected by Henry I., 244; extent of, 245; deaneries, 245.
- Selby, Sir William, 45, 341.
- Senhouse, Humphrey, Esq., 329.
- Senhouse, John, 33.
- Senhouse, Sir Joseph, 448.
- Senhouse, Bishop, 182, 218.
- Senhouse, Prior, repaired the deanery, 137; his tomb, 182.
- Senhouse, family of, 410.
- Sessions, 315.
- Sever, Bishop, 208.
- Shaddongate school, 299.
- Shambles, 286.
- Skelton, Sir John, his tomb, 178.
- Skelton, Sir Thomas, 159.
- Skelton, family of, 399.
- Smalridge, Dr. George, Dean, 251.
- Smith, Bishop, presents plate to the cathedral, 138; his monument, 182; memoir of, 231; list of his benefactions, 232.
- Smith, Bishop, 139, 249.
- Smith, Sir Thomas, Knight, secretary of state, second dean, 247.
- Snowden, Bishop, 46, 47, 218.
- Solway Moss, battle of, 32.
- Somerset, Edward, Duke of, lord protector, 98.
- Springold Tower, 280.

- Stanwix commands a good view of Carlisle, 2; a battery there during the siege of Carlisle, in 1645, 50; Lord Kirkcudbright's head-quarters, 51; the rebels there in 1745, 63, 64; antiquities found there, 331.
- Steam Packets, 306.
- Sterne, Bishop, 229.
- St. Nicholas, hospital of, 145.
- St. Patrick's school, 298.
- Stone coffin found at St. Nicholas, 148.
- Stone-house, 408.
- Stordy, Thomas, imprisoned, 288, *note*.
- Story, Bishop, 207.
- Strickland, Bishop, 154, 166, 178, 200, 375.
- Stuart, Charles Edward, *see Pretender*.
- Tabernacle, 274.
- Tarrent, Dr. Charles, Dean, 252.
- Temperature of Carlisle, 318.
- Thackwood-nook, 409.
- Theatre, 291.
- Thurot's troops brought to Carlisle, 86.
- Todd, Dr. Hugh, 235, 236, 266; his publications and MSS., 267, *n*.
- Tombs and monuments in the cathedral, 177—185.
- Town Hall, 282.
- Townley, Colonel, taken prisoner and beheaded, 79; his head placed on the citadel, 80.
- Trade and Commerce, 302.
- Tremellius, J. Emanuel, 261.
- Triclinium at Carlisle, 328.
- Trinity church, 271.
- Tullibardine, Marquis, 64, 68, 82.
- Tullie, Isaac, his account of the siege of Carlisle, 51, 416 *n*.
- Tullie, Dr. Thomas, dean of Carlisle, 251, 416, *n*.
- Tullie, Dr. Thomas, dean of Ripon, 416.
- Tullie, George, M.A., 417.
- Tullie, family of, 416, *n*.
- Tunstal, Bishop, 32.
- Usher, Archbishop, has the see of Carlisle given to him, 226; his memoir, 220—229.
- Vansittart, Rev. Dr., 261.
- Vaux, Robt. de, defends Carlisle, 12.
- Vaux, William, 34.
- Vaux or Vallibus, family of, 340.
- Vernon, Dr., Bishop, 242, 434.
- Veteripont, Robert de, 14.
- Vicars-General, succession of, 256.
- Vipont, or de Veteripont, Bishop, 191.
- Wallace, John, 19.
- Wallace, William, summons Carlisle to surrender, 15.
- Walls of Carlisle, 279.
- Walter, the Norman, 9, 10.
- Walton, Rev. William, F.R.S., his paper on the Helm Wind, 435.
- Walton House, 409.
- Ward, Rev. B., 272.
- Warden of the West Marches, office first appointed, 16; his duty, &c., 16; emoluments of office, 34.
- Warnel Hall, 409.
- Warwick, the young Pretender there, 66, 67.
- Warwick church, 406.
- Warwick-hall, 406.
- Watch committee, 313.
- Wagh, Dr., dean of Worcester, 86, 237.
- Wagh, Bishop, 237.
- Welton, Bishop, 29, 146, 149, 153, 178, 196.
- Wesleyan Methodist chapel, 273.
- Westmorland, Earl of, 41.
- Westmorland Militia, 63, 86.
- Wharton, Sir Thomas, 32, 33.
- Wheat, extraordinary high price of, in 1795, 88.
- Whelpdale, Bishop, 159, 202.
- White, Bishop, 219, 248.
- William the Conqueror comes to Carlisle, 9.
- William Rufus visits Carlisle, and commences rebuilding the city, 9.
- William the Lion invades Cumberland, and besieges Carlisle, 13.
- Wilson, Dr. Thomas, Dean, 252.
- Woodside, 409.
- Wooley, Sir John, Dean, 248.
- Woollen Manufactories established in Carlisle, 84, 85, 304.
- Yates, Mr., of Appleby, 428.
- Zouch, Dr. Thomas, has the offer of the see, 243.

## BIOGRAPHY.

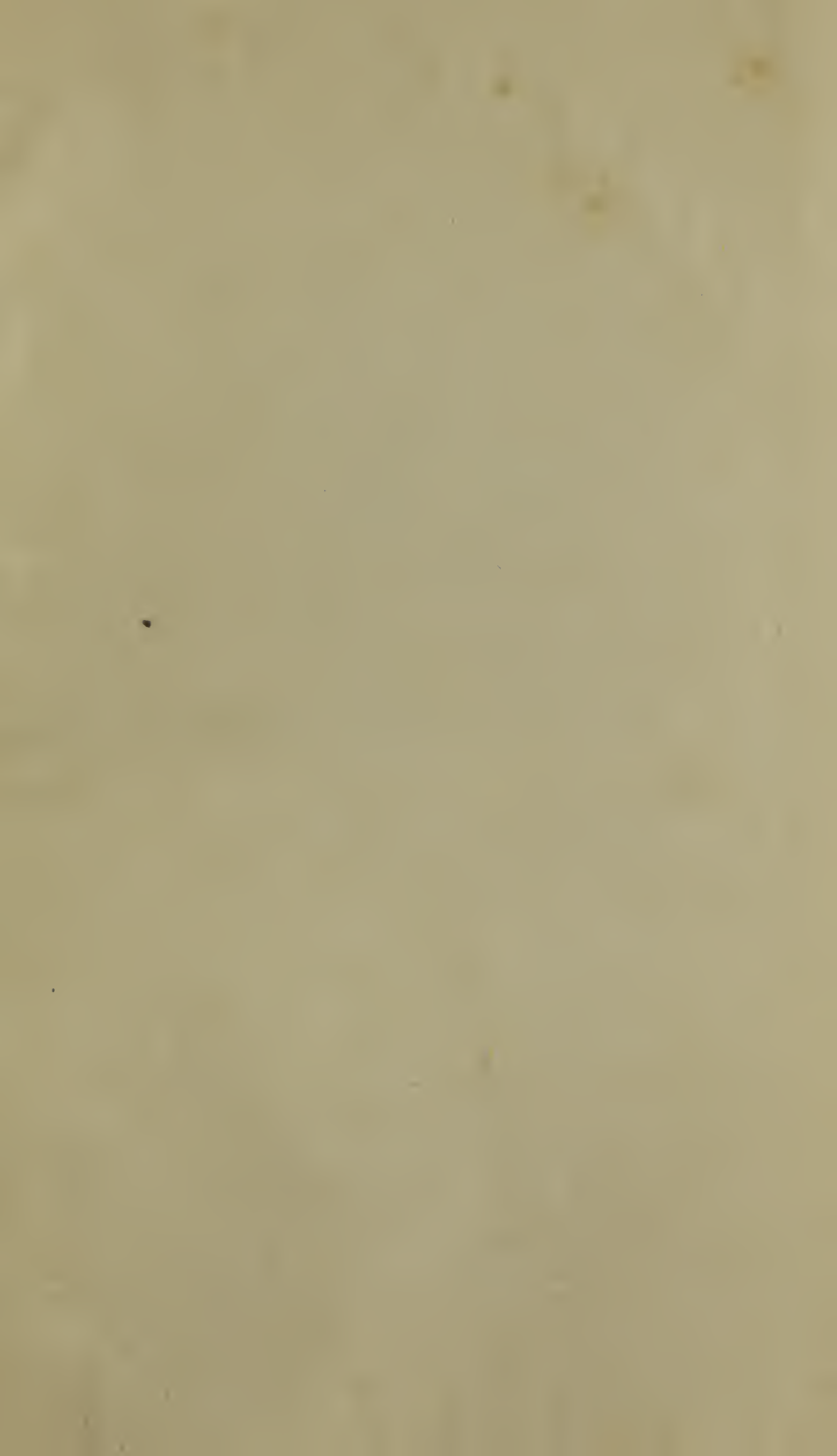
- 
- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Aglionby, John, D.D., 416.<br/>         Atterbury, Dr. Francis, 250.<br/>         BISHOPS OF CARLISLE, 187—244.<br/>         Burn, Richard, LL.D., 417.<br/>         Carleton, Guy, D.D., 248.<br/>         Carlyle, Professor, 432.<br/>         Eglesfield, Robert, 410<br/>         Gilpin, Sir Joseph, 429.<br/>         Gilpin, Sawrey, R.A., 427.<br/>         Gilpin, Rev. William, 425.<br/>         Head, Erasmus, M.A., 421.<br/>         Howard, Lord William, 348—359.<br/>         Hudson, Joseph, D.D., 421.<br/>         Law, Dr. John, Bishop of Elphin,<br/>             255, 423.</p> | <p>Milner, Dean, 430.<br/>         Mulcaster, Richard, M.A., 414.<br/>         Paley, Dr., 427.<br/>         Sandys, Edwin, D.D., 262.<br/>         Smalridge, George, D.D., Dean,<br/>             251.<br/>         Smith, Sir Thomas, Knt., second<br/>             dean, 247.<br/>         Todd, Hugh, D.D., 266.<br/>         Tullie, Thomas, D.D. dean of<br/>             Ripon, 416.<br/>         Tullie, George, M.A., 417.<br/>         Usher, Archbishop, 220.</p> |
|--|---|

# ERRATA.

---

- Page* 2 *line* 13 *for* 'plane trees,' *read* 'lime trees.'  
 .. 5 .. 17 *for* 'Axedolunum,' *read* 'Axelodanum.'  
 .. 24 .. 34 *for* 'full,' *read* 'feel.'  
 .. 32 .. 1,2 *for* 'in which year,' *read* 'In 1537.'  
 .. 36 .. 16 Nawe had not then been appointed secretary.  
 .. 102 .. 22 *for* 'Leslie,' *read* 'Lesley.'  
 .. 132 .. 31 *for* 'Phillipa,' *read* 'Philippa.'  
 .. 148 .. 10 *dele* 'property and.'  
 .. 150 .. 2 *for* 'no foundation appears,' *read* 'no account appears.'  
 .. 181 .. 16 *for* 'three spread eagles,' *read* 'three eagles displayed.'  
 .. 241 .. 28 Lord Ellenborough was the *fourth* son of Bishop Law,  
     Dr. John Law, the *second* son, and the Bishop of  
     Bath and Wells is the *eighth* son.  
 .. 262 *note* *for* 'Dr. Guy Carleton,' *read* 'Dr. George Carleton.'  
 .. 279 *line* 15 *dele* 'Grand Jury.'  
 .. 334 *note* *for* '1500 hundred years,' *read* '1500 years.'  
 .. 388 *lines* 27, 28 *for* 'ground work,' *read* 'ground plan.'  
 .. 402 *note* *for* 'to Walter Grahme,' *read* 'to the ancestors of  
     Walter Grahme.'  
 .. 421 *line* 17 *for* 'Sir George Fleming,' *read* 'Sir George Dnlston.'









FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY



416932

Salt Lake City Utah

28-Mar-2007